

The FORTUNATE
COUNTRY MAID.
Being the Entertaining
MEMOIRS

Of the Present Celebrated
Marchionefs of L---- V-----:

Who from a COTTAGE,
Through a great Variety of *Diverting Adventures*,
became a Lady of the first Quality in the
COURT OF FRANCE,
By her steady Adherence to the Principles of
VIRTUE and HONOUR.

Wherein are display'd
The Various and Vile ARTIFICES employ'd by
Men of Intrigue for seducing *Young Women*.
With suitable REFLECTIONS.

From the *French* of the Chevalier DE MOUHY.

Example *draws*, where Precept *fails*;
And Sermons are less read than Tales. PRIOR.

V O L. II.

The SECOND EDITION, Corrected.

L O N D O N:

Printed for and sold by F. NEEDHAM, Bookseller:
and Bookbinder near *Chancery Lane*, *Holborn*.

MDCCLXI.

1741





ADVERTISEMENT.

I *T was my Design to bury in Oblivion the Motives for suppressing the seventh Part at Paris, and to have slighted by my Silence Proceedings as extraordinary, as they were unjust ; but reflecting, that such a Conduct might forfeit the Esteem of all Lorrain, of which I am inexpressibly jealous, I have prevailed with myself to give the Detail of this Affair, that the Publick may judge if I deserve the severe Treatment I am going to relate.*

About a Month after this seventh Part was publish'd at Paris, my Footman inform'd me one Afternoon, that a Man in Boots had a Letter for me from the Lieutenant General de Police. It surpris'd me ; I was required to appear that same Day before M. Herault, on Affairs that regarded me personally. I did not know what to think ;
and

and tho' I had no Grounds to apprehend such a Visit, it gave me no small Uneasiness.

M. Herault told me, it concerned the seventh Part of the Fortunate Country Maid: that the Duchess of Lorraine was prejudiced against me: that at her Instance I was commanded never to mention Lorraine but with due Respect. In a great Surprise, I ask'd this Magistrate on what Part of my Works this Calumny could be grounded? Assuring him, that the seventh Part actually extoll'd the Lorrainers. He referred me to the Sieur Jean, one of his principal Clerks: this Man gave me an Account of the Affair, and threw me into the greatest Astonishment, by letting me into the Particulars of the Charge. I depended upon the Work itself for my Justification, which I gave in to be examined; the Thing appeared so plain, that it stopped there, and not a Word more said of it.

A Fortnight afterwards there came an Order from Court, which suppressed the seventh Part, I had given to be examined; all my Remonstrances were in vain, the Book was absolutely suppressed. I was a long time before I unravelled this surprising Adventure, but at last I compassed it: see page 45.

The Marquess, relating his Journey to Lorraine, tells his Mistress, that in the Affairs

*fairs of Life, the first Step is all; 'Tho'
 ' Melancholy, arising from your Absence,
 ' hung upon me, yet I had a Relish for
 ' Company; but, what chiefly drew me fre-
 ' quently to one particular House was the
 ' near Resemblance which the Countess de
 ' Charée's eldest Daughter has of you, in
 ' every thing except her Temper and Height;
 ' methought I saw you whenever I was in
 ' her Company.' And this Difference of
 Temper is the Grounds of the Accusation
 and Suppression. To give it an Air of Pro-
 bability, this is the Way they argue: The
 Country Maid is represented under an ac-
 complished Character all thro' the Work;
 speaking of Miss Charée, 'tis said, she re-
 sembled Jenny in every Respect except her
 Temper, which was therefore bad. A plea-
 sant Consequence! Jenny is chearful, Miss
 Charée melancholy, there's my Answer. Was
 ever Man taxed with Malevolence, for say-
 ing that an amiable Person was melancholy,
 or chearful? The Word Temper is a Sub-
 stantive, and vague, and determines not the
 Idea annexed to it, without the Relatives
 joined thereto. We say Miss such a one is
 ill tempered, or good temper, this is easily
 understood. The Word Temper implies the
 Humour, the Dispositions, and leaves no bad
 Impression, when employed, unless Adjec-
 tives are added, which determine the Sense.*

An

An ordinary Comprehension suffices for this. How could then this Passage be alledged against me, to prove me guilty of Malice, and to prosecute me for it? How have they farther taxed me with Malevolence in all I have advanc'd of the Lorrain Ladies? Let them be at the Trouble of reading pag. 45, what the Marquess there says to the Country Maid of them; after this Examination, I am sure the World must render me the Justice that is due to me, and be astonish'd, as well as I, to see me persecuted on such frivolous Pretences.

Let me explain myself however; 'tis not the Court, nor much less the Publick, that are the Authors of this Persecution; on the contrary, I am much beholden to them both. After some Months I discover'd whom I am oblig'd to for the Strokes I have received. The Reader will see in a Passage betwixt the Marquess and the Country Maid, by what Means I brought upon myself the Enmity of a Man who was once my Friend; it is p. 49, the anagrammatical Name of this Hero is St. Alu.

Lorrain shall witness the Facts I report, and the World shall judge after reading this History, and all the Politeness and Partiality with which I mention this Nation, whether the Pretences employ'd for suppressing this seventh Part, were founded upon Reason and Equity.

PART

pres
Lan
twee
pleat
cont
M
tione
Dress
and r
ever
parti
ing f
me to
many
I w
at the
What
ceedin
which
charm
An
finest S
thing
Aft
to my
tents
which



PART VII.



EXT to my Bedchamber, was a Closet adorn'd with Pannels of Looking-Glass; the Hangings, like those of the Apartment, were Crimson Damask bordered with gold Fringe: Several Pictures representing Children playing together, and beautiful Landscapes, all placed with great Symmetry between the Glasses, had a charming Effect; but what pleased me most, was a Book-Case at the farther End, containing great Choice of new Musick Books.

My Toilette was placed in the Wardrobe I mentioned before; it contained every thing that regards Dress: The Boxes were filled with Bracelets, Gloves, and modern Trinkets in an elegant Taste. Whatever Inclination I had to examine every thing in particular, the Fear of being interrupted, not having sufficient Time to go thro' the Whole, obliged me to content myself with a transient View of so many bewitching Objects.

I was not a little surprized, in opening the Chests, at the great Abundance of Linen and other things. What was design'd for my wearing, appeared exceeding fine: but a compleat Service of Plate, which I found by itself, I must needs own, quite charmed me.

Another Chest furnished a set of China of the finest Sort; in the Partitions was contain'd every thing belonging to the Table.

After running over all these things, I return'd to my Chamber. I was curious to know the Contents of a large Commode with a Marble Cover, which was no small Ornament to the Room. The first

first Drawer was filled with Mercers Goods, for making Gowns proper for the several Seasons of the Year ; nothing was forgot even of the most trifling Nature. This Detail may very well be thought tedious, yet it's really necessary in order to give a just Idea of my now Admirer. Self-Love possibly finds its Account here, but that is a Subject I am not very willing to discuss ; such an obliging Attention must necessarily make a very engaging Impression on the Mind of a young Creature. Not to own I was very much affected with this generous Behaviour, would be making too free with Sincerity ; and as Experience convinced me that his Conduct was not in the least influenced by any criminal Views, I was the more sensible of the Obligations conferred on me.

The little Rest my Affairs had allow'd in the foregoing Nights, oppress'd me to that Degree, that notwithstanding my Eagerness to continue the Scrutiny, I was obliged to desist ; Sleep overpower'd me, and I threw myself into Bed. There my Soul, perfectly satisfied with my present Situation, and void of Care for what was to come, entertain'd none but the most agreeable Ideas, follow'd by so profound a Repose, that I did not wake till the Day was far spent.

It was near Sun-set, when the Noise of the Coaches obliged me to rise ; I immediately recollected that I had fastened my Chamber Door, upon which I went and drew back the Bolts : This was no sooner done, but my waiting Woman enter'd. ' Lord ! ' Madam (said she in a wheedling Tone) you are certainly very timorous, to barricade yourself thus in broad Day-Light. I have been several Times at the Door to know if you wanted me ; but the Fear of disturbing you, made me wait till now.' This was answer'd with great Indifference on my Side. Her Countenance did not please me ; such Antipathies are many times involuntary, and from my

my
Na
argu
to g
who
mife
Wor
tena
Exp
rect
B
myse
fully
the A
its gr
I was
the W
Atten
Eyes
guish
took
banish
Wo
Proper
rally a
can fel
Justice
parabl
Day g
genuou
to such
the Sec
I propo
prove b
forming
tal Exp
now ve
rect. fo

VOL.

my Childhood I was liable to Prepossessions of this Nature, tho' they are often groundless, and always argue a Weakness in our Understanding. We ought to guard against such Follies, as there are many who by an unfortunate Cast in their Aspect promise nothing commendable, and yet their real Worth greatly surpasses that of others whose Countenances are very taking at first Sight. Every Day's Experience justifies this Remark, tho' very few correct the Failing.

Brochan having open'd the Windows, I plac'd myself at one of them. The Evening was delightfully pleasant, and abundance of People were taking the Air. Such a Sight was altogether unusual to me, its great Variety affording an agreeable Amusement. I was charm'd with the Neatness and Elegance of the Womens Dresses ; I examin'd them with great Attention, and such as pleas'd me most, drew my Eyes after them as far as I could possibly distinguish one Object from another. This so entirely took up my Thoughts, that every thing else was banish'd my Breast.

Women must own with me, that our strongest Propensity is to examine each other ; this is generally attended either with Jealousy or Envy, as we can seldom prevail on ourselves to do one another Justice ; a wretched Disposition, which seems inseparable from the Sex. As much as I have at this Day got the better of little Follies, if I deal ingenuously, I must acknowledge myself still subject to such mean Impressions. If ever I should publish the Sequel of my Adventures, as perhaps I may, I propose to treat of this Matter more at large, and prove by Examples how careful we ought to be in forming a Judgment on outward Appearances : Fatal Experience has convinc'd me of this. I am now very cautious, it's true, and endeavour to correct so great a Weakness ; nevertheless, it often

happens that Custom, *that second Nature*, prevails over Reason.

Whilst I was deeply engag'd in examining every one that pass'd by, somebody clasp'd me fast in their Arms, without my perceiving who it was took that Liberty with me. My Colour came, and I turn'd about very hastily, struggling to free myself from such an unexpected Embrace. 'It would be no easy Matter to surprize you (*said Madame de Geneval* laughing) 'you are so much upon your Guard, and are so strong, there would be nothing got by romping with you.' Upon my asking her Pardon with a Smile, for being so rough in disengaging myself; 'I'll pardon you this once, (replied she in a jesting way) 'but another time I shall not be so easily prevail'd upon; and even now, it shall only be on this Condition, that you do us the Honour of supping with us.' This Invitation was accompanied with so polite an Air, that I could not refuse it, after which we placed ourselves at the Window, and began to criticise those that pass'd by.

Madame de Geneval had a particular Talent for this dangerous Pleasure; Dress, Figure, Countenance, nothing escap'd her. The Women seldom found Mercy at her Hands; those who were handsome rarely escap'd the most satirical Strokes; the Men came better off, that is, such as were above the ordinary Rate, for the others were excluded all Favour.

'What do you think of her (*cried Madame de Geneval*) 'that comes this Way with that flaunting Gate, and false Air of Beauty, that deceives at a Distance? Don't be mistaken, her fine Complexion is only borrowed from the Mysteries of the Toilette, as her Carriage is from the Information of a much consulted Looking-Glass; for all her Affectation, she is very plain, as you will own when you

' see

' see her nearer. I'll lay a Wager, added she, that
 ' you would not suspect her Hair, trick'd up as it
 ' is with Ribbands, was none of her own; and yet
 ' she is as bald as a Coot, and has recourse to Art for
 ' supplying the Deficiency of Nature. Speak the
 ' Truth, would not you guess, by her Attendants
 ' and Dress, that her Husband belong'd at least to
 ' the Exchequer? Far from it, he is Cook to the
 ' Prince of — Tho' her Mother sold Fruit, her
 ' Vanity aim'd at his Steward; but she is very well
 ' off in marrying his Cook, who must cheat his Ma-
 ' ster to maintain her Extravagance: And yet, in
 ' return for his too great Indulgence, has never a
 ' quiet Moment; they say, his Heart is broke;
 ' but it's all to no purpose, she goes on her old Way.
 ' — Pray behold that other Woman that is com-
 ' ing out of the great Gates; by her Behaviour and
 ' the Airs she gives herself, would you imagine her
 ' to be five and twenty? and yet she is turn'd of
 ' fifty; but in order to impose on those who don't
 ' know her Age, she tells them with an affected Air
 ' of Sincerity, that she dresses in Brown, because it
 ' is her favourite Colour and suits any Age: But the
 ' best of the Jest is, that she cannot prevail on her-
 ' self to marry a Man who has long made his Ad-
 ' dresses, for fear, she says, of dying in Childbed.'
 Saying this, *Madame de Geneval* burst into such a
 hearty Fit of Laughter, that I could not forbear
 joining with her, though I knew not why.

We had spent near an Hour in this kind of A-
 musement, when a Flourish on the Kettle-Drums,
 and a Hurry in the Street, made me enquire what
 could be the Occasion. ' The King is returning from
 ' Hunting, (replied *Madame de Geneval*,) ' we shall
 ' see him pass by.' My Heart began to flutter at
 this, as I immediately recollected the first Time of my
 seeing his Majesty, and the Consequences his Pre-
 sence had drawn after it. Tho' I was now grown

up to Years of Discretion, and had already satisfied my Curiosity, I found the same eager Desire of seeing the King seize my Soul, as in the Forest. It's true, I conceal'd my Earnestness. Vanity, which always grows upon us, made me imagine I should want no Assistance to distinguish the King from the rest : persuaded of this, I fixed my Eyes on that Side the King was expected, and gave very little Attention to the Criticisms *Madame de Geneval*, with her usual Charity, pass'd upon every one that came in her way.

My Impatience did not remain long unsatisfied ; the Hunt return'd, and, contrary to what was usual, moved very slowly. Day-light was not quite gone, and I congratulated with myself on the Opportunity I was going to have of considering the King's Person very attentively ; but the false Shame of informing myself which was the King, disappointed my Hopes, surrounded as he was by the Courtiers. By good Luck, his Majesty dropp'd something out of his Hand, otherwise he would have pass'd by undistinguished ; but the Eagerness every one express'd to take up his Glove and return it, sufficiently pointed him out, and I had the Satisfaction I so much desired.

My Admiration of this charming Prince was so great, that I could not forbear observing to *Madame de Geneval* the Gracefulness of his Person ; but she scarce made any Answer to what I said on the Subject : her Eyes were fixed on a Nobleman, with whom she seem'd to be entirely charmed, and was no less solicitous to make me sensible of his personal Accomplishments, than I was in remarking those of the young Monarch. But the best of it was, we mutually applauded each other's Remarks, falsely imagining they regarded one and the same Object.

In the mean time, the Court was directly under our Windows ; I was so taken up with the Sight, that

that I quite forgot I was in a very plain Undress. *Madame de Geneval* was full dress'd, and, either thro' Malice or Inadvertency, did not give me the Hint; thus was I unwittingly expos'd to the curious Eyes of the Company, for my own little Vanity would never have relish'd the Negligence of my *Deshabille*. I think, I have elsewhere mention'd how much I suffer'd on such Occasions, and indeed do to this Day.

' Good God! (cried *Madame de Geneval*, with a mysterious Air, but such as betray'd how well she was satisfied with her own dear Self) ' these Men ' are turned Fools surely! One can't be at a Window, but they stare one thorough! See, Madam, ' I beg, how they eye us!' In effect, they all to a single Man look'd up to our Window as they passed by. " Indeed, Madam (replied I) you make me " observe what would not have surpriz'd me, had " we been the only Women that look'd out of Window in the Street; but, methinks, the whole " Court seems intirely taken up with staring at us." " Oh! (replied *Madame de Geneval*) ' what you say " does not at all surprize me; I am so well known, ' so very well known, my pretty Lady, that you ' must not wonder at what you see: You don't ' know that the King himself is pleas'd often to favour me with a Look; not that I would have ' you to think (continued the vain thing, putting on an Air of Modesty) ' that I attribute this to any ' thing very flattering in myself; my Husband goes ' every Day to Court, and as he is upon very good ' Terms there, it's no Wonder if some Notice is ' taken of me. — Did not I tell you so? (added *Madame de Geneval*, standing up) ' see, the King does us the Honour to look at us! He certainly ' remembers my Face. — For Heaven's Sake, ' Madam, let us retire (continued she in a childish affected Tone) ' I can stand it no longer,

A Nobleman, who was opposite to the Window, singled me out with his Hat to those that were near him: "Own, Gentlemen (said he) that young Lady " to be exceeding handsome, and that the *Deshabille* " you see her in, far surpasses all the Arts of Dress?" This was no sooner spoke, but every one ey'd me with fresh Attention, and bowed to us one after another. The King being directly opposite to our Window, look'd up a second Time, and took off his Hat: I blush'd prodigiously, and imagining I ought to return the Compliment, made an exceeding low Courtesey; 'Lord, Madam, what are you doing? (cried *Madame de Geneval* loud enough to be overheard) 'no body salutes the King; you'll make 'us be taken for meer Country Creatures.' The King and whole Court fell a Laughing at this ill-tim'd Reprimand. Whether this was owing to her manner of Expressing herself, or my Simplicity, I can't determine; this I know very well, the hasty Reproach struck me all of a Heap. I should have remain'd in this Condition for a considerable Time, had not *Madame de Geneval*, in order to ingratiate herself with me, and show her Knowledge of the Court, given me the Names and History of part of his Majesty's Retinue, tho' heard with great Indifferency on my Side: I had not forgot the little Mortification I fancied she had drawn upon me, and Self-Love made my Resentment appear very justifiable.

My vain cajoling Landlady, imagining my Silence proceeded from the Relish I had for her Conversation, continued the Subject for some time, sparing nobody that came in her Way: When breaking off on a sudden, she propos'd going down to her Apartment, Supper-time, as she said, drawing near. I replied, that "it would be proper for me " to put on some Head-Cloaths, since she would not " allow me to dress." 'Oh! by no means (cried *Mad. de Geneval*) 'you are killingly handsome in the Dress
' you

‘ you are in ; neither am I the only one who thinks
 ‘ so, as you have just now heard : We shall have fre-
 ‘ quent Opportunities of seeing you dress’d, for
 ‘ this once let us enjoy you in your native Charms.’

This Compliment was answered in a proper Manner
 on my Side, not forgetting her Beauty, with which
 she seem’d mightily taken ; as indeed this was truly
 her weak Side. ‘ It’s very justly said (cried she, beg-
 ging Pardon for the Freedom of taking me in her
 Arms) ‘ that Women of Quality are always di-
 ‘ stinguishable by their Behaviour : I have ever
 ‘ been fond of their Company, as their Conversation
 ‘ is so very instructing’. What don’t Prejudice ef-
 fect ! As long as she took me for the *Countess des*
Roches, this was always her Stile ; but, the Mo-
 ment she discover’d the Truth, she protested to one,
 who gave me an Account of it, that ‘ she all a-
 ‘ long took me for a Counterfeit ; that, notwith-
 ‘ standing the Airs I was pleased to give myself, she
 ‘ saw thro’ the Artifice, and every Day discover’d
 ‘ something that betray’d my mean Birth.’ So
 much for Prejudice.

Altho’ I was very much press’d to go down un-
 dress’d as I was, I should never have consented,
 had not *Monsieur de Geneval* surprized us in the
 Debate : he accosted us in a genteel Manner, and
 paid his Compliments gracefully enough. He had
 something of the Fop in him, his Voice trifling,
 and much upon the Familiar : As Superintendant
 to the Duke of ——— he imagin’d himself Com-
 pany for any one ; handsome, tall, and well made,
 always in the Pink of the Mode, and very full of
 himself ; a ready Wit, and so happy in his little
 Sallies, that the Spleen was entirely banished where-
 ever he came, and made his Conversation much
 coveted. The vicious Part of any one’s Character
 is much easier attain’d, that what is valuable in it ;
 his satirical Vein *Madame de Geneval* had acquir’d,
 and was very ready at biting Expressions ; but
 A 4 then,

then, she wanted the fine Turn of Wit in applying them, of which he was a perfect Master ; infomuch that he would frequently lash People to their Faces with so much Art, adapting his Voice and Expression so justly, that every one present, except the Person concern'd, immediately discovered who was aim'd at ; nay, it often happen'd that the Object of his Raillery was the most diverted of the whole Company. Let any one judge if such Talents were not esteem'd in an Age so favourable to satirical Reflections, that all Charity for our Neighbour is exploded as a thing quite out of Date.

Our Supper was perfectly neat and elegant. *Monsieur de Geneval* acquitted himself exceedingly well in doing the Honours of his House. We were five at Table, without reckoning a Boy of seven Years old, so very ill bred, that he seiz'd every thing he could lay his Hands on, daubed the Table-Cloth, and spoil'd the Clothes of those who had the Misfortune to be near him ; and all this without his Father's being allow'd to reprimand him. As he was very pretty, and, by way of Compliment, said to be like his Mother, she thought upon this Account he could not be too much indulged, and consequently spoil'd him to such a Degree, that he was ready to fling things at any one's Head, that presumed to find fault with him.

A Relation of *Monsieur de Geneval*, about fifty Years of Age, made the third Woman in the Company : her Humour seemed gay and airy ; she amused us with abundance of Pleasantry, accompanied with so much Wit, as threw a Veil over her Age, and the malicious Turns she frequently gave to things. She was not all of a Piece ; her Folly betray'd itself in giving us to understand, that in her younger Days she stood unrival'd in Point of Beauty ; then her Discourse run upon the Extravagancies Princes and Noblemen had committed in making their Addresses to her ; there was no end of this

Sub-

Subj
dict
chan
she h
A
Thir
ment
strong
was l
and h
deper
his f
ticle.
No
soon
maki
count
had a
son in
got by
their
swers
fity,
cautio
verbu
dicting
Person
Reason
The
a Foot
dame
me, a
enquir
was co
to cor
paring
ing m
not hin
be the

Subject ; and if any one took a Fancy to contradict her, as it sometimes happen'd, the Scene was changed in an Instant ; from Affable and Polite, she became downright Scurrilous.

A Gentleman belonging to the Household, about Thirty, was the very Opposite to the Person just mentioned : Taciturnity, Gloom, and Disdain were strongly imprinted on his Countenance. He never was known to approve of any thing in all his Life ; and before you uttered a single Syllable, you might depend upon being contradicted by him : *But* was his favourite Transition, and *No* his darling Particle.

Notwithstanding this Difference of Characters, I soon perceiv'd that the Company was agreed upon making me talk, with a Design to learn some Account of my Affairs ; but *Monsieur Saint Fal*, who had a good deal of Foresight, gave me my Lesson in writing : my Story was framed, digested, and got by heart ; I came off very well, notwithstanding their Attacks, and this chiefly by the concise Answers I gave. The only Secret for baffling Curiosity, is to say little ; there is no Hazard in being cautious, whereas giving a Loose to the Tongue overburdens the Memory, and endangers the contradicting one's self : A ticklish Situation, to which Persons ought never to expose themselves, who have Reasons not to be publickly known.

The Desert had not been long served up, when a Footman came and whispered something to *Madame de Geneval* : she immediately turn'd towards me, and told me in my Ear, that a Nobleman enquir'd for me. Imagining it must be *St. Fal*, who was come with some News, I ordered the Footman to conduct him to my Apartment, and was preparing to go and receive him. The Servant hearing me name that Nobleman, assured me it was not him, but that he guess'd by his Livery, it must be the Duke of ———.

and *Monfieur de Geneval* perceiving it, asked me if I had any Reason for not receiving the Visit, for in that Case it was only saying, that I did not sup at Home: My Answer was, that I did not desire to be seen, as the Person was an utter Stranger, and I did not apprehend what his Business could be. *Madame de Geneval* rose from Table at this, bidding me make myself very easy, for she would speak to the Duke herself; adding with a mysterious Air, that she partly guess'd his Errant. Saying this, she left the Room, making me several Signs which I did not comprehend.

I expected her Return with great Impatience, wondering what could detain her so long. The Dread I had of the old *Marquess*, brought him continually to my Mind, whenever troublesome Accidents gave me any Uneasiness.

Monfieur de Geneval perceiving me much disquieted, endeavoured to make me share in the Mirth of the Company: Complaisance obliged me to feign an Attention to what pass'd. What an irksom Task it is, to counterfeit a Satisfaction, when the Mind labours under Perplexity!

After half an Hour's Stay, *Madame de Geneval* return'd laughing very heartily. 'Did I not tell you (said she, speaking to me) that we were examined very narrowly when at the Window? Without Vanity, our Charms make some Noise in the World.' 'Who doubts that?' (replied the Husband) 'all the Court envies my Happiness in possessing so lovely a Creature as *Mad. de Geneval*.' 'None of your Jest (continued she half angry at his ironical Tone) I could give very convincing Proofs of the Truth of what you say: But that is not the Business at present. It's very certain I have had a thousand soft Things said to me just now by a very gallant Spark; it's true, I was not altogether impos'd on, knowing very well (continued

Madame

Madame de Geneval pointing slyly to me) ‘ the Court-
 ‘ tefs has the best Title to the Courtship, tho’ ad-
 ‘ dress’d to me.’ “ Meaning me, Madam? (replied I
 very gravely) “ How can I be any ways concern’d?
 “ I am but just arrived from the other End of the
 “ Kingdom ; have no Acquaintance—— ‘ Alas !
 that’s no Reason, replied *Monsieur de Geneval* very
 earnestly ; ‘ there are a thousand for your engaging
 ‘ their Adoration.’ I could not forbear smiling at
 the Manner in which I was address’d. The Wife,
 thinking perhaps this was carrying things too far,
 and like many other Women, was piqued to hear
 another extoll’d, or might be naturally a little jea-
 lous, corrected the Transport her Husband had been
 guilty of, by saying, ‘ that if I had not really been
 ‘ so very handsome, Novelty was of great Service
 ‘ in this Country ; nevertheless, it must be support-
 ‘ ed by something more lasting than Beauty ;
 ‘ that the Vogue drew Admirers for a while, but
 ‘ when that was over, the Object was as easily neg-
 ‘ lected, as it had been eagerly pursued.’ The Gen-
 tleman of the Household opposed this Maxim, as-
 serting, that what was once truly amiable, was al-
 ways so. *Madame de Geneval*, who had her Reasons
 for maintaining what she had advanced, brought a
 recent Example in favour of her own Opinion :
 ‘ You all saw (said she, addressing her Discourse to
 her Husband’s Kinswoman) ‘ the famous *Lyonoise*,
 ‘ so much talked of about two Years ago at *Paris* ;
 ‘ she was as fair as Alabaster, had fine Features, a
 ‘ good Shape and an Air of Grandeur ; notwith-
 ‘ standing all this, I could find nothing very ex-
 ‘ traordinary in her ; she no sooner appeared in pub-
 ‘ lick, but was followed by all the World. I hap-
 ‘ pened to be one Day at the *Thuileries*, when the
 ‘ *Lyonoise* was walking there ; as the great Alley
 ‘ perfectly swarm’d, I enquired of one I met, what
 ‘ could occasion such a Crowd ? Good God ! Ma-
 ‘ dam, where do you come from (replied the Person)

and *Monfieur de Geneval* perceiving it, asked me if I had any Reason for not receiving the Visit, for in that Case it was only saying, that I did not sup at Home: My Answer was, that I did not desire to be seen, as the Person was an utter Stranger, and I did not apprehend what his Business could be. *Madame de Geneval* rose from Table at this, bidding me make myself very easy, for she would speak to the Duke herself; adding with a mysterious Air, that she partly guess'd his Errant. Saying this, she left the Room, making me several Signs which I did not comprehend.

I expected her Return with great Impatience, wondering what could detain her so long. The Dread I had of the old *Marquess*, brought him continually to my Mind, whenever troublesome Accidents gave me any Uneasiness.

Monfieur de Geneval perceiving me much disquieted, endeavoured to make me share in the Mirth of the Company: Complaisance obliged me to feign an Attention to what pass'd. What an irksom Task it is, to counterfeit a Satisfaction, when the Mind labours under Perplexity!

After half an Hour's Stay, *Madame de Geneval* return'd laughing very heartily. 'Did I not tell you (said she, speaking to me) 'that we were examined very narrowly when at the Window? Without Vanity, our Charms make some Noise in the World.' "Who doubts that?" (replied the Husband) "all the Court envies my Happiness in possessing so lovely a Creature as *Mad. de Geneval*." 'None of your Jest (continued she half angry at his ironical Tone) 'I could give very convincing Proofs of the Truth of what you say: But that is not the Business at present. It's very certain I have had a thousand soft Things said to me just now by a very gallant Spark; it's true, I was not altogether impos'd on, knowing very well (continued

Madame

Madame de Geneval pointing slyly to me) ‘the Court-
 ‘ tefs has the best Title to the Courtship, tho’ ad-
 ‘ dress’d to me.’ “ Meaning me, Madam? (replied I
 very gravely) “ How can I be any ways concern’d?
 “ I am but just arrived from the other End of the
 “ Kingdom; have no Acquaintance—— ‘ Alas!
 that’s no Reason, replied *Monsieur de Geneval* very
 earnestly; ‘ there are a thousand for your engaging
 ‘ their Adoration.’ I could not forbear smiling at
 the Manner in which I was address’d. The Wife,
 thinking perhaps this was carrying things too far,
 and like many other Women, was piqued to hear
 another extoll’d, or might be naturally a little jea-
 lous, corrected the Transport her Husband had been
 guilty of, by saying, ‘ that if I had not really been
 ‘ so very handsome, Novelty was of great Service
 ‘ in this Country; nevertheless, it must be support-
 ‘ ed by something more lasting than Beauty;
 ‘ that the Vogue drew Admirers for a while, but
 ‘ when that was over, the Object was as easily neg-
 ‘ lected, as it had been eagerly pursued.’ The Gen-
 tleman of the Household opposed this Maxim, as-
 serting, that what was once truly amiable, was al-
 ways so. *Madame de Geneval*, who had her Reasons
 for maintaining what she had advanced, brought a
 recent Example in favour of her own Opinion:
 ‘ You all saw (said she, addressing her Discourse to
 her Husband’s Kinswoman) ‘ the famous *Lyonnoise*,
 ‘ so much talked of about two Years ago at *Paris*;
 ‘ she was as fair as Alabaster, had fine Features, a
 ‘ good Shape and an Air of Grandeur; notwith-
 ‘ standing all this, I could find nothing very ex-
 ‘ traordinary in her; she no sooner appeared in pub-
 ‘ lick, but was followed by all the World. I hap-
 ‘ pened to be one Day at the *Thuileries*, when the
 ‘ *Lyonnoise* was walking there; as the great Alley
 ‘ perfectly swarm’d, I enquired of one I met, what
 ‘ could occasion such a Crowd? Good God! Ma-
 ‘ dam, where do you come from (replied the Person)

' not to know that the beautiful *Lyonnoise* is come to
 ' *Paris*, and is now actually walking in the *Thuille-*
 ' *ries*? I shrugg'd up my Shoulders at such a prepos-
 ' terous Answer, and resolved to see with my own
 ' Eyes on what it was grounded: I made my Way
 ' thro' the Crowd, and at last got a Sight of this so
 ' much extolled Beauty. Whether thro' Prejudice,
 ' not being according to my Taste, or not so hand-
 ' some as they pretended, she did not please me at all.
 ' I pitied the Stupidity of the Publick, which of-
 ' ten is lavish of its Praises on Objects that, upon a
 ' nearer View, are scarce tolerable: It's true, sooner
 ' or later, the Prejudice is laid aside, as it happened
 ' in the Case of this very *Lyonnoise*.

' Some Weeks after this, I was at the *Thuilleries*:
 ' I met her again, but she was scarce taken Notice
 ' of: nevertheless, she was exactly the same; and,
 ' as the Inconstancy of Mode never affects me, me-
 ' thought she was even handsomer than at first.
 ' "No wonder (replied the Kinswoman very slyly)
 ' "you lik'd her the better, because nobody admir'd
 ' "her; and consequently Envy had nothing to work
 ' "on. Put the Case she had once more become a
 ' "reigning Toast, and you had seen her surrounded
 ' "with a Crowd of Admirers, she would have ap-
 ' "pear'd as plain as at first: the Thing speaks
 ' "itself."

Madame de Geneval frown'd a little at this cutting
 Remark: From one of her Character, a sharp Re-
 ply might have been expected, but she had her Rea-
 sons for being moderate; Interest, which always
 rules, and to which she was an absolute Slave, pre-
 vailed on her to stifle her Resentment; to do it with
 a better Grace she went on thus.

' The *Lyonnoise*, nettled at the Injustice she met
 ' with at *Paris*, came to show herself at Court; her
 ' Charms had a Run, but soon met the same Fate
 ' as before; she disappear'd on a sudden, and I have
 ' since

‘ since been informed, is gone for *England* in search
 ‘ of new Admirers.

I presently discover’d the malicious Drift of this
 Story, and the Application *Madame de Geneval* was
 willing should be made of it ; from whence I con-
 cluded, that her Character and mine would not long
 sympathize.

This Discourse ran again upon the Duke’s Visit,
 which *Madame de Geneval*’s Reflexions had inter-
 rupted : She told us, ‘ that all she could gather from
 ‘ what he said, was, that in returning from hunt-
 ‘ ing, the Sight of a young Lady had made such
 ‘ an Impression on him, that he came to enquire
 ‘ after her, and in case she had any Affairs depend-
 ‘ ing at Court, to offer his Service.

Madame de Geneval added, that ‘ all this was
 ‘ express’d in so polite a Manner, that though she
 ‘ was prepared to answer this gallant Preamble, which
 ‘ doubtless was aim’d at me, as it deserved, yet she
 ‘ could not avoid replying with a great deal of Re-
 ‘ spect, and letting him know who I really was ;
 ‘ the Duke upon hearing my Name, assured her he
 ‘ was well acquainted with my Family, for which
 ‘ he had a great Value, and would have the Ho-
 ‘ nour of being introduced at a more seasonable
 ‘ Opportunity.

‘ I apprehended from the Confusion in which this
 ‘ Nobleman retir’d (continued my Landlady) that
 ‘ without doubt he took the *Countess* for one who
 ‘ had her Fortune to make, and that he need only
 ‘ come, to be well received ; a foolish Presumption
 ‘ Men are often guilty of, who think, that in visit-
 ‘ ing a Woman they do her an Honour. This Va-
 ‘ nity must either be grounded on the Figure they
 ‘ make, or the Confidence they have of our Weak-
 ‘ nefs. As for my Part, who am often expos’d to
 ‘ the Intrigues of these Gentlemen, I use them with
 ‘ a great deal of Freedom, ridicule their serious
 ‘ Faces, amuse myself, and laugh at them ; this I
 ‘ take

' take to be the Method.' " Not so very commen-
 " dable (replied the Husband something maliciously)
 " as you may perhaps imagine ; under this Pre-
 " text of Indifferency, the Gallants are retain'd
 " and listened to without Suspicion. Their Follies
 " amuse me, you'll say ? No doubt of it ; and
 " that is just what they look for ; to have Admit-
 " tance into certain Houses, is all they can hope for
 " at first ; taking up your Time agreeably and amu-
 " sing you, Ladies, is their second Step ; but what
 " lucky Fellows, if you do them the Honour to smile
 " on their Endeavours !" " Lord, (cried *Madame de*
Geneval interrupting him) ' it would have been a
 ' Wonder indeed, if you had not contradicted me ;
 ' it's mighty becoming a Husband, who fancies his
 ' Honour is at Stake, if he does not thwart his Wife
 ' on every Occasion.' " Not in the least (replied the
 Gentleman of the Household ;) " you are stung for
 " want of understanding him : your Spouse is far
 " from being of a different Opinion on this Point ;
 " does not his Conduct give you daily Proofs of
 " it ? Can you imagine, that if he were really seri-
 " ous in what he says, he would allow you such an
 " unbounded Liberty ?" " A Continuation of your
 ' long Silence, Sir, (replied *Madame de Geneval*
 very sharply) ' would have been much more accepta-
 ' ble, than the Part you are pleased to take in the
 ' Conversation.' The Gentleman, not the best bred
 Person in the World, took her up as smartly on his
 Side ; and like many others, who when they have
 got footing in the House, take upon them to con-
 trol at large, indulged a malicious Pleasure in main-
 taining the Argument with equal Vehemence. The
 Mistress of the House exceedingly haughty, appre-
 hending possibly the Consequences of such a Dispute,
 and provoked besides at the little Ceremony with
 which she was treated, and her Husband's not si-
 lencing her Opponent, addres'd herself to him
 with bitter Reproaches for want of Tenderness in
 her

her Regard; declaring that ‘ for the future she should take proper Methods, and the Moment certain Countenances appeared’—— Being apprehensive from the Sharpness of the Gentleman’s Reply, that the Conversation was growing still warmer, I thought it high Time to retire. *Madame de Geneval* was too much taken up in retorting the sarcastical Replies of the Gentleman and her Husband, to perceive I was gone. But *Monsieur de Geneval*, more attentive to what pass’d, left his Friend to pursue or drop the Argument, and came after me to present his Hand, making an Apology for the Scene, of which I had been a Spectator. “ She is very silly (said he, speaking of his Wife) a Trifle discomposes her, and makes her exceptious : I overlook it all, as she is with Child ; when she is so, her Humour is unaccountable ; but, in Consideration of her Condition, some Complaisance must be shewn.” I commended *Monsieur de Geneval* for his Moderation, but blamed him at the same Time for suffering the Gentleman to divert himself in provoking his Wife. To this he replied, “ that he was an old Friend, whose Characteristick was, never to yield in a Dispute ; that he was so well known for it, that nobody ever resented his Obstinacy.” Upon this he told me an odd Story : This very Gentleman was deeply in Love with a young Lady, who on every Account was a very proper Match for him, and the Affair on the point of being concluded : it happened very luckily, that he invited his future Father in Law, after signing the Writings, to Supper ; the Conversation turning upon the Ceremonies observed at the Marriages of the Ancients, the old Gentleman and his future Son in Law, neither of whom wanted Wit or Learning, enliven’d the Discourse with many interesting Passages and curious Citations ; but the Spirit of Contradiction, the predominant Passion in *Geneval’s* Friend, soon made the

the old Gentleman lose all Patience ; it's true, he yielded for some Time, apprehending his Memory might fail him, till the Son in Law, who had been bred a Scholar, falling upon a Point in Divinity, which the old Gentleman happen'd perfectly to recollect, he maintain'd his Ground ; the young one contradicted him ; the other, positive that he was right, run home to his Library, brought the Book, and imagined he had carried his Point ; but the Son in Law disclaimed both the Author and the Edition. This Obstinacy provok'd the young Lady's Father so much, that he retired without any Ceremony : Upon this, their Friends interposed, and endeavoured to make up the Breach ; the old Gentleman, the most reasonable of the two, was not averse to an Accommodation, and only insisted that his future Son in Law should acknowledge himself to have been mistaken ; but *Geneval's* Friend chose rather to lose a very advantageous Match, than purchase it at so dear a Rate.

This whimsical Story amus'd me the more, as having just experienced, that the Hero of it was very well qualified to furnish many such Adventures. After some Reflexions on it, *Geneval* left me. I ordered the Servant to light him down, and then shut myself into my Apartment, with a firm Resolution of avoiding, as much as possible, such an odd Medley of Company.

I was going to Bed, when I heard some body knock at the Door ; curious to know what important Affair could occasion a Visit at One in the Morning, I went to the Window ; in order not to be seen, I bid the Maid carry the Candles out of the Room : I discover'd a Footman holding a Flambeau, by whose glimmering Light I perceived a tall Man standing at the Door, which was just opened : Upon listening I heard him ask the Maid if a young Lady did not lodge there, who arrived but that very Day : finding by the Answer, that he

was

was not mistaken, he enquired if she was up and could be spoke with. The Maid, who had been present at Supper when her Mistress gave an Account of the Duke's Visit, answer'd the Stranger very roughly, that the Person he enquired after was not to be seen, especially by Night, and so shut the Door upon him.

I thought it likewise time to draw in, lest if I should be seen, the Person might insist upon speaking with me.

I went to Bed without reflecting on this Accident, persuaded as I was, that it had been occasion'd by the Visit intended me at Supper Time.

It is with some Confusion I own the profound Tranquillity, with which I slept till Ten in the Morning, as if I had not the least Reason to be uneasy. Such is giddy Youth, almost void of Reflexion! My waiting Woman came to acquaint me that a Mantua-maker and other Work-Women waited my rising. I was inconsiderate enough to ask if she had sent for them; she answered with some Surprize, that I had given her no such Orders, but that the People said, they came by my Appointment. This made me presently imagine that *M. St. Fal*, with his usual Foresight, was the Contriver of this piece of Gallantry. I got up, was taken Measure of for Stays and Gowns, without examining any farther, which I judged could be of no manner of Service, nor alter their Opinion of me, one Way or other.

The Clock had struck One; I was sitting down to Table (for my House Affairs were as well regulated the first Day, as if I had been settled ten Years) when *M. de St. Fal* sent in his Name. He was richly dress'd; I had not till then consider'd his Person with any Attention; notwithstanding my Affections were prejudiced in favour of another, I could not be so unjust as not to look upon him as a very accomplish'd Person. His Address

was

was even more respectful than usual; a nice Conduct to avoid reminding me how much I was beholden to him. Whilst my waiting Woman was present, he constantly employed the Word *Madam*, and only talk'd of general Things. I insisted on his sitting down to Dinner, which he complied with. As soon as we were alone, he began by expressing the Pleasure he had in seeing me, and the Apprehension he was under, lest time should hang heavy on my Hands in a strange Place. Upon this I related to him all that had passed since he left me; I described the Supper, acquainting him with the Duke's intended Visit, not omitting the Debate which ensued on that Occasion. I could not prevail upon myself to hide my Suspicion of *Madame de Geneval's* ill Temper. His Answer to this was, that the being obliged to provide a Lodging for me on a sudden, prevented his taking a whole House; that it was not yet too late; and while he was looking out for one, he advised me to avoid *la Geneval's* Company as much as possible.

It was with the greatest Difficulty imaginable that I took the Count off this Subject; he did not relish the Duke's Visit; the Stranger who enquired after me at Midnight gave him no small Uneasiness; he took heart however when I gave my Word to avoid all Visits and the Occasions of them, so far even as not to amuse myself at the Window for the future. *St. Fal* appeared as much transported at this Promise, as if I had acquainted him with the most agreeable piece of News, he could have wish'd to hear; he confess'd he did not dare ask such a Favour, lest I should look upon it as a Restraint on my Liberty.

Resuming his usual Tranquillity, he came at last to the Point which concern'd me most. I had already ask'd several Times whether he had seen my Lover's Father, without receiving any Answer; but now he gave me an Account of a smart Conversation,

versa
' bel
' cou
' my
' Pla
' me
' him
' in t
' in
' gav
' Ha
' and
'
' him
' any
' lea
' as
' wh
' Jus
' cou
' tion
' fron
' pass
' Ho
' thro
' con
' Lik
Th
" am
" wo
' pre
' but
' me,
' mer
' cee
' out
Th
digna
' Wh

' conversation, whereof I was the Subject. ' Would you
 ' believe (said *M. de St. Fal* that the old *Marquess*
 ' could scarce be persuaded you had escaped out of
 ' my Hands? He would be informed of the Time,
 ' Place, and other Circumstances. In order to detect
 ' me, he sent for my *Valet de Chambre*, question'd
 ' him apart in his Closet, to try if we both agreed
 ' in the same Story : In a Word, I never saw him
 ' in such a Passion before ; but all his Precautions
 ' gave me no Uneasiness, being prepared on all
 ' Hands, by giving my Servant his Instructions,
 ' and being well assured he would not betray me.

' As to my Uncle, though he threaten'd to go
 ' himself to the Place, he has not as yet proceeded
 ' any farther in the Affair ; his Anger is over, or at
 ' least he pretends as much. He was very inquisitive
 ' as to your Beauty, Character, and every thing
 ' which regarded you. I need not say, I did you
 ' Justice (continued the *Count* ;) ' on such a Subject
 ' could any one have been reserved ? The Descrip-
 ' tion of your Person was called over several times ;
 ' from whence I judged, he recollected what had
 ' passed in the Village, where he waited for his
 ' Horses. The Confusion into which his first Onset
 ' threw me, made me forget what you had related
 ' concerning that Affair, and I gave him an exact
 ' Likeness of you.

This Conformity set him on thinking. " If I
 " am not mistaken (cried he) there is no Room to
 " wonder at my Son's Passion for this Girl." " I
 ' pretended to be surprized at the Exclamation ;
 ' but the old *Marquess*, either because he mistrusted
 ' me, or was unwilling to let me know his Senti-
 ' ments, changed the Discourse, and I retired ex-
 ' ceedingly pleased with extricating myself so well
 ' out of this ticklish Affair.

The Assurance *St. Fal* gave, that his Uncle's In-
 dignation seem'd appeas'd, made me something easy.
 ' Whatever Reason I have to believe that to be the
 ' Case.

* Case (continued the Count) ‘ I shall be continually
 * on my Guard ; we have a subtle crafty Politi-
 * cian to deal with, and lest he should impose upon
 * me, I shall be very careful not to give him any
 * Handle for suspecting the Sincerity with which
 * I have pretended to act in this Affair. Upon this
 * Account I never left him since yesterday ; to-
 * morrow he goes to *Paris*, and I shall take the
 * Opportunity of his Absence, to spend the Day,
 * lovely *Jenny*, with you, in order to settle your lit-
 * tle Affairs.

The Word *Settle* reminded me of what this ge-
 neros Person had already done for me. “ Good
 “ God ! Sir (replied I) what will you think of me !
 “ I am, as you may see, in the greatest Confusion
 “ imaginable for being so backward in making
 “ my Acknowledgements for your Favours, of which
 “ I have a far greater Sense than I can possibly
 “ express.” “ Ah ! *Mademoiselle* (cried *St. Fal* in-
 terrupting me) ‘ your bare remembring them is too
 “ great a Return ; I beg we may say no more of
 “ such Trifles’ ——— “ I look upon them in far
 “ different Light (replied I ;) but still some melan-
 “ choly Reflections overpower my Gratitude, and
 “ give me very cruel Alarms. I have already said
 (continued I) “ that all the Grandeur of the World
 “ shall never draw me from the Rules I have pre-
 “ scribed to myself ; and if your Views” ———
 “ No, once for all (replied *St. Fal* in the sincerest
 Manner) ‘ my Word and Honour is your Securi-
 ‘ ty, the which, assure yourself, I am not capable of
 ‘ violating ; and I consent to be look’d upon as the
 ‘ last of Mankind, if ever any Behaviour of mine
 ‘ contradicts this Protestation I have the Honour of
 ‘ making to you.’ “ On these Terms (replied I
 very much encouraged) “ I shall take a Pleasure
 “ in seeing you, and abstracting from the Sentiments
 “ you have formerly expressed, so opposite to those
 “ in my own Breast, I should take a Pleasure in

“ not

“not hiding any thing from you.” ‘Alas (cried the *Count* with great Earnestness) ‘let that be no Hindrance ; on the the contrary, charming *Jenny*, ‘such a Confidence would afford me the greatest ‘Consolation ; how happy should I be to possess it! ‘The Effects of Love are as various as the Persons ‘it influences, and in me, widely different from ‘what they are in others. I was always of Opinion, that to love for one’s own Sake merited no Return ; for it’s properly Self-Love, where ‘one’s own Happiness is the End pursued ; as it is ‘Self-Interest, not that of the Object beloved, ‘which is consulted. The proof of a disinterested ‘Passion, is, to promote the Happiness of a Mistress, even in Opposition to our own Desires : ‘Judge then, too lovely Creature, what Kind of ‘Passion I entertain in your Regard ; it’s your Satisfaction, it’s your own Happiness I study. Yes, (continued the *Count* seizing my Hands) ‘you shall ‘see me strive as eagerly to promote your Union ‘with him you love, as if my own Happiness ‘immediately depended on it. It’s true, in losing ‘you, I lose all that’s dear to me in Life ; but I ‘shall have the Comfort of reflecting, that in point ‘of Disinterestedness and Generosity I stand unrival’d.

Sentiments so delicate, so refined, and so new to me, raised an Admiration that Silence alone could express. ‘Ah ! can you doubt my Sincerity ? (continued the *Count*) ‘you make me no Answer. Will ‘you exclude me from the Confidence you mentioned, one of the Favours (alas !) ‘I can only expect ? ‘The Sentiments I have just now express’d, however commendable in the Theory, you perhaps ‘imagine impracticable. My Behaviour thus far, ‘my late Protestations, all betray some secret Views. ‘Yes, such I have, too charming Creature ; shall I ‘acknowledge them? (continued *St. Fal* rising up) ‘Will you be convinced of what I have said, if ‘I pour out the secret Motions of my Soul ?’ “Well
“ then

“ then (replied I terribly alarm’d) “ what is it you
 “ hope for ? You ought to know me, and confe-
 “ quently not to flatter yourself, that I should ever
 — ‘ Ah ! *Mademoiselle* (cried *St. Fal* interrupting
 me) ‘ hear what I have to say ; don’t suspect that
 ‘ under an apparent Probity, a Villain lies hid : I
 ‘ love you, I adore you, your Charms have van-
 ‘ quish’d me, and, to preserve you, I would sacri-
 ‘ fice Rank and Fortune a thousand times over ;
 ‘ but I would owe this Happiness to your own
 ‘ Choice, and not to any Importunity of mine. I
 ‘ am persuaded, that had not your Inclination for
 ‘ my Cousin prevented me, I might one Day have
 ‘ been so happy as to gain your Favour ; but the
 ‘ Probity on which I value myself, and my singu-
 ‘ lar Way of thinking, have rein’d in my Passion,
 ‘ tho’ not extinguish’d my Hope: on this is regulat-
 ‘ ed my present Conduct, and that which I shall
 ‘ observe till Fate shall leave me no Possibility
 ‘ of possessing you. Not that I wish the *Marquess*
 ‘ may change, and much less, that Death should
 ‘ ravish him from you: knowing you as I do, and
 ‘ in the Sentiments I profess, it would be desiring
 ‘ your Unhappiness ; but the Events of Life are so
 ‘ various, and so continually subject to change, that
 ‘ such a Thing may naturally happen : in either
 ‘ of these unfortunate Cases, may I not reasonably
 ‘ hope that you would one Day call to Mind the
 ‘ Purity of my Sentiments, the Services I had done,
 ‘ or at least endeavour’d to have done ? and that
 ‘ then-presenting a Heart, which I may venture to
 ‘ say would not have been disagreeable, had you
 ‘ not been prejudiced in favour of another, you
 ‘ would crown a Passion that never was inspir’d to
 ‘ be unfortunate.

The *Count*’s last Words were utter’d with so much
 Tenderness, that I was greatly affected. “ You are
 “ not mistaken (replied I with some Emotion, and
 yielding one of my Hands, which *St. Fal* bathed
 with

with
 “ on
 “ m
 “ bu
 “ For
 ing h
 “ this
 “ por
 “ I f
 “ he
 half
 “ I’l
 Th
 sudden
 the C
 made
 “ und
 off.) T
 ror in
 had n
 surpris
 (cried
 “ bel
 “ you
 “ spe
 St.
 Stairs:
 fain h
 which
 to app
 imprad
 violent
 my M
 and an
 gone o
Marque
 would
 self, an
 but, al

with his Tears) “ you are not mistaken in relying
 “ on my Gratitude: I’ll say more; were not
 “ my Affections already engaged, I know no one
 “ but yourself could succeed in fixing them”——
 ‘ For the present this suffices (cried *St. Fal* throw-
 ing himself at my Feet) ‘ I am less wretched:
 ‘ this Acknowledgement affords Relief, and trans-
 ‘ ports me—— How! charming *Jenny*, may
 ‘ I flatter myself—— “ Heavens! what do I
 “ hear? (cried a Voice from the Door, which was
 half open) “ I am betrayed: perfidious Creature!
 “ I’ll never see thee more.

The Sound of the Voice, the cruel *Apostrophe*, the sudden disappearing of him that spoke, the Posture the *Count* was in when I was surprised, all together, made me start up and fly to the Door. “ Alas! I am “ undone (cried I discovering the *Marquess* as he made off.) This unexpected Apparition struck such a Terror into me, that I must have sunk upon the Floor, had not a *Sopha* luckily received me. *St. Fal*, no less surprised than myself, ran to my Assistance. “ Ah! Sir (cried I) “ leave me, and follow your Kinsman; he “ believes me guilty and detests me, of all which “ you are the Cause—— O Heavens! I am quite “ spent, I am in Despair.

St. Fal did not hesitate a Moment; he ran down Stairs and presently overtook the *Marquess*. I would fain have got on my Feet to prevent a Quarrel, which their high Words gave me too much Reason to apprehend, but the Agony I was in render’d it impracticable. My waiting Woman came up in a violent Agitation; she put the finishing Hand to my Misfortunes, by acquainting me, that *St. Fal* and an Officer, as she called the *Marquess*, were gone out disputing, and by the Fury visible in the *Marquess*’s Countenance, she really believed a Duel would ensue. At this terrible News I exerted myself, and ran to the Window to bring them back; but, alas! they were so far gone, that it would have

have been in vain to call after them. “ Ah Heavens ! (cried I, not observing I betrayed myself before a Servant I had no reason to confide in) “ what will become of me, if I lose all that is dear to me in this Life ! Go, *Mademoiselle* (said I to my Woman) ” lose not a Moment ; run and endeavour to bring them back.” “ God forbid ! (replied *Brochan* with an Air of Disdain) ‘ it would be very fine truly to see young Women running after such Sparks. If I had imagined I was hired to be engaged in these kind of Adventures, I would never have darkened the Doors.’ After this comfortable Harangue she left the Room muttering to herself, but so loud as to let me hear several shocking Expressions.

Let any one imagine the Condition I was in ; I knew not what to do ; if I go after them, said I to myself, to what purpose ? Put the Case, I reach them whilst they are engag’d, as they certainly are, ought not I to apprehend my Presence will only serve to redouble the *Marquess’s* Fury, and hasten some tragical Event ? He thinks me perfidious ; what effect can my Prayers have on him ? Again, how shall I be look’d upon here ? I reflected, that though the prying *Madame de Geneval* should happen not to be at Home when the *Marquess* and *St. Fal* went out, I must expect that Prude *Brochan* would not fail to inform her of all that had pass’d. What would not be the Consequence ? Women, especially those of my Landlady’s Character, show no Mercy on such Occasions. In fine, I knew not which way to turn myself ; sometimes I rely’d on *St. Fal’s* Prudence and sincere Attachment to me ; then again all Hope vanish’d when I considered him vigorously attacked, as I had Reason to think, and under an absolute Necessity of defending himself. I walked about my Room in a violent Agitation, musing on all these Particulars, when, to compleat my Misfortunes, *la Geneval*, notwithstanding her former Politeness, entered without the least Ceremo-

ny, and ask'd very hastily the meaning of what she had just been informed of ; adding something dryly, " she would not for the World any untoward " Affair should happen, wherein her Name could " be brought in Question ;" she told me, " her " House was not design'd for such Purposes, and " that she took it heinously ill, that *M. de St. Fal* " should expose her House to any such Inconve- " niences.

To all this I answer'd not a Word ; I was so confounded, that I could not devise the least Pretence to give a favourable Turn to what I was reproach'd with. *La Geneval*, taking my Silence for a tacit Acknowledgment of what she thought of me, perhaps confirm'd in it by the Remarks of my devout waiting Woman, continued her Discourse in so high a Strain, with so many bitter Taunts, and Expressions so very ill timed, that not being much prejudiced in her Favour, I took her up very short for her Impertinence, telling her with a piercing Look ' to leave my Room ; that I waited for the " *Count's* Return, and should not fail to acquaint " him with the Civilities I had received in the Apartment he chose for me, and where I had expected to be safe from any Insult.' This was uttered with so much Resolution, that she durst not make any Reply. Her Husband, who came in and heard part of what I said, ask'd very earnestly if any of his Family had behaved otherwise than with Respect ? I thank'd him very coldly for his Concern, and perceiving his Wife was going to open again, I retired to my Closet, throwing the Door after me ; there I burst into Tears, and lost myself in a Train of Reflexions surpassing each other in the Anguish they occasioned.

Abandoned thus to myself, I look'd upon what had happen'd, as a Punishment for accepting of *St. Fal's* Offers : It would have been much better, said I to myself, to have gone to a Monastery,

which would have answered all Purposes : Love and Reason might have gone Hand in Hand ; the old *Marquess* perhaps would have desisted from persecuting me. I must have suffer'd, it's true, from my Aversion to a Cloister ; but Virtue, being free from any Alarms, would have afforded some Comfort, in representing me bemoan'd and valued by a Lover truly dear, and whose Preservation was of such Consequence. This Day my Ruin is compleated, continued I shedding a Torrent of Tears ; what will he not think ? What has he not room to imagine ? He finds me in the Hands of another ; however innocent I may be, he surprises him at my Feet ; Appearances are against me, he'll never return.

Three Hours were spent in the most melancholy Situation ; no Account of what had pass'd, which my Imagination represented very tragical. The strict Honour of *St. Fal* was too notorious, not to render it more than probable : I could not forbear thinking he must have perish'd in the Combat, since he thus left me a Prey to racking Uncertainty. This Notion gathering strength, let me into the Consequences of such a terrible Affair ; it was natural to expect being seized, and made responsible for what my Imagination represented to have happen'd, as the Cause, tho' very innocent of the Quarrel : In this Case I had no room to flatter myself ; on the contrary, it was reasonable to suppose I should find no Favour, but meet with the severest Treatment.

Such just Alarms produced other Reflexions ; I thought it high Time to consider seriously what I had to do. Flight seem'd the best grounded, as well as safest, and which consequently I resolv'd on. Money I did not want (for I forgot to mention a Purse of Gold I found in the Commode) but I repeat it once more, I was no longer that *Jenny*, Mistress of so much Resolution in any Adventure ; Plenty, Ease, consulting my Inclinations, had in-

still'd

still
yo
be
Ap
An
tier
the
hoo
and
to
ther
not
fultie
it no
merl
of th
and h
solut
It
min'
whel
Cook
the fir
that c
sidera
Closet
Detail
wards
very in
' Why
' *Jesu*
Face)
' have
' what
' take
' red tr
' last M
' ing, a
' a Chi

stilled all the Terrors and Weakness usual with young Women of Quality; I was even afraid of being left alone; I loved to be at my Ease; and the Apprehension of being otherwise, gave me no small Anxiety. A Service I could not think of with Patience; and yet the only Means which presented themselves were a Service, or to work for a Lively-hood. What could I set about? I knew nothing, and could scarce wait on myself. It signified nothing to debate the thing, a thousand Obstacles opposed themselves to what my Virtue pointed out; it did not yield indeed, but maintain'd its Ground, yet, sullied as it was by so many concurring Accidents, it no longer cast forth those bright Rays, it had formerly done, when not weigh'd down with the Follies of the Age. I saw plainly my wretched Condition, and bewail'd it; but that was all, I came to no Resolution.

It was now near Ten at Night, and nothing determin'd; I knew not which way to turn myself, overwhelmed as I was, I never thought of eating. My Cook-Maid, who was mightily taken with me from the first, and whose good Nature, which far surpass'd that of my Waiting-Woman, made her more considerate and attentive, came to look for me in my Closet. I shall make no Difficulty to enter into a Detail of what pass'd between us, as it prov'd afterwards to be of Consequence. 'Lady of ours (said she very innocently) 'do People live here on the Air?' 'Why, your Supper has been ready this two Hours. 'Jesu-Maria! (cried she holding her Candle to my Face) 'you are all in Tears! Can Persons at your Age 'have any thing to trouble them? Mercy on us! 'what will become of others, when such sweet Babes 'take things to heart? Just Heavens! I am rarely fitted truly, out of the Frying-Pan into the Fire; my 'last Mistress was always grumbling, growling, snarling, and throwing things about; this here cries like 'a Child: Patience, every one has their Humour —

‘ But, in plain Truth, what makes you take on thus ?
 ‘ You want for nothing : have you not a good Lodg-
 ‘ ing, well furnish’d ? a large Income ? As for Youth
 ‘ or Beauty, Heaven be praised, we need not go from
 ‘ Home, so that you are much to be pitied truly ! Pies
 ‘ on’t, what would you do, if you were in my place,
 ‘ simple as I stand here ? Gracious Saviour ! (continu’d
 the good natured Creature with Tears in her Eyes)
 ‘ I warrant ye all this is for the Loss of her Husband !
 ‘ Well, he’s gone, and there’s an End on’t. For one
 ‘ cold one, there’s a thousand warm ones. We shan’t
 ‘ miss our Market ; we live, Heaven be praised, in a
 ‘ Country where they are as plentiful as the Mife-
 ‘ ries of a Kitchen-Wench.’

I could not forbear smiling at my Maid’s Compa-
 risons and Manner of comforting me : I told her
 however, to leave me, and that I did not intend to
 eat. ‘ Then I must e’en fast too (continu’d she) for
 ‘ it would not be right in me to regale whilst my good
 ‘ Mistress is in Affliction. Well, well, it won’t kill
 ‘ me ; if I go without my Supper to-night, I’ll eat
 ‘ two to-morrow.’ *Barbara* (for that was her Name)
 left me saying this : her Compassion moved me, I
 call’d her back, and order’d her to go to Supper.
 ‘ Come then (said she) we’ll compound the Matter :
 ‘ if you’ll but sup a Porringer of Broth, I’ll undertake
 ‘ to eat as much as any Four in the Parish ; otherwise
 ‘ I can out-fast our Curate, the greatest Penitentiary
 ‘ in all the Country, and a very good Man if he did
 ‘ not love Money, and here and there a pretty Girl,
 ‘ you know what I mean. If it were not for such
 ‘ little Fooleries, they say, he might have been a
 ‘ Saint long ago ; but, like the rest of the World,
 ‘ he loves himself ; and after all, he may not be so
 ‘ much to blame, as People pretend.’

I endeavour’d a second Time to send *Barbara* a-
 way, losing all Patience thro’ her Nonsense. When
 we are under Affliction, every thing incommodes us ;
 but this Day I was destin’d to be embroil’d. “ Be

“ gone

“ gone (said I very hastily) do you think I have no-
 “ thing to do but —” ‘ Well, Madam, I am gone
 (said she without stirring an Inch;) ‘ I see foul Weather
 ‘ gathering, and you must be obey’d. How one may
 ‘ be deceiv’d! I could have sworn, with so much
 ‘ good Nature in your Face, you would never be
 ‘ angry: but they say, one should never judge of
 ‘ People by their Looks; and I fancy, when you
 ‘ have a Mind, you can scold as well as another.
 ‘ Heavens be praised, Women of my Rank (that
 was her Expression) ‘ are born to suffer: I liv’d with
 ‘ one *Mademoiselle d’Elbieux*, who like you —’
 “ *Mademoiselle d’Elbieux!* (cried I, struck with the
 Name) “ where is she?” ‘ Why are you acquainted
 ‘ with her?’ (answer’d *Barbara*.) “ No, (said I,
 dissembling the Truth) “ but a Friend of mine
 “ knows her.” ‘ So much the better, if you are
 ‘ not acquainted (replied *Barbara*;) she is a malici-
 ‘ ous Miss, or Lady, which you please now she is
 ‘ married; our Village has a good Riddance of her, she
 ‘ plagued us out of our Lives, when she came to pass
 ‘ the Summer there, which was only every Year.’
 “ What is the Name of your Village? (said I, ex-
 tremely surpris’d that what I heard should agree so
 well with the Place of my Birth.) ‘ If you imagine I
 ‘ have forgot, Madam, (replied *Barbara*) you are
 ‘ mistaken; my Memory is not so short, nor is it so
 ‘ long since I came from thence; it’s call’d *D—*,
 ‘ and tho’ the least in the Forest of *Fontainbleau*, it’s
 ‘ not behind hand with the best of them, a perfect
 ‘ little Paradise on Earth, I long to end my Days
 ‘ there; but Patience, all in good time, if God grants
 ‘ me Life, every thing has its Day; something must
 ‘ be laid up to prevent starving; we are poor Folks,
 ‘ it’s true, but very honest; and our Family, God be
 ‘ prais’d, has nothing to reproach itself with, except
 ‘ one of my Nieces, who has made Noise enough, and
 ‘ they say will make her Fortune: but there is not
 ‘ one of us would be in her Place; for it’s a Proverb

'in our Village, *More Honour and less Money; a good Name is better than a golden Girdle.*

Upon this she went away. Let any one imagine the Consternation I was in to find my Cook-Maid to be my own Aunt; for by what she said, she was my Father's Sister. This is one of those Accidents, which are least expected and make the deepest Impression. I could have wish'd to have enter'd a little more into Particulars with this good natur'd simple Relation; but I thought it proper to take another Opportunity of asking abundance of Questions which occur'd. My Head was too much perplex'd to take the necessary Precautions Prudence would suggest, in order to prevent betraying myself in such a Conversation.

Good natured *Barbara*, or rather my Aunt, presently brought me a Porringer of Broth: I receiv'd it in an obliging Manner, and behaved to her with great Tenderness. She went away, swearing I had pleas'd her better than if I had bestow'd an *Agnus* on her: this was saying a great deal, for her, being very fond of Relicks, tho' her Devotion was well order'd, and no ways resembling the precise Severity of *Mademoiselle Brochan*, my cross-grain'd waiting Woman.

I was no sooner left alone, but I was buried again in Reflexions: various Projects were form'd in my disturb'd Imagination; sometimes I was for discovering myself without any Ceremony to my Aunt, and going back with her to the Village; the next Moment, I was for retiring to a Monastery and concealing myself so well, as never to be heard of more; then again I resolv'd to write to *Madame de G—*, or to go to her, and beg to be receiv'd as a Servant; in a Word, twenty different Schemes presented themselves, but I had no Courage to fix upon any one of them.

My last Resolution after a long Struggle, was to go to *Paris*, and shut myself up in some Room where

I might learn to work, till I had recover'd myself sufficiently to determine what was to be done. This Resolution taken, I dried up my Tears, and then began a Letter to the *Marquess*: I justified myself in a handsome Manner, and concluded with assuring him, that since he had thought fit to suspect my Conduct, he should never see me more.

In the same Packet I enclosed another directed to *Monsieur de St. Fal*, wherein I return'd him Thanks for all his Civilities, and assur'd him, that whatever befell me, they should always be fresh in my Memory; I told him, that it was with the greatest Regret I deprived myself of so generous and disinterested a Friend; and added, that I should do him the Justice to flatter myself, that notwithstanding what the World might think fit to say of me, he would scorn to condemn me on bare Appearances, as his Kinsman had done. This Offence provok'd me so much, that it was frequently mention'd in both my Letters.

I was going to seal them; my Design was to leave them on my Toilette, to pretend the next Morning to take the Air; to lock up my Apartment and send the Keys to generous *St. Fal*, that he might withdraw his Effects, and after these proper Measures, to take a Place in the Coach for *Paris*: I was beginning, I say, to order these Affairs, when my Aunt came hastily into the Room, telling me to dry up my Tears; that she had learnt the Occasion of them from *Madame de Genval's* Servant; that I had nothing to do but to be merry, for that the Danger I apprehended was all over. I ask'd *Barbara*, with great Earnestness, whence she had learn'd all this? 'Here (said she, pointing to *St. Fal* and the *Marquess*, who that Moment enter'd the Room) 'here is a convincing Proof of what I say. God be 'praised, you are easy, and that Witch *Brochan's* 'Heart will burst with Spleen.'

I gave no Attention to what she said: the *Marquess* was at my Feet; he had seiz'd my Hands, endeavour'd

deavour'd to speak, but was not able, nor was I to prevent his Caresses; my Tears alone could force their Way, no despiseable Language on such an Occasion.

St. Fal was still silent; leaning on the Back of my Chair, from whence I had not Power to rise, he seem'd to wait the Result of the first Emotion. "I have brought you back (said he to me) a tender and a faithful Lover. Appearances impos'd on him but for a Moment, and I had no Difficulty in convincing him how deserving you are of his Affections. Twenty Times he has blush'd, to think he cou'd suspect your Conduct; and we should have been here four Hours ago, had we not met with my Uncle. I easily foresaw how much you must suffer from your Apprehensions, and should have sent word of our being prevented from waiting immediately on you, thro' fear of giving the old *Marquess* any room to suspect us; but that we thought such a Commission of too great Consequence to be entrusted with a Stranger.

"Recover yourself then, *Mademoiselle*; dry-up your Tears, and enjoy without Disturbance the Pleasures of seeing a Lover again, who deserves you as well for his honourable Intentions, as by the Greatness of his Passion." Saying this, *St. Fal* left us, promising me to return the next Day. He went, as he said, to meet his Uncle, in order to give the *Marquess* an Opportunity of discoursing with me. My Heart was so full, and so much affected with the Presence of a Lover too dear to me, that I was scarce able to return a Bow to this generous Friend.

At any other Time, I would not have been left alone with the *Marquess*; but then, I was in a different Way of Thinking: I felt a secret Joy to find myself acquitted in his Mind, and wish'd to hear it confirm'd. My Tears were no longer the Effect of Despair; the Trouble I was in, seem'd a pleasing

Kind

Kind of Melancholy, and afforded a Satisfaction. How delightful must that Pleasure be, which comes in the Room of Misfortunes that were expected! This Period of my Life is never reflected on but with the utmost Content.

The Moment I am writing such an interesting Passage of my Memoirs, this admired Lover, this Husband, in whom I am now happy, surprises me in my Closet: He smiles at my Perplexity in properly expressing so momentous an *Epoch*; he says, he will assist my Memory on this Occasion; he takes the Pen, he writes, he will not be refused; though he were not so dear to me as he really is, he must be obey'd. Thus, indulgent Reader, or severe Critick, you must not wonder, if the Stile in the following Sheets is not always alike; the *Marquise* of *L. V.* is so complaisant, as to assist me often in the Execution of this Work. I am sensible this Digression, as well as my frank Confession above, is not entirely accordingly to Rule; but, is there any to be observed, when the Heart speaks? I should choose to break through it, rather than lose an Opportunity of mentioning the most amiable of Husbands. But to return.

I was so transported, as I mention'd above, to see a Lover again whom I gave over for lost, that I never thought till now of making him rise: I used my utmost Endeavours to prevail on him to change so painful a Posture; but, pressing my Hands, he answer'd, 'No charming *Jenny*, I'll die at your Feet, if you refuse to pardon the cruel Outrage I have committed. I acknowledge myself the last of Mankind; I thought you capable of Perfidy; I imagined my Cousin in Possession of that only Treasure I covet, and after which I have sigh'd so long. Alas! what did I not think? How difficult is it to be impartial when in Love! I own such Suspicious are highly criminal, I repeat it: I ought to have known you, and that a one should have

‘ prevented my indulging a Jealousy, which Appear-
 ‘ ances hurried to an Extremity.’

What did not my Heart feel, whilst the *Marquess* made his Apology ! How gracefully did he acquit himself ! A Heart of Marble must have been moved at what he said on that Subject. Happy are those young Women, whom inbred Virtue and Modesty are their Guard, or severe Education supplies the Want of such happy Dispositions ! Without one of these Restraints, I know not (with Confusion I speak it) how far I might have indulg’d myself. The Blushes arising from these too endearing Reflexions, were looked upon by the *Marquess* as the Marks of a Resentment still subsisting ; a second Time he ask’d if I forgave him. “ Yes, my Lord, (answer’d I hiding my Face) “ I do : At the same Time let me beseech
 “ you to forget the Vexation my listening to the
 “ *Count* your Kinsman’s Advice has perhaps occasion’d : I am very sensible I ought to have been
 “ the first to engage him in a punctual Compliance
 “ with your Father’s Designs ; but that very Inclination, that over-ruling Deference, at the same
 “ Time instill’d a Horror against a Convent, which
 “ necessarily implied an absolute Separation from
 “ you. It is that very Passion, which you have inspired, and has been but too much cherish’d, that
 “ endanger’d my forfeiting your Esteem, by some
 “ Indiscretions” — “ No, adorable *Jenny* (replied the *Marquess* seating himself by me) ‘ you are no
 ‘ ways to blame : Ruin on your Side, and Despair
 ‘ on mine, must have been the inevitable Consequence of your falling into my Father’s Hands :
 ‘ his Design was to shut you up for Life ; his Measures were so well concerted, and his Orders would
 ‘ have been so punctually obey’d, that I must have
 ‘ lost you for ever. All this I learnt but the other
 ‘ Day. A Servant of my Father’s, in whom he
 ‘ much confides, knowing my very Life lay at Stake,
 ‘ let me into the Secret : I took Post immediately
 ‘ upon

' upon it, and came but a few Hours too late. Ima-
 ' gine the Despair which seized me, when coming
 ' to *Madame de G——*'s, I found you gone. She
 ' was moved at my Condition ; and it was from her
 ' I learn'd *St. Fal*'s Commission : She had the Pre-
 ' caution to engage my Word of Honour, or I would
 ' have risked my Life in extorting from him the
 ' Place where he had left you. I dissembled with
 ' him, set Spies upon him ; in fine, discover'd his
 ' Haunts ; it was I that came last Night to enquire
 ' for you : to speak the Truth, all these Practices,
 ' the Neglect or rather Contempt of my Father's Or-
 ' ders, the remaining at *Versailles*, this Lodging, all
 ' together turn'd my Head. Ah ! cried I to myself,
 ' I am betray'd ! *St. Fal* has taken Advantage of the
 ' Authority put into his Hand ; *Jenny* was terrified
 ' with it ; my Cousin is handsome, and *Jenny*, per-
 ' haps, unfaithful. This Notion, throwing me into
 ' Despair, made me watch *St. Fal* all Night. When
 ' he came to *Versailles*, I endeavour'd to list him, but
 ' not getting any thing out of him (for you was not
 ' then arriv'd) I blam'd my own Suspicions. Think-
 ' ing you was in some Monastery, I began to resolve
 ' upon coming to Extremities and breaking my Word,
 ' in order to force *St. Fal* to discover where you were
 ' secured : with this Design, I endeavour'd to find
 ' him out ; but hearing he was gone the Evening be-
 ' fore, and not expecting to overtake him, I resolv'd
 ' to wait his Return, and then revenge the Evils he
 ' had brought upon me. Heaven was merciful, and
 ' order'd matters otherwise : going out of the Park,
 ' whither I went to indulge my Thoughtfulness, I
 ' had a Sight of *St. Fal* walking with great Emo-
 ' tion ; I follow'd him, and found he enter'd here,
 ' by which means I discover'd your Lodging.

' This is part of the Uneasiness, lovely *Jenny*, you
 ' made me undergo : but, judge of my Despair, when
 ' coming up to an elderly Woman, who waits on
 ' you, and to whom I address'd myself to let you
 ' know

' know I was at the Door, I learnt from her, that
 ' you saw nobody ; that the preceding Evening a
 ' Nobleman had been refused, and that *St. Fal* alone
 ' had Admittance. I would have told my Name, and
 ' persuaded her to let me in ; she replied, that the
 ' *Count* and you were alone, and she did not think
 ' proper to interrupt you. All this was deliver'd in
 ' so mysterious a Manner, as disturb'd me very much.
 ' Ten *Louis d'Ors* profer'd and accepted, remov'd all
 ' Obstacles ; the old Woman, charm'd at the Sight
 ' of the Gold, was so far from continuing refractory,
 ' that of her own Accord she propos'd concealing me,
 ' provided I gave my Promise that I would never
 ' discover her Complaisance, nor what she was going
 ' to impart to me. The more Mystery she affected,
 ' the more my Suspicion encreas'd. Give me Leave
 ' to pass over in Silence the Impertinence she was
 ' guilty of in your regard.' Here I interrupted
 the *Marquess*, and would know what a Servant
 could pretend to say of me, with whom she had
 been but two Days acquainted. It was with some
 Difficulty the *Marquess* satisfied me on this Head ;
 he own'd that *Brochan* had given him to understand,
 that *St. Fal* comforted me in my Affliction for the
 Loss of a Husband, and upon that Account I re-
 fused all other Visits. ' Forgive me once more,
 (cried the *Marquess*, seeing me moved at this De-
 tail). ' I know very well I ought not to have given
 ' the least Credit to it ; but one would imagine e-
 ' very thing conspir'd to involve me in Guilt. I
 ' find *St. Fal* at your Feet, your Expressions are
 ' endearing, he kisses your Hand, you don't resent
 ' it. Could any Man, as much in love as myself,
 ' calmly behold so interesting a Scene ? But what do
 ' I say ? Ought I to be surpriz'd that my Cousin
 ' should wear your Chains ? Or, rather ought I not
 ' to expect as many Rivals, as there are Men who
 ' behold your Charms ?

Thi.

This Discourse concluded with the tenderest Marks of the most lively Passion: the *Marquess* expressed himself with so much Ardour, as would not by any Means admit of the least Interruption; however, I gain'd so much over myself, as to refer the Sequel of a Conversation, which concern'd me so nearly, to the next Day, telling him it was past Midnight, and that Decency requir'd he should retire. Ever complaisant and tractable, he obey'd, kissing my Hand. I plainly perceiv'd by his Countenance and Address that he wish'd for something more; I thought I might allow him a Kiss, and turn'd my Cheek to him, but with so much Confusion, that he easily perceived it was the first Favour I ever bestow'd on any Man, and for which he was entirely beholden to the Sincerity of my Passion.

The Emotion, occasion'd by so many different Adventures, was too great to suffer me to enjoy that Repose, which might naturally arise from the endearing Behaviour of the *Marquess*. Hitherto I had been an entire Stranger to that modish Complaint of the Ladies, call'd *Vapours*; but this Night I sufficiently experienced the Violence of them, and it was Day-break before I began to rest.

Tender *Barbara* came to wake me about Two in the Afternoon, alarm'd at my profound Sleep: She inform'd me that *St. Fal* had call'd in the Morning. I could not but admire his Discretion; my simple Aunt frankly owning it was not her Fault, that he did not come into my Bedchamber; but he refus'd it, lest, as he said, my Rest might be disturb'd. We have not many Instances of such Moderation; the *Marquess* has since own'd, he should not have behaved so well.

I took this Opportunity of remonstrating very mildly to my Aunt, that Decency requir'd she should never suffer any one to come into my Chamber when I was in Bed: As she meant no Harm, this was sufficient to make her promise to be more upon her Guard for the future.

I was sitting down to Dinner, when the *Marquess* came in, more amiable than ever ; his Dress was exceedingly genteel, and the Satisfaction visible in his Countenance, gave him so charming an Air, as could not but with Difficulty be withstood. His Conversation was lively and affecting ; I assured him, as often as he desired, of my intire Reconciliation. How dear and fleeting are the Moments spent with those we love ! The Clock struck Four, when we had still a thousand things to say, and were so taken up with each other, that if *Barbara* had not reminded me of Dinner, I should have pass'd the whole Day without eating. The *Marquess* made a thousand Apologies for having undesignedly given Occasion to this Delay. I ask'd him with a Smile, whether he would venture on such a Meal as was ready ? He was transported at my Proposal, thinking himself much obliged. *Barbara*, whom I did not blush to call Aunt, was ordered to serve up Dinner immediately ; we sat down to Table, and Love, as will easily be imagined, supplied the Place of a third Person. After Dinner we entertained each other with the Detail of all that had passed since our Separation : Adventures, Reflections, nothing was omitted, not even *St. Agnes's* History, which I related to the *Marquess*, and the Share I had in every thing which regarded that dear Friend. My Lover assured me, that, in consideration of our mutual Friendship, he would employ all his Interest for setting aside her Vows, and seem'd much concerned that I had not by me the Letters entrusted to my Care, for that he would have dispatched *du Bois* express to the *M—* with them as they were directed, and have heard some Tidings of *Mellicour*. I informed the *Marquess* into whose Hands I had delivered them, and thence took an Occasion of acquainting him with *Linda-mine's* Adventures ; he had already heard of them, and express'd himself very much in her Favour.

The

T
If J
have
the
ons
very
him
with
as to
to be
Rival
if my
Mom
a Sm
Gove
good
chief
himse
him,
that
of th
in my
The
appre
he sho
der to
could
own B
' Acc
' of a
' vera
' *Jen*
" Car
" wha
" tain
" alto
" goo
" that
Marqu

The Conversation turn'd insensibly on *St. Fal.* If Jealousy were the Standard of Love, I ought to have been very well satisfied with the Vivacity of the *Marquess's* Passion; he ask'd a thousand Questions concerning that of his Cousin; I answered them very sincerely; I discover'd that the Detail gave him Pain; but, at the same time, I observed with Pleasure, he did *St. Fal* Justice; even so far as to tell me, that *St. Fal's* Honour was so much to be relied on, that tho' he knew him to be his Rival, and was himself inclined to be jealous, yet if my Affairs required it, he should not hesitate a Moment to leave me in his Power. I answered with a Smile, that my Way of thinking was a sufficient Governess: to which he replied with the same good Humour, he did not question it, but that his chief Dependance was on the Regard, he flatter'd himself, I had for him. I remember I looked on him, at that Instant, with so much Tenderness, that he might easily discern, the natural Modesty of the Sex hid from him a Part of what then pass'd in my Breast.

The Emotion I perceived in his Eyes making me apprehensive lest my own had betray'd me, and he should reflect we were alone, I ask'd him, in order to divert his Thoughts another way, whether he could with as little Difficulty give an Account of his own Behaviour, as I had done of mine. 'What Account can I give you (replied the *Marquess*) but of a great deal of Impatience and Vexation? several Copies of Letters wrote to my charming *Jenny*, but prudentially suppressed?' 'Have a Care (replied I, looking very earnestly at him) what you say: I have been informed of a certain fair Lady at *Pont-a-Mousson* who was not altogether indifferent to you; that you found a good deal of Amusement in those Parts; and that another Lady——' 'Good God! (cried the *Marquess* interrupting me and smiling) 'who could have

' have told you all these Stories? I know none but
 ' *du Bois* capable of making such Blunders; he has
 ' been tiring you, I suppose, with the Adventures
 ' that Country furnish'd; and as they are frequent
 ' enough, he has brought me in by Head and
 ' Shoulders, in order to discover whether your Regard
 ' for me would take the Alarm.' " A very notable
 ' Turn truly (cried I laughing;) this Introduc-
 ' tion to what you shall think fit to relate, makes
 ' me ——" " Alas! lovely *Jenny* (replied the *Mar-
 quess* very earnestly) ' this is too serious a Subject
 ' to jest with. Can you imagine, that where you
 ' possess the Heart of one whose strict Honour e-
 ' quals mine, there can be any Room for other
 ' Objects?" " I am willing, my Lord (replied I)
 ' to credit what you say; nevertheless I shall not
 ' dispense with your giving a Detail of your Stay
 ' in *Lorraine*." I was very pressing on this Subject.
 Whatever Self-Love might dictate, I would not
 rely on the Power of my Charms; or perhaps I
 sought the Pleasure of having a farther Confirma-
 tion of a Passion already so endearing: be it as it
 will, my Lover seeing me obstinately bent on hear-
 ing the Relation, thought fit to satisfy my Curiosity
 in the following Words.

' The Detail of my Adventures (charming *Jenny*)
 ' will not be very long. A profound Melancholy
 ' seiz'd me on my Arrival in *Lorraine*; I seldom
 ' went out of my Chamber except to Church; *du
 Bois* seeing me pine away, thought proper to en-
 ' gage me to take the Air and see Company; find-
 ' ing me averse to what he proposed, and observing
 ' me to grow worse and worse, he applied to a
 ' Physician of Note in the Town where we were,
 ' and entreated him to come to me. In order to
 ' prepare me for the Reception, he said, I might,
 ' if I pleased, bury myself alive; but that I could
 ' not refuse Visits, and must expect them; though,
 ' according to the establish'd Custom, I ought to
 ' have prevented those who showed me that Civility.

• The Apprehension I was under, lest my *Valet de*
Chambre should have made me guilty of ill-breeding, by inviting in my Name any one to visit me, occasion'd my giving him a severe Reprimand. The Gentry of those Parts are People of Worth, but very nice in Point of *Punctilio*, and I should have been unwilling to have given any Offence for several Reasons. *Du Bois* made me easy, by assuring me, that he was no ways blameable as to this Particular, having only desired a Physician to call upon me. At that Instant the Doctor sent in his Name; he entered the Room very genteely, but I little expected so much Pleasantry from him; his Name is *Le Lorrain*, proper enough to remind him of the Place of his Birth. Instead of Physick, this merry Companion propos'd a Party of Pleasure; he said, I was not fit to keep my Chamber, but must take the Air, to which the fine Weather invited me; that his first Prescription was, that I should go that very Day to a little Box he had at a small Distance, where I might possibly meet with good Company; that good Wine and fine Women were admirable Remedies in all Hypochondriac Cases. Every Phrase was season'd with a Smile, and the Tongue moistening his Lips, serv'd for Comma's and Points; in a Word lovely *Jenny*, I never met with so jocular a Physician. I was so taken with him, and his easy Behaviour was so agreeable, that I made him to dine with me; all the while we were at Table, he entertain'd me with several diverting Passages: in the Evening we went to his Country-House, and found some good Company. I did not perceive the Ladies were in the least awkward, as they are generally represented; their Dress was very fashionable, their Accent, it's true, not so good as at *Paris*; nevertheless I must own, that in point of good Breeding and Politeness, they are no ways inferior to the *Parisians*.

My

' My Physician dined with me the next Day ; he
 ' prescribed for me with his usual Facetiousness, and
 ' for the first time I was prevail'd upon to have re-
 ' course to an Apothecary's Shop. I found great
 ' Benefit from what I took, and never enjoy'd a bet-
 ' ter State of Health. It were to be wish'd that all
 ' our Doctors behaved in this Manner ; besides his
 ' great Skill, he has the Knack of putting his Pa-
 ' tients in good Heart, which is at least half a
 ' Cure.

' In the Affairs of Life, the first Step is all ; the
 ' Melancholy, arising from your Absence, hung upon
 ' me, yet I had a Relish for Company ; but, what
 ' chiefly drew me frequently to one particular House
 ' was, the near Resemblance which the *Countess de*
 ' *Charee's* eldest Daughter has of you, in every thing
 ' except her Temper and Height ; methought I
 ' saw you whenever I was in her Company. This
 ' young Lady's Sisters are Persons of great Merit.
 ' *Mademoiselle de Charee*, the Youngest, is made up
 ' of Charms ; her Brother as fine a Gentleman as
 ' any I know ; the Mother of this amiable Family,
 ' to a great *Decorum* joins a graceful Behaviour be-
 ' yond Imagination : I must leave you to judge how
 ' well I was pleas'd with so engaging a Family ;
 ' and indeed I spent most of my Time there with a
 ' select Set of Acquaintance ; among the rest, I had
 ' the Pleasure of *Count de la Mesan's* Company ;
 ' *Mademoiselle de Salé*, his Niece, made one in that
 ' Group of Beauties, and was no less distinguished
 ' by her Wit than her Charms.

' The most intimate of my Acquaintance, and
 ' who remain such, are *Messieurs de Gombervault*,
 ' *d'Atel* and *Deslandes* : I had been very intimate
 ' with a certain Gentleman named *St. Alu*, a Person
 ' of Worth ; but our Friendship suffer'd from some
 ' ill-grounded Suspicions, and was finally broke off
 ' by Constructions, as wrong made as understood.

' The

' Th
 great
 this R
 pinion
 confes
 look'd
 with
 Societ
 ments
 those
 with
 the W
 Attem
 his ov
 Friend
 all tho
 cannot
 conseq
 cacy o
 terest ;
 self in
 on one
 against
 self mi
 against
 may v
 ' Fro
 this m
 breaks
 seeks
 all hin
 ever,
 those
 happer
 nefs n
 ing p
 Esteem
 may l
 ing al

• The justifying my Character to you, is of too great Concern not to demand a succinct Account of this Rupture; perhaps you are not of the same Opinion with me in an Affair of this Nature, and consequently may condemn my Conduct. I always look'd upon it as a Principle, that whoever breaks with his Friend, infringes the establish'd Laws of Society. In consideration of the first Engagements, every thing should be overlooked; but if those Ties are to be laid aside, as incompatible with Honour and Reputation, a Man should leave the World to do him Justice, without the least Attempt to do it himself; for whoever undertakes his own Justification, after breaking with his Friend, only endeavours to prejudice in his Favour all those he makes Judges of his Case: this he cannot effect without defaming his Friend, and consequently commits a Fault against a just Delicacy of Sentiments, his own Choice, and Self-Interest; against proper Sentiments, by putting himself into the woeful Necessity of being an Informer on one Side, and his own Panegyrist on the other; against his Choice, by tacitly acknowledging himself mistaken in choosing his Friend; and finally against Self-Interest, by setting up Judges, who may very possibly condemn his Conduct.

• From what I have advanced, lovely *Fenny*, this may be gathered, that I blame any Man who breaks with his Friend, much more him that seeks to justify himself for doing it, but most of all him who gives Occasion to the Rupture. However, when a Man, without being wanting to those Duties to which Friendship obliges him, happens to lose his Friend through a Capriciousness not to be excus'd, and the Rupture, becoming publick, may tarnish his Honour, or that Esteem all polite People are fond of; then, he may be allow'd to justify his Conduct, observing always the Cautions before given, to prevent
his

his Character being called in Question, and losing those favourable Prejudices which introduce us to the Sweets of civil Society, or the secret Springs that animate a Reputation of Benevolence, to which we are allow'd by honourable Methods to aspire.

This last was exactly my Case, dearest Jenny, at *Pont-a-Mousson*; I mentioned to you the great Friendship between *Monsieur de St. Alu* and me, it was really such. This Intimacy no longer subsists, and he publicly complains of me: he persists in it, he has gone farther, he endeavours to make me feel the Effects of his Resentment; he has even employed the most powerful Means to complete my Ruin: he does not give over all hopes of succeeding. I have been silent a long Time, I have waited with Patience, he openly attacks me; that is, he aims his Blows by those Hands, I have the greatest Reason to respect. Now then, may I not be allow'd to justify myself? I shall undertake to do it, strictly observing the Rules of Decency and Politeness I have just now established, and from which I hope never to swerve.

The Affair in Question, discreet Jenny, is as nice as it is difficult to relate: A formal Accusation is laid against me; I am charged with a Violation of Friendship in the most atrocious Manner; my Innocence is my sole Defence, and my Honour my only Evidence: Malice ever predominant over Charity, is on my Adversary's Side. Against such an Opposition, with what Arms can I support my Cause? must I not naturally expect to fall under the Weight? You alone, my Charmer, can encourage me: if you pronounce Sentence in Favour of me and my Sentiments, what may I not hope for from the Goodness of my Cause and the Indulgence of the Publick?"

The

The greater Preparation the *Marquess* made for his Adventure, the more impatient I was I to hear the Conclusion. He took so much Pains to win me over, that I was twenty times upon the Point of telling him, that if I was to be judge, all this would only contribute to determine me against him; but the Fear of retarding a Relation, whose Introduction seemed to be of such Importance, and wherein he appeared principally concerned, restrained me, and gave him an Opportunity of pursuing his Discourse in the following Words.

‘ At my Arrival in *Lorraine*, I learnt with a great deal of Pleasure, that *M. de St. Alu* had taken up his Residence there; I was overjoyed, we had been bred up together, and always very intimate.

‘ We soon renewed our mutual Friendship; and excepting our not being in the same House, we were seldom apart, and might have been justly called the *Inséparables*; we had no Secrets for each other, our very Thoughts were communicated.

‘ There was a House in the Town where I visited with less Ceremony than at other places; the Freedom I there enjoyed was so agreeable, that I generally eat, or at least spent part of the Day there. *St. Alu* frequently reproach’d me for it: he was not upon very good Terms with the Provost’s Lady (the Mistress of the House), and at that Time refused to do Justice to the Merits of her Daughter.

‘ She is an amiable Person, has a great deal of Wit, and exceeding fine Parts. She was married very young, and in a few Months became a Widow. She might have married again very soon, if she had pleased; some Accidents, foreign to my Purpose, had interfer’d. Her Bloom was in its full Lustre when I was first acquainted with her, and a slight Knowledge of her sufficed to secure one’s Esteem and Interest in her Behalf.

St.

* *St. Alu* knew there was such a Person from the
 * time he settled in the Town, but had made no
 * Acquaintance with her. What I had advanced con-
 * cerning the Agreeableness of her Conversation,
 * surprized him, and created a Desire of being able
 * to judge for himself. I introduced him, he was
 * received as an amiable Person, and it was not long
 * before he gained their Esteem.

* He had scarce frequented the House a Month,
 * when he fell desperately in Love with the young
 * Widow; his Merit had its usual Success, and his
 * Courtship was not rejected.

* In fine, notwithstanding some Opposition, the
 * Match, he so earnestly desired, was at last conclud-
 * ed, and he put in possession of the Happiness he
 * sought.

* This Wedding was so far from making any Al-
 * teration in our Friendship, that it was rather en-
 * creas'd. *St. Alu* could not live without me, as he
 * often said. We were continually together, and
 * being willing on my side to shew a grateful Sense
 * of such an endearing Deference, I spent whole
 * Days with the new-married Couple, and thought
 * myself extremely happy.

* Nevertheless, perceiving after some Months that
 * my Friend was inclin'd to Jealousy, I managed
 * my Visits with Discretion, and often absented my-
 * self under various Pretences. For some time *Saint*
 * *Alu* was satisfied with the plausible Reasons I al-
 * ledged for not seeing him so frequently; but, too
 * quick-sighted not to suspect the real Cause, after
 * some time he explain'd himself; and, without al-
 * lowing me to make a Reply to a very obliging
 * Speech, he forced me to promise I would see him
 * as often as formerly.

* I could not hold out against his Entreaties;
 * they were so pressing, and accompanied with such
 * Frankness, that I imagined the Laws of Friend-
 * ship obliged me to desist from my first Design.

* In

* In fin
 the Le
 heavily
 Service
 could
 Mobile
 M. St.
 Town
 and m
 pany w
 before
 * One
 ing, to
 intimat
 Festiva
 ately t
 to Chu
 After I
 in the
 gay, an
 what i
 * Just
 in, wh
 As Pe
 fine H
 and ex
 of Mu
 I took
 ing be
 the fr
 you, c
 Heart
 itself,
 * To
 was o
 partm
 Weat
 fore I
 there

In small Towns, Assemblies are much in Vogue; the Leisure which abounds there, makes Time pass heavily; to remedy which, Gaming is of infinite Service, by keeping up Correspondences, which could not subsist without that interesting *Primum Mobile*. Lansquenet was play'd every Night at M. St. Alu's; this Amusement drew the whole Town thither; and as they were well received, and much at their Ease in his House, good Company was never wanting, and 'twas generally late before they parted.

'One Day St. Alu sent a Footman in the Morning, to desire I would spend that Day with him, intimating that he would not be denied; it was a Festival and very cold Weather. I went immediately to his House, where he waited for me to go to Church; accordingly we went with his Lady. After Dinner, we fell to play, and supp'd all three in the best Humour imaginable. St. Alu was very gay, and sure enough I had little Reason to expect what immediately happen'd.

'Just as we rose from Table some Friends came in, who usually were there early to begin Play. As People can't talk always, St. Alu, who has a fine Hand on the Viol, took up the Instrument, and entertain'd the Company with several Pieces of Musick: They heard him with great Pleasure; I took this Opportunity to leave the Room, having been shut up the whole Day, in order to enjoy the fresh Air and a few Moments Reflexion upon you, dearest Jenny. When we have any thing at Heart, Solitude is agreeable, and as it presented itself, I willingly embraced it.

'To go to the Room in which we play'd, one was obliged to go thro' Madame de St. Alu's Apartment. I mentioned before the Coldness of the Weather: I had not been long in the Court, before I was pierced with the frosty Air. I knew there was a good Fire in the Room where the Company

Company was expected ; I went thither, the Door was open, and thinking I was alone, I shut it after me.

The Candles were not lighted, which occasioned my Error, having no other Light than what the Fire afforded. It must be observed, that in this Room there was a Bed with the Curtains drawn about it ; it was design'd for a Friend that was expected that Night.

I was standing very quietly with my Back to the Fire, thinking quite of another Thing than an Affair of Gallantry, when I heard somebody groan. Surpriz'd at this, I ask'd who was there ? A Voice, which I knew to be *Madame de St. Alu's*, called me. I am extreemly ill said she ; I found myself chilly, and the Fire has struck the Cold up to my Head ; I am fainting away.

I ran hastily to her Assistance : (admire, dear *Jenny*, my unlucky Stars !) The very Instant I stoop'd down to raise her off the Ground, the Door was thrown open, and *St. Alu* appeared. He started back at seeing us. Heavens ! cried he, what's this ? I am betrayed ! my Wife is false, and you are a Villain and a treacherous Friend. This Reproach, which I had so little Reason to expect, bereav'd me of a Presence of Mind sufficient for my own Justification. My Silence, without doubt, confirm'd his Suspensions ; when I would have made him sensible of his Mistake, it was too late, his Jealousy blinded him, he would hear nothing ; he roar'd in a horrible Manner, calling us by all the vile Names his Fury could suggest. What was to be done ? Reason was lost on him ; it was to no Purpose to represent to him that the Company in the next Apartment, alarm'd by his Noise, would come in upon us, and be Witnesses of this unfortunate Misunderstanding. He would not be appeased ; his Passion blinded him, and he ran headlong on his own Ruin. I thought it

best for me, in such cruel Circumstances, to retire, which I did immediately. What I had foreseen, happen'd accordingly; it was the Hour for the Assembly to meet, the Stair-case was crouded with Company, and the whole Affair came out.

They ask'd me the Meaning of the Outcries they heard; I shrug'd up my Shoulders and answer'd, I think, some Family Dispute. To put an End to it, and drown *St. Alu's* Voice, who was still outrageous, I open'd the Door and cried out, as if nothing had happen'd, *the Actors are come, we need only light away*. I was in hopes *St. Alu* might come to himself, be appeas'd, and the Storm pass.

The Company enter'd the Room; it was very lucky there were no Lights, which would have discover'd a terrible Scene. *Madame de St. Alu* cried bitterly; the Husband had Tears in his Eyes; to me all this was discernible by the Fire-light.

St. Alu, under Pretence of ordering the Candles to be light, left the Room; when he return'd, as he pass'd by, he bid me in very harsh Terms to be gone, and never come into his Sight any more. It happen'd unfortunately that an Officer, next me, overheard him; this put me under the fatal Necessity of not complying, as otherwise I naturally should have done; nevertheless, as my Sword was in another Room, and I did not think proper to run any Hazard from *St. Alu's* Obstinacy, I went and fetch'd it. His Lady, seeing me return, shew'd me by a Glance of her Eye how much she was concern'd at my Presence. But unfortunately, as I said before, her Husband's Threats were overheard; and in a garrison'd Town, where Points of Honour are so much regarded, I could not think of giving the least Handle to People's Discourse, especially in an Affair wherein I was not allow'd to justify myself: I remain'd

C

therefore,

therefore, and had the Eyes of the whole Assembly upon me. This made me suffer cruelly ; to put an end to such a troublesome Scrutiny, I propos'd a *Duppe* to the Company, and sat down to play.

After staying a sufficient Time, to shew I was not intimidated by *St. Alu's* Menaces, I left the House. Whilst I staid, the Husband, much to be pitied, gave evident Proofs of the Anguish he was under, sometimes calling for his Sword, sometimes his Hat ; in fine, every Action betray'd what pass'd interiorly : It griev'd me excessively, and I was in the utmost Despair, for having been the Occasion of what had happen'd.

The next Day I was exceedingly surpris'd to hear, that the Lady, press'd by her Husband, who pretended to have seen strange Things, and on this terrible Evidence threaten'd to kill her, she did not frankly own all that had pass'd, giving his Word to forget all that had happen'd, if she shew'd such an entire Confidence in him : The Lady, I say, thought she had done Wonders in owning, that I would have taken off her Garter for a particular Use, she made me say, that would bring her good Luck. As I often amus'd myself with Cabalistical Operations and performing Tricks which, though natural in themselves, surprise such as are unacquainted with them, this amiable Lady laid hold on the Pretext to excuse herself, in hope her Husband, who knew me, would give credit to it. *St. Alu* took this Occasion to have convincing Proofs of the Truth. His Lady is true pious, and he obliged her that Morning to approach the Sacraments, and then swear upon her Damnation, that nothing more had pass'd. She complied ; and he agreed to live with her, provided she promis'd never to see me more.

This, dear *Jenny*, (continued the *Marquess*) the real Truth of the Adventure without the least

Disguise

Disguise. Far from blaming *St. Alu's* Conduct, and justifying myself by ridiculing him, I really pitied him sincerely, and always did him Justice. I never omitted any Opportunity of mentioning those good Qualities, my Friendship formerly remark'd in him. His Behaviour in my regard has been very different, every where railing against me. I never resent'd it; and whatever he may do to force me to change my Conduct, I shall always be the same, and ever avoid doing him the least Prejudice. This is the Life I have led during my Stay at *Pont-à-Mousson*: Reading and Hunting took up my leisure Hours; but, whatever my Amusements were, you were always present to my Imagination.

My Lover related this Adventure with so much Candour, that I no longer suspected his Fidelity. After this, our Discourse turn'd upon the Situation of my Affairs: I could not forbear hinting the Uneasiness I felt, at being a Burthen to *St. Fal*; adding withal, that I could not prevail with myself to live any longer at his, or any other Person's Expence; that I was come to a Resolution, which was, notwithstanding my little Relish for a Convent, to take Shelter in one, as a Place of Security against Temptations; that I could not depend on my own Strength, as the World had its Charms; that I run too great a Hazard in such a Situation.

The *Marquess* heard me without Interruption. He seem'd thoughtful: I continued to represent to him very earnestly the Dangers, to which I was exposed; and to convince him I did not complain without Reason, I fairly related the Visit intended me by the Duke, the Remarks *la General* had made on it, and her Behaviour to me the Day before.

My Lover seem'd sensible that I was in the right, particularly as to the Dangers I mention'd in so lively a Manner. He replied, that he would take till the next Day to consider on what I al-

‘ ledged, and that he did not despair of finding
 ‘ some Expedient between the two Extremes, which
 ‘ I should approve of ; protesting that he was too
 ‘ nearly concern’d in every thing which regarded
 ‘ my Reputation, not to concur with me in proper
 ‘ Measures.’ After some Discourse on this Subject
 he retir’d, assuring me that ‘ he would immediately
 ‘ ly think of some Method to make me easy, till
 ‘ he had the Happiness of shewing, that he esteem’d
 ‘ nothing in this World equal to me.’

These last Marks of my Lover’s Tendernefs afforded me much Comfort : My Hopes began to tower, and notwithstanding the many Obstacles that might discourage me from expecting a Husband of the *Marquess’s* Quality, still I flatter’d myself with the bewitching Chimera. Every thing appeared possible, when eagerly desir’d. After several Reflexions on this Head, I bethought myself of the Letters I had wrote to the *Marquess*, and *St. Fal* : I had a Curiosity to read them again, but they were not to be found. At first I was uneasy, and look’d earnestly for them, though in vain. Nobody had been in the Room but the Persons to whom they were directed ; I concluded they had committed the Robbery, and, all things consider’d, was well enough pleas’d.

These Letters, especially that to the *Marquess*, display’d my Aversion to my present Situation, and Disrelish for all Assistance from others : I imagin’d this might induce the *Marquess* to provide for me without my seeming to ask it. A thousand passing Fancies made me long to depend on him alone. I methought *that* would screen me from my own Scrupulosity. He had promis’d to marry me, which I judg’d sufficient for my Justification ; this was a great Step for me, whose tender Conscience was often alarm’d at Trifles.

The next Day I receiv'd a Letter from the *Mar-ques*, acquainting me, that he could not see me these two Days ; being oblig'd to wait on his Father to *Paris*, who had Business of Consequence that requir'd Dispatch. He added, he had some Affairs of his own, which he would willingly end before he saw me ; he ask'd it as a Favour, that I would not be impatient, hoping that his Return would effect an agreeable Change in my Affairs, and assuring me I should have no room to repent the Confidence I had placed in him.

The End of Part VII.





ADVERTISEMENT.

I Have too deep a Sense of the Regard, with which the Publick has hitherto favour'd me, not to foresee every thing that might be displeasing. The Necessity I am under, in these Memoirs, to assign different Names to the Actors brought upon the Stage, making me apprehensive lest several of them should have a near Relation to those of living Persons, I think myself obliged to declare, that there has not been one Name given with an Intention of pointing out any Body, and much less for the Sake of an Application; if it had been in my Power to have invented them all, I would not have failed doing so on purpose to have avoided this Inconvenience; but it was not possible for me, in a French Narrative, to have introduced foreign harsh Names in our Language. After these Protestations, I hope the Criticks will not seek to pick a Quarrel with me on this Subject; in good Truth, it is not worth while; and when they are disposed to gratify their Humour, they will find Diversion enough: far from taking it ill at their Hands, I shall be first to make one among them, when they choose to be merry.

Since

Since I have begun advertising, I must not omit to declare that this Eighth Part is almost entirely the Marquess de L. V's; at least his Lady did me the Honour to write me Word so, when she sent the Manuscript; I had no Difficulty in believing it, from the Difference of the Stile. It was my Design to have inserted here the Letter she wrote on this Occasion; but as I have receiv'd several during the Impression of this Work, and probably may a great many more before it's finish'd, I resolv'd to insert them all in the last Part, which I expect very shortly, the Marchioness de L. V. being actually employ'd in it at one of her Seats, whither she is retir'd during the Absence of her Husband, who is lately set out for London in order to recover something lately fallen to him.





P A R T VIII.



Resolved to shut myself up during the Absence of my dear Lover, and see nobody ; but *Madame de Geneval*, whom her Husband undoubtedly had made sensible of the Injustice of her Behaviour, came to see me, and made several Excuses for what had pass'd, by imputing to my Chamber-Maid, who was, she said, very foul-mouth'd, the Cause of the unmannerly Expressions she had employ'd. How much soever I might be provok'd against her, she seem'd so humble and sincere, that I could not help returning a civil Answer to what she said on this Occasion. I am not ill-natur'd, but of a forgiving Temper ; besides, I thought it was to no Purpose to shun her for the little Time I had to stay at her House.

Madame de Geneval went from one Extreme to another ; we were no sooner reconcil'd, but she invited herself to sup with me, the better to ratify her Pardon, as she said. I was not yet Mistress of that Faculty which teaches us politely to get rid of troublesome People, I durst not refuse her. The Husband coming in, was of the Party ; and as *M. de St. Fal* arrived the Instant we were sitting down to Table, I obliged him to make one. *Monsieur de Geneval* entertain'd us, as usual, with a thousand Stories, gave us several Adventures that were not new, yet amusing by the new Turn he gave them. His Wife propos'd to go the next Day to the Park with me, assuring me the King would be there, and that he intended to fish in the Canal. As little dispos'd as I was, I could not resist this Party, for
the

the
belo
him
had
T
made
had
show
mir'
to see
A
Park
we a
Mada
some
and w
Day
Fear
to spe
we fa
We
keen a
a goo
Places
time
much.
ing to
Mind
when
In
Genev
have a
proper
Nicety
of Just
more c
Night
which
Sept w

the following Reason ; one of *Geneval's* Friends belonging to the Board of Works, had promis'd him a *Gondola* for his Wife, and I could not have had a finer Occasion of taking the Air agreeably.

The Pleasure I felt the next Day in this Party made me forget my Cares, and I was not sorry I had consented to it. *St. Fal* was with us, and shew'd us the *Menagerie*, *Marly* and *Meudon* ; I admir'd these Palaces, which encreas'd my Eagerness to see that of *Versailles* the first Opportunity.

After having run over some other Parts of the Park, waiting for the King, who came pretty late, we amus'd ourselves with seeing him a fishing. *Madame de Geneval* remarked to me a very handsome Man, who had his Eyes continually upon us, and who, she told me, was the very *Duke*, who the Day of my Arrival had desir'd to see me. The Fear I was under, lest he should make an Attempt to speak to me, oblig'd me to return home, where we sat directly down to Table.

We lost no time ; the fresh Air had given us so keen an Appetite, that we all play'd our Parts with a good Grace. The Discourse roll'd upon the Places we had seen, which occasion'd from time to time some curious Anecdotes, which pleas'd me much. I found a Satisfaction in every thing relating to the Court, without guessing the Reason ; my Mind seem'd to forebode, that the Day would come when I should have a Place there.

In the mean Time, the Night being advanced, *Geneval* and his Wife retir'd. The *Count* seem'd to have a great Mind to talk to me ; but he thought proper to take another Opportunity, knowing my Nicety of *Decorum* ; and I must do him this Piece of Justice, never was Lover more assiduous, or more careful not to offend. I wish'd him a good Night with all the Chearfulness in the World, with which he seem'd so satisfied, that I dare say he kept well upon it. Lovers are very foolish ; the

least Thing dejects, and a mere Nothing raises them again.

The next Day, destin'd for great Events, I rose extremely gay, with a certain Unconcern which was not customary. How easily we become acquainted with a Life of Pleasure ! Like a great many Women, my Looking-Glass did not a little contribute to my good Humour, and in those Days it flatter'd me very much. A Millener that had been sent for, set me off in that Taste and Air, that is to be caught no where but at *Paris*, or the Court. I had a mind to be fine that Day, and I don't know why, for I had no Design to please. A pair of Stays, brought Home the Night before, gave so easy and so fine a Turn to my Shape, that I was quite charm'd with it : my Clothes put on, nothing was wanting to complete my Dress.

As soon as the Ceremonies of my Toilette were over, I pass'd into my great Room ; I own my Weakness, I thought myself very well, and I said in my own little Conceit, it would be no Misfortune to the *Marquess* to have a Wife of my Air : in short I found myself handsome, and I have seldom seen any that surpass'd me. Let this Vanity be forgiven me, it is the plain Truth, I have still some fine Remains.

Just as I had finished my Dress, *Monsieur* and *Madame de Geneval* came to my Apartment. The Husband extoll'd my Charms highly, Complimented of Form : As for the Wife, she blam'd the Make of my Gown, arraign'd my Tire-Woman, found fault with my Shoes and Stockings. True Woman but I forgave her, in Consideration of the Proposal she made of going to see the King at Mass ; I accepted of it the more readily, because I knew both the old *Marquess* and his Son were at *Paris*, and was in no Fear of being discover'd.

Geneval having told us 'twas time to go, went to the Castle ; as it was but a Step, there was

Occasion for Chairs. We passed by the *Comptroller* of the Household's Apartment, and so directly thro' the little Galleries leading into the Castle: we met few People, to my no small Disappointment. A Woman is always a Woman, and provided she is pretty, likes to be seen and admir'd; the last Word, I believe, is the whole Truth.

I express'd my Surprize to *M. Geneval*: "Oh! we are not yet come to the Court (said he to me smiling) these are but the Passages that lead to it. In reality, as soon as we were got to the Prince's Gallery, and began to enter into the Apartments, I was in such a Consternation, especially when I came into the great Gallery, that I forgot myself, stood still at every Step; fresh Matter of Admiration. If it had not been for *Monsieur de Geneval*, who was my Guide, and prevented my Distraction, I should have run among the busiest of those, with whom the Apartments generally swarm.

In the mean time, at every Step a Crowd of People stopt, and whisper'd to one another. I began to recover a little from my Enthusiasms, and to consider those who pass'd by. I could not refrain from blushing, so stared at as I was. Certainly, I think, there is no Nation in the World where they examine the Women so nicely. I was every Minute stepping on one Side or another, fearing lest they should speak to me, not to say any thing else; for they came so very near, it was excusable in me to have that Thought. *Madame de Geneval*, who perceiv'd the Confusion I was in, as well as what occasion'd it, fell a laughing very heartily; and but for her Husband, who told her she was not now at Home, I believe she would have enter'd upon a Discourse pleasant enough, and sufficiently overheard, to draw after us the young Fellows, of whom the Gallery was full. But my Turn soon came, and if I had been spiteful, I might have justly diverted myself at her Expence.

As we were walking, which *Madame de Geneval* did with an Air of Familiarity, and as if she had been a Person well known, the Closet Door opened on a sudden: the King was going to Mass, every Body followed, and in an Instant the Croud disappeared. *Monsieur de Geneval* told his Wife, she had done ill not to secure Places, and that it was very likely we should not get into the Chapel. His Wife bantered him for his Uneasiness, and told him, she was sure they would open her the Door as soon as she appeared. The Husband shook his Head at this idle Piece of Pride, he foresaw part of what was to happen.

Madame de Geneval being, as she said, very well known at Court, and acquainted with its Ways, scratch'd at the Chapel-Door; a Centinel open'd it a little Way: *You cannot come in Madam*, said he, *there is no Room*. She named her Name, and was insisting upon her Prerogative; but the Guard shut to the Door without answering her, as if he thought her a Person of no great Consequence. Transported with Rage, she told me, that this was some young Recruit, who did not know his Duty, but that she would teach it him. For my Part, I could not help smiling; she perceived it, and her Vanity making her believe it was occasioned by the little Notice taken of her, she return'd to the Charge, and scratch'd once again at the Door. *Why, Madam, 'tis to no Purpose*, cried the Guard, *I have already told you, you cannot come in*: With these Words he was going to shut the Door, when I advanced. I will not say my Countenance pleas'd him, I would not indulge my Vanity so far; perhaps I resembled some Lady of Quality, or that my Dress imposed on him; be that as it will, opening the Door to me, he stretch'd out his Hand, and said to *Geneval*, *Pray, Madam, make Room*: Upon this I advanced again, and he let me in. The poor Woman was obliged, in order to follow me, to say she

she was of my Company. It seem'd as if that Day was destin'd to mortify her; there was but one Place left upon the Forms, which was given me, *Madame de Geneval* standing all the while. I pitied her, and offered my Place, but she refused; telling me with a Disdain she could not hide, that People used no Ceremony in the King's Presence.

I was too much taken up with the charming Sight, to mind what she said. If a Person out of the Country is amazed the first time she finds herself at Court, let any one imagine my Astonishment; I, who at most had heard talk of it, without ever having had any Grounds to form Ideas of that kind.

Of all the brilliant Objects that struck my Sight, I fixed my Eyes on nothing during part of the Service, but the *Tribune*, where the King distinguished himself as much by his Devotion, as by an Air of Greatness inseparable from him. I forgot nothing that could confirm me in my Prejudice, by which I was so zealously attach'd to him: I plainly saw that the Monarch was alone, and that this Loneliness was the Privilege of his Rank. The Crowd of Lords behind him, had an Effect which struck me; I look'd on it as a Shade, which placed in the most advantageous Light this amiable Prince, with whom I was so much taken ever since the lucky Moment when Chance had brought him in my Sight.

After having for a long time considered this attracting Point of View, I let my Eyes wander thro' the Galleries; this Sight show'd me the Injustice of the Remark, I had often heard made, concerning the little Piety which reigns amongst those of the great World; on the contrary, I was edified at the Decency with which the Courtiers assisted at the Mysteries: each Person seem'd recollected within himself; no Discourse, no Trifling; their outward Behaviour inculcated Modesty and Respect;

spect; methought I was the only distracted Person, and I blush'd to see it. I have since learn'd from Experience, that what I then look'd upon as solid Piety, was but an Imitation of the Master. 'Tis all Copy at Court; when the Model is good, all around it bears his Resemblance.

Mas being over, I was taken up with so many curious Objects, that I should have remain'd the last in the Place, so deeply was I engaged; but a Hand which I felt, and which I thought was *Madame de Geneval* reminding me to go, brought me to myself; in this Notion, I answer'd her without turning about. My Eyes were fixed upon a Lady whose Countenance had pleased me to that Degree, I could not take them off; she was tall, exquisitely well shaped, large black Eyes, a Singularity in her Face that struck me. I was examining her Person with an eager Eye, when *Madame de Geneval* interrupted me in a Tone of Voice, which retained a great deal of her former Humour: "Pray, Madam, answer the *Marquess*." At this Name I turned suddenly about, thinking it to be my Lover; for I knew nobody called by that Name except himself. But, how was I struck! who would have expected such an Incident? I trembled every Joint at the Sight of the old *Marquess de L. V.* Father of him who possessed my whole Thoughts; he did not go, as he had told his Son, it was only an Artifice, the Sequel will show why it was employ'd. But to return.

' Pardon me, Madam (says this old Nobleman) ' I take the lucky Opportunity that favours me with ' a Sight of you: Features like yours are not easily ' forgot; give me Leave to express my Joy at having ' once more found you. The Circumstances in which ' I left you gave me great Uneasiness; and, but for ' the Duty of my Place, which called me away, ' should assuredly have staid till you had recover'd ' your Health; but if they execut'd my Orders ' the

' t
' g
' t
ma
Pai
' an
' un
" T
cou
" t
" p
' ry
ing
to M
' ni
to b
to t
I b
Refle
I sho
Atta
Cour
plex
Perse
appe
Chap
son
body
Su
but
seone
chill
thouf
such
any t
ought
me ba
of my
made

Person,
n'd from
as solid
r. 'Tis
good, all
so many
l the last
a Hand
adame de
e to my-
t turning
y whole
, I could
tely well
her Face
rson with
interrupt-
d a great
adam, an-
rned sud-
r; for I
t him self
expected
nt at the
r of him
d not go,
tifice, the
But to

“ they must have told you, that I commanded all ima-
“ ginable Care to be taken of you — But what is
“ the Meaning of this, Madam? (continued the Noble-
man, perceiving by my Countenance that I was in
Pain.) “ Is my Presence always to occasion Trouble
“ and Uneasiness? Is it possible that I should be so
“ unfortunate? Have you any private Reasons — ”
“ The Lady can have none, Sir: (said *Geneval*, who
could no longer hold her Tongue) “ Any one would
“ think it an Honour to be taken Notice of by so
“ polite a Nobleman, as the *Marquess* is.” “ I am ve-
“ ry much obliged to you, Madam, (replied he, look-
ing earnestly at her, as if he endeavoured to call her
to Mind) “ I wish this Lady was of the same Opi-
“ nion.” A man somewhat in Years, and who seem'd
to be a Person of Distinction, came luckily to speak
to the *Marquess*, which gave me time to recover.
I blush'd at my own simple Behaviour, and this
Reflection stung me to that Degree, that I believe
I should have come off with flying Colours, if the
Attack had been renewed; but undoubtedly the
Courtier, who interrupted so opportunely this per-
plexing Conversation, was of a Rank to put even
Persons of Quality under Constraint as soon as he
appear'd. I was not mistaken; going out of the
Chapel, *Madame de Geneval* told me, that the Per-
son in Question was in Favour, and 'twas every
body's Business to keep well with him.

Surprise frequently hides Part of the Danger,
but Reflection afterwards magnifies it. I had no
sooner left my Father's Lover, but my Blood was
chill'd at the Thoughts of my narrow Escape; a
thousand Things came into my Mind, and occasion'd
such a Consternation, that I neither heard nor saw
any thing. Instead of going down the Stairs, as I
ought to have done, my Hurry of Thought carried
me back to the Apartments: *La Geneval*, ignorant
of my Design, follow'd me, and perceiving that I
made no Answer to what she said, thought I resent-
ed.

ed the haughty manner in which she had spoke to me; she judg'd proper to make some Atonement, by abating of her proud Disposition. This same Pride of hers proved advantageous to me, in as much as Experience let her see from time to time, that Persons of the first Quality show'd me Respect: she was persuaded, I must be much above the ordinary Sort. Be that as it will, she joined me, and stopping me with great Politeness, ask'd if I was angry with her, and if her Company was disagreeable; adding, that "she had Reason to believe so, by my hurrying so fast from her, which was taken Notice of, and look'd as if she was troubled some." These Words drew me from my *Reverie*; I assured her I was quite of a different Opinion from what she seemed to apprehend; that she did not do me Justice, having Reasons for quitting the Castle, and going home. She replied, "I did not take the Way, and was going quite wrong." I begg'd her to lead, and, following her, was vastly surprized to find how far I had to go back before we reached the Courts. I was offered blue Chairs, which always wait at the foot of the Stairs, to carry me home. I was going to throw myself into the first, without farther Thought than the Dread of being follow'd; when I heard a Voice calling out, *Run, and beg her to stay a Moment. Madame de Geneval*, who heard these Words as well I, instead of going into her Chair, stopped mine, saying "that the same Nobleman who had accosted me in the Chapel, was coming down the great Stairs, accompanied by one of his Pages, and that he ask'd to speak with me." My Fears redoubled; O Heaven! cried I to myself, inspire me what to do in this perilous Occasion. How comes it I always meet the Father, and never the Son? his Presence now would be very serviceable, to extricate me from this fatal Perplexity. Making this Reflection, the old *Marquess* joined

joined me ; I remained in the Chair, my Confusion was so great, that I thought I certainly appeared to him excessively ill-bred. ‘ I must not suffer you, Madam, (says he, without taking Notice of the Confusion I was in) ‘ to make use of this Chair ; here is mine, that shall carry you Home ; you will be more at your Ease in it ; and I must beg Leave to pay you my Respects after you have dined : I have not forgot the Regard you express’d for People of my Age, in the Conversation I had with you in the Country, and I reflect on it with Pleasure.’ Saying this, he presented me his Hand to lead me to his Chair. It seem’d as if this Lord had an Ascendant over me, which could not be resisted : However, I answer’d his Compliment, “ that I was sensible of his Civilities, and should be very much honour’d by his Visit.

The Chair went off at these Words. As I turn’d towards the Grate, I spied the old *Marquess* talking with *Madame de Geneval*, which gave me not a little Disquiet, as I knew the Woman was very talkative. I imagined as I went thro’ the Courts, every one stopped to examine me ; I concluded it was on account of the Chair I was in, as the Arms were known : and to speak the Truth, notwithstanding the many Cares with which I was oppress’d, Self-Love was sooth’d with its Chimeras, and I was not sorry to see myself in so pompous and brilliant an Equipage.

My Cook-Maid *Barbara*, (’tis the last Time of calling her by this Name) deliver’d me a Letter as I came in, which I open’d in great Haste, because I renew the Hand. Notwithstanding the late vexatious Incident, my Affection was not diminished for the Person from whom it came ; ’twas from *St. Agnes*, that unfortunate and tender Friend, whose story is related in the fourth Part : She wrote as follows.

LETTER

LETTER.

I Never doubted, my dear Jenny, of your Affections, or generous Sentiments; lovely Lindamine gave me Proofs thereof the very first Day she arrived, by informing me with what Zeal you had engaged her to serve me, and the Steps that had been already taken for making me easy. I durst not flatter myself with any good Success from 'em; I thought all the World had forgot me. What Transports did I not feel, from the convincing Proofs that my Friend and my Lover were true! Yes, dear Jenny, your Endeavours and Friendship triumph. I have received an Answer from constant Melicourt, he will be here shortly, to convince me his Passion is unalterable. I should have wrote to you before, had I known your Address; but your Letter, which I have just now received, makes me snatch the Opportunity given me of acquainting you with the Satisfaction I enjoy. I know you share my Troubles and Pleasure; I will not fail, to give you a full Account, as soon as Melicourt arrives; as far as he is his own Master, he will not fail, on what I shall say to him, to go and inform you what I have to fear or hope. Imagine, dear Friend, what I suffer whilst my Fate is in Suspense: Alas! I blush to own it to you; but if I am so unhappy as to be forced to finish my Days in a Cloister, they will soon be at an End. Adieu, dear Friend; shorten by your endearing Letters the tedious Hours, spent in Care and Impatience; you know but too well from Experience, how horrible Uncertainty is, not to alleviate the Weight of its Torments. Lindamine, who is now made acquainted with your History, and who loves you sincerely, desires the same Favour: she has a great deal of good Sense and Wit; every Body here loves her, and respects her Virtue: convincing Proofs thereof appear in resisting the Violence of her Lover's Passion, which he gave publick Marks. As dear as Beliza

was to her, she would never see him. You know her History, she has told it me; but you don't know, that this rash Lover found out Lindamine's Retreat, and that a Moment after she was got into the Monastery, he appeared, and committed numberless Extravagancies in order to oblige his Mistress to come out.

The Rashness of his Passion pleaded his Excuse, and he at last thought fit to retire. The charming Pilgrim could not help being moved at it, but by her admirable Vocation she has surmounted this natural Weakness. How happy she is! why cannot I follow her Example? Once more Adieu, dear Friend. I expect to hear from you, with an Impatience great as my Affection: that is saying a great deal, for 'tis beyond every thing that I can express.

SAINT AGNES.

I had scarce read the Letter, when Geneval came in: You never told me, Madam, (said she, looking very cunning) that you knew the *Marquess de L. V.* I will make no Secret to you, that he was an Admirer of mine before I was engag'd: tho' advanced in Years, he was still dangerous; and my Mother kept me from him with as much Caution as if he had been a young Man. He has been just now putting me in Mind of this, and he seemed to recollect these Trifles with some Pleasure; but for all that, I was not so blind as not to discern his asking me Leave to renew our Acquaintance, is only a Pretence to gain yours." "You banter sure; Madam, (replied I in great Confusion) "I do not know the Person you speak of—" "Not know him! (cried *Madame de Geneval*, fixing her Eyes on me) "what means this Mystery? Did not he once meet you as he pass'd thro' a Village?" "That is true, (continued I, perceiving easily by her Discourse that he had told her this Particular;) "but, he might have acquainted you, (continued I) "that I had the Honour to see him
"but

“ but for a Moment.” ‘ Ay (said she) I know you
 ‘ fainted, and he went away without knowing who
 ‘ you was, in spite of all his Enquiries ; and
 ‘ that same Curiosity not being then satisfied, is what
 ‘ has occasioned the Discourse we had together ;
 ‘ as I could answer his Questions but very im-
 ‘ perfectly, I contented myself by assuring him,
 ‘ that as soon as he should signify his Desires to you
 ‘ on that Subject, he would be fully satisfied.

Dinner, which was then serving up, interrupted
 a Conversation that was very troublesome to me.
Geneval, who had Company to dine with her,
 would engage me to assist in doing the Honours of
 the Table ; but I excused myself, under Pretence of
 a Pain in my Stomach, which was true enough. I
 was so overwhelm’d with the *Rencontre* I had had,
 and it caus’d such disagreeable Reflections, and those
 of such Consequence, that I was more than an
 Hour dreaming over my Meat before I could eat a
 Mouthful. My good Aunt, who stood behind my
 Chair, and who press’d me ever since I sat down to
 employ the Time as I ought, astonish’d to see me
 so distress’d, ask’d me with all the Respect she was
 capable of, if I could live without eating ? To get
 rid of her Importunity, and in order to be left al-
 lone, I complied, and forced myself to eat ; after
 which I retired to my Closet, where calling to
 Mind the fatal Meeting with the old *Marquess*, and
 all the Consequences that might ensue, I gave my-
 self up to Sorrow and Tears : but struggling with
 myself, and expecting the *Marquess* would soon be
 with me, and that if he surpris’d me in this Condi-
 tion, he would have Room for many Reflections ;
 fearing on the other hand that his Son was not yet
 gone, and lest he should come upon us whilst his
 Father was with me, which would discover all, I
 judg’d it Prudence to prevent all these Incidents ;
 for this Purpose, I thought myself oblig’d to write
 to my Lover, and apprise him of all that had hap-
 pend

pen'd to me, beseeching him in the Name of all that was dear, to take me away, and not expose me to the Danger of losing him perhaps for ever.

As soon as my Letter was finished, I fell into a new Perplexity, how to get it deliver'd. Who could I trust? I had no Choice but my simple Aunt; I could depend on her Fidelity; but she was of that sort of Character which discovers itself at once; she had Wit in her Way, but her Ingenuity was what I fear'd. These sort of People, by endeavouring to say nothing, say all. She might be questioned, and lov'd to prate: to recommend Secrecy to her was giving her an Inclination to speak. After having weigh'd and examined this Design, I thought I could not do better than be my own Messenger.

This being determined, I ordered a Chair; by this Means I avoided a great deal of Perplexity. I was ignorant where my Lover liv'd; but he was universally known, and I did not question but my Chairmen could find his Lodging: I intended to make one of them deliver my Letter, and to keep close all the while in my Chair. Another Reason engaged me to go from Home, I was willing to avoid the *Marquess's* Visit, and gain Time, till I had given Notice to his Son, who perhaps sensible of my Danger, might find Means to secure me from what I feared with so much Reason.

I am persuaded there is nobody but enters at once into all these Things, and imagines that during this quarter of an Hour I was not very happy. Let us go on.

The Chairmen knew, as I imagined, where the *Marquess* lived; as soon as I came to the Door, I made 'em stop, and ordered him who seem'd the most intelligent of the two, to ask if he was at Home. I was in such an Agitation, that I forgot the most important Precaution: the Man appeared again very soon, and told me, that the Person I asked for was at Table, that they were gone to acquaint

acquaint him, that I should have an Answer in a Moment. I had no Intention to speak with him in so suspected a Place, where we could be so overlooked; a number of Footmen were passing backwards and forwards, and might draw Conjectures from this Visit. I thought it was sufficient to send in my Letter, and I was going to give it to the Porter, with Orders to deliver it into the Hands of my Lover, when *Dubois*, the *Valet de Chambre* I mentioned in another Place, appeared. My Dress was undoubtedly the Reason he did not know me again; he drew near, and told me that the *Marquess*, hearing a Lady ask'd to speak to him, desired me to go into his Closet, and that he would immediately wait on me. I cannot (replied I, charm'd with being so happy to meet this Man) but dear *Dubois*, said I, give him this Letter, and tell him ——— “ Ah Miss Jenny! (said he knowing me again) “ what’s your Design? to what do you expose yourself? “ have you a Mind to be ruin’d? My Master is at “ *Paris*, and if it be him you want, as I doubt “ not but it is, they have made a Mistake; his “ Father is here, all is discovered if you appear.” “ Heavens! (cried I) what do you tell me? surely, I “ never design’d my Letter for him.” “ Fly then, (said *Dubois*) “ our old Master will be here presently, he is too much an humble Servant of the Ladies “ to make ’em wait. They told him you was hand- “ some, and I tremble lest he comes before your “ Chairman, who is missing, be found.”

Let People judge of the Consternation into which these Words threw me. I bid the Chairman, that remained with me, to open the Door, choosing rather to return on Foot than risk such an Interview. But the Obstinacy of this Fellow in searching after his Partner, was the Cause why I had it not in my Power to retire when he was come.

A Page, who had been eying me from the fore Parlour, and seen me speak to *Dubois*, and who saw the

the L
with
was th
Stupic
thoug
to fol
wicke
the Ep
ques,
way,
missin
at Tab
after v
or eig
were
knew
made
me do
“ was
“ and
“ for
Accide
any A
had fo
set dow
Nobler
but he
rest,
he) “
“ at I
At this
a Murr
my U
comes
retired
“ you I
“ you
“ very
“ I was

the Letter I had just deliver'd, regaled his Master with the Discoveries he had made : The Company was then bantering him upon his good Fortune; the Stupidity of the Man that carried my Message, who thought he had done finely in adding that I came to solicit his Interest, occasion'd their Rallery; this wicked Page, I say, (I hope he will forgive me the Epithet) came slyly, and inform'd the old *Marquess*, that tired with waiting, I was just going away, and but for one of the Chairmen that was missing, I had been gone before. One of the Lords at Table with him cried out, Ah ! this is too cruel : after which he ran out, and was followed by seven or eight other young Persons, who came just as they were taking me away. One of them, whom I knew to be the *Duchess* of —, him that *Geneval* made me take Notice of at the Canal, bid 'em set me down, and coming to my Chair, told me ' I ' was going to have an Audience of the *Marquess*, ' and that in his Name he ask'd a thousand Pardons ' for making me wait.' Pierced to the Heart at this Accident, I made Signs to go on without returning any Answer, but in vain; the Respect the Men had for the Noblemen that surrounded me, made 'em set down the Chair and open the Door. The young Nobleman who spoke to me, presented his Hand; but he no sooner saw my Face, than turning to the rest, " The *Marquess* is no unlucky Man (cried he) " this pretty Lady is the same we all admir'd " at her Window on our Return from Hunting." At this they all drew near, and examined me with a Murmur that flattered my Charms, but redoubled my Uneasiness. To encrease my Confusion, up comes the old *Marquess*, who knowing me again, retired two Steps with an Air of Joy: ' Ah ! is't ' you Madam ? (cried he) Good God ! why have ' you done me the Honour to prevent me ? I am ' very angry at myself not to have hasten'd a Visit, ' I was bound to make.' As he spoke these Words, he

he took me out of my Chair very politely, and followed him with a Trouble that may be well imagined.

I was accompanied by all those that were with the *Marquess*; and I heard one among them say to the Nobleman that spoke to me first, ‘ this is the ‘ Person, I’ll engage, of whom you talk’d so much, ‘ and at whose House you were refused Admittance: ‘ You had reason to extoll her Beauty.’ This Discourse confirm’d me in what *Geneval* had said the Night before, and taught me at the same time how much one may depend on the Discretion of young People.

Crossing the Antichamber, I spied *Dubois*, who placed himself in my Way, and dextrously put his Finger on his Mouth, as much as to say, be cautious, and confess nothing. I understood extremely well what he meant by this, and methought it inspired me with Prudence, As soon as I was set down, addressing myself to the old *Marquess*, and affecting an Air of the greatest Sincerity: “ If I had “ known sooner, my Lord, (said I) who you were, I “ should not have omitted coming to thank you for “ the Regard you shew’d me when we met by chance “ in the Village. *Madame de Geneval* inform’d me “ this Morning of these Particulars, and that you “ had carried your Goodness so far, as to have de- “ sign’d sending a Physician to my Assistance.” “ It “ is true, Madam (replied the *Marquess*;) but can “ one do too much for one so accomplish’d? I make “ you Judges, Gentlemen, (said he speaking to the Company;) ‘ can one regret any Pains so well em- ‘ ploy’d?’ The Noblemen all said the politest things imaginable on this Occasion, and I thought I did not return them very ill. The *Duke* of — ask’d me very earnestly, if he might be so happy as to be serviceable to me at Court? I framed my Answer upon the Story invented by *St. Fal*, and said, “ I “ did not doubt but I should want Advocates in the “ Affair which brought me thither; that my de-

“ ceased

“ cease
“ his I
“ for a
“ ven
the Wo
Compa
they fin
cess of
should
Form fa
on such
ful. I
and was
Regime
ed; this
as it mi
structed
him, an
foresee c
stances.
I was
who had
Visit, w
a Mome
the Div
Night,
in Vog
muse y
wroug
Doubt
thought
n the Sta
World ar
Oh! as
Pretenc
for Mo
known,
Court,
be know
VOL. I

“ceased Husband had done good Service, and spent his Fortune in it; that I asked, as a Consideration for all this, a Pension to maintain me in a Convent, where I was resolved to end my Days.” At the Word *Convent*, the old *Marquess* and the whole Company exclaimed; they said one and all, that they sincerely offered me their Interest for the Success of my Suit; but, on Condition the last Article should not be mention’d in my Petition but for Form sake, adding all that young People could say on such an Occasion to a Woman that is not frightful. I came off pretty well in this Conversation, and was lucky enough not to be examin’d about the Regiment in which my pretended Husband had served; this would have gravel’d me, had it happen’d, as it might naturally enough. *St. Fal* had not instructed me on that Head; ’twas very excusable in him, and we had neither of us much Reason to foresee our ever being in such perplexing Circumstances.

I was got up to take Leave of the old *Marquess*, who had eyed me during the whole Time of my Visit, when he came to me, and desired me to stay a Moment longer: ‘May I, Madam, propose a little Diversion to you?’ said he. There is a Play to Night, you have not perhaps seen, a Piece much in Vogue, called *Iphigenia*,: I am sure it will amuse you; the Character is tender and well wrought: it pleases all the World, and I make no Doubt but it will have the same Effect with you.’ I thought I had a good Excuse, by my being then in the State of Widowhood; but People in the great World are very apt to suspect Excuses of that sort. Oh! as to that, Madam (says the young *Duke*) that Pretence won’t pass; besides, the Time allotted for Mourning is out: It is presum’d you are not known, and even suppose you were, we live in a Court, it is not amiss to appear there, and let it be known how deserving you are.’ “That is a
VOL. II. D “very

“ very proper Reason,” added a young Person who had not yet spoke; “ and I take upon me to acquaint the World, that a Widow so distinguish’d ought not to be refused: I declare myself from this Moment the Solicitor of her Pension.” You see, Madam, (said the *Marquess* smiling) this allows of no Reply. I do not in the least doubt but the *Duke*, knowing him as I do, will keep his Promise. Do not hesitate to charge him with your Affair, he is exceeding lucky in every thing he undertakes.

The *Duke* of —, flattered by this Discourse, in order to give me a compleat Opinion of his Interest, loudly protested, that “ if in three Days my Pension was not granted, if I would be directed by him, he would submit to any thing that should be imposed on him, and never more appear in my Sight; a Punishment, in his Opinion, beyond all Torments.”

The serious Manner in which this was spoke, made the whole Company laugh. For my Part, fearing lest a longer Scene might clear up who it was, I rose a second Time to go, representing for a Pretence, that ’twould be indecent for me to appear alone at the Theatre, or conducted thither by a Man. “ I foresaw this Objection (replied the old *Marquess*, replacing me with great Respect in my Chair;) “ you saw me give Orders, I have sent for the Lady you live with; I have sent my Chair for her, and I doubt not but she will be here presently: I know her, and am sure she will be overjoyed at the Honour of accompanying you— But in case she fails us, I’ll give you an agreeable Companion; and thus, Madam (continued the *Marquess*) “ all Difficulties are removed, and every thing conspires towards your seeing *Iphigenia*.”

What could one answer to such pressing and polite Sollicitations? Courtiers are not easily refused, particularly by Women. I recommended myself to

God,

God,
Party
it oug
“
Que
the I
I am
the
me.
but the
on acc
Marque
Place
He said
Duboi
intell
Marque
he wou
he said
As for
doubtle
that app
ficient t
of whic
did not
a new B
But enou
for know
allow’d
the Fash
lay it afi
Duboi
Air that
vere Rep
received
of Aston
sage twi
standing
smiling

God, and his divine Protection: I had no other Party to take; 'tis generally our last Resource, tho' it ought to be the first, as the most solid and assured. This being resolved (cried the *Marquess*) 'the Question is, who must introduce these Ladies to the Play; for my part, (continued he) besides that I am too old; and should acquit myself very ill of the Employment, my being in waiting prevents me.' All that were present offer'd themselves; but the *Duke* of _____ was the privileged Man, on account of his Quality without doubt. The *Marquess* added, that 'he would provide us with Places, and would send to the *Exempt* on Guard.' He said with a Smile, 'that he would employ *Dubois* as a worthy Agent of his Son's, and very intelligent in the Service of the Ladies.' Had the *Marquess* turn'd his Eyes towards me at that Time, he would have discover'd I was affected with what he said; but happily he did not then examine me. As for the Noblemen that surrounded me, they doubtless attributed to my Bashfulness the Disorder that appeared in my Face; their Flattery was sufficient to make it probable, and the little Confusion of which they imagined themselves the Authors, did not make against me. I have since learn'd, that a new Beauty was not thought odious in those Parts. But enough of that. A Woman may be pardoned for knowing a great many things, but she is not allow'd to expatiate upon them. Disguise is so much the Fashion, People are scandalized the Minute we lay it aside.

Dubois, who had been called, appear'd with an Air that betray'd his Surprise, apprehending a severe Reprimand, but he recovered at the Orders he received; he hearken'd to the *Marquess* with a share of Astonishment, and made him repeat the Message twice over, he was so frighten'd. Notwithstanding the Agitation I was in, I could not help smiling to myself at his Perplexity. The Arrival of

Madame de Geneval, in whose Looks I could read a secret Joy, help'd to keep me in Countenance ; for altho' I was flattered with being made for the World, I was not in my proper Element ; the Comfort I had for my Want of Experience was, that my Friend seem'd more at a Loss than I ; for a Woman that piqued herself on knowing the Court, I did not find her Behaviour suitable to the Company she was in. That Volubility of Speech, I had observ'd in her, made me think at first that she alone would be a Match for the whole Company ; but I have found from Experience, that many of those who appear to have the most Wit among People of their own Sphere, are the most puzzled when among their Betters. *Madame de Geneval* continually lost the Thread of her Discourse : she *Lordship'd* every one who did her the Honour to address themselves to her ; like a Tennis-Ball on a Racket, in the easy Chair plac'd for her, she was no sooner sat down in it, but at each Word spoke to her she bounded up, and a Courtesy ensued. I could not forbear smiling several times at this excessive good Breeding ; but I thought I should have laugh'd out when one of the Company express'd some Gallantry on the Subject of her Beauty ; this Flattery soften'd her Looks into a studied Smile of Sweetness, design'd to convince how very sensible she was of the Favour ; and her Body, as if it had been upon Springs at the same Instant, by a Motion that kept Time with her Head and Shoulders, put her Neck on the Rack to hold itself higher.

This is a small Sketch of what Self-Love can do, and at the same time a Sample of our Charity. We Women shew each other no Mercy, and to conclude this Article with a Proof of my Sincerity, I must own, nothing in these Memoirs has given me so much Pleasure as this little Piece of Satire. Where is the Harm in confessing the Truth ? I wish others may not be guilty of the same Fault.

Upon

Upon
sage,
confi

In
the old
Frights
thing t
what h
when
I ment
of disco
me, wa
pass'd ;
his Rese
me out,
ing Tra
had secr

Prepo
Facility
pos'd ;
venience
Lover m
Consequ
betray'd
A Crowd
at once,
who was
soft Thin
" You c
" out of
cus'd my
tributed
Stays.
which wa
me, and
myself at
which he
the Heart

Upon Reflexion I was inclined to suppress this Passage, but then my Motive was Pride, so that, all consider'd, I leave things as they are.

In the mean time, the Attention with which the old *Marquess* examin'd me, renew'd my former Frights, and made me judge he was contriving something that regarded me. This brought to my Mind what he had said as he went out of my Chamber, when I feign'd to continue in my fainting Fit, as I mention'd in the sixth Part, that *he had means of discovering who I was*. But what chiefly terrified me, was his remaining silent as to what had then pass'd; and when I compared his Politeness with his Reservedness, after taking so much Pains to find me out, I could not help concluding from his seeming Tranquillity, that he acted the Politician, and had secret Motives for his Behaviour.

Prepossess'd with these Reflexions, I repented my Facility in accepting of the Party of Pleasure propos'd; was not it possible that a hundred Inconveniences might ensue? I apprehended them; my Lover might come; what would have been the Consequence? would not our mutual Confusion have betray'd me, or given room for former Suspicions? A Croud of such like Apprehensions seiz'd my Mind at once, I grew pale, and the *Duke* of ———, who was near, and miss'd no Opportunity of saying soft Things to me, was not the last in perceiving it: "You change Colour, *Madame*, (said he) are you out of Order? you seem to be fainting." I excus'd myself in the best Manner I could, and I attributed the Alteration he observ'd to a new pair of Stays. The old *Marquess*, who heard my Answer, which was natural enough to gain Credit, came to me, and in an obliging Manner begg'd me to think myself at Home, and thereupon called for a Dram, which he assured me was exquisite for comfortind the Heart.

General, who judg'd she ought to share in the Assistance given me, offer'd to unlace me ; all the young Sparks applauded this Motion, and drew about me with Eyes that betray'd their Motive. I refused to suffer it with a Blush, which at the same time made me appear to be better, altho' it was in reality the Effects of common Modesty ; but my Resolution determin'd it, and they desisted. So true it is, that Men are no farther enterprizing than they are encourag'd.

The Dram being come, the old *Marquess* presented it himself : I thought proper to take some out of Policy. In effect it recovered me, and I found myself perfectly well as usual : but are all the Cordials in the World capable of curing an unquiet Mind ?

Dubois, who had been to bespeak Places from the *Marquess*, return'd, and gave an Account of his Commission ; He brought Word that the *Exempt* order'd two to be kept for us ; but that he desir'd us at the same Time to come early, on account of the Number of People he was to provide with Places. Upon this the *Marquess* presented me his Hand, and led me to his Chair ; the Duke of ——— walked on one Side of me, and *Madame de General*, to whom a *Count* gave his Hand, follow'd. We went very slow : the old *Marquess* said to me softly, ' You will make many Conquests, Madam, I am sure ; but however flattering they may be, you triumph over a Heart, which places your Charms in the strongest Light.' " I expected, my Lord, (replied I) " these Compliments, not because I merit them, but as they naturally come from a Person of your Turn ; with this Disposition I hear them without the least Vanity on my Side." " Would to God, (said the *Marquess*, with a Look far from suitable to his Years) " that all the Vows address'd to you make no greater Impression ! but with so many Charms it is not possible but you must

‘ must have a compassionate Heart ; ’tis a Point I
 ‘ beg Leave to discuss with you after the Play ; I
 ‘ have a great deal to say to you upon the Subject,
 ‘ and must own you make me uneasy on more Ac-
 ‘ counts than one.

The Discourse broke off there, and I was not a little perplex’d ; we were at the Door of his Apartment, which put an End to it. I got into the Chair that was design’d for me, it was the young *Marquess’s*, as I soon learn’d, and as it was the finest, they assign’d it to me. *Madame de Geneval* went into that of the Father, which was ornamented in a manner agreeable to his Age : she seem’d so transported with the Honours shewn her, which she undoubtedly thought due to her Merit, that she could neither see nor hear, nor was sensible of any thing but her own dear Self. Whilst we are in the Arms of Self-Love, we have very little Regard for any thing else.

We were scarce got out of Sight, but *Dubois* approach’d my Chair : “ In the Name of God, (said I to him as soon as I saw him) “ tell me where
 “ your Master is, and how I may extricate myself
 “ from all the Difficulties I see round me.” ‘ Faith,
 ‘ *Mademoiselle*, (replied he) I know not what to
 ‘ say to it : I am so astonish’d, that I cannot ima-
 ‘ gine how these Things could happen, or why you
 ‘ should throw yourself into the Toils of our crafty
 ‘ Master.’ Here I interrupted *Dubois*, and I told him by what Accident it came to pass : He heard my Story out, and agreed, that after meeting with the old *Marquess* at Mass, my Behaviour was natural enough, and that neither himself nor I could prevent Accidents. Upon this he told me, ‘ that both
 ‘ my Lover and *St. Fal* were at *Paris* ; that it was
 ‘ impossible for the former to acquaint me that his
 ‘ Father did not come there, he not having changed
 ‘ his Resolution till a Moment before his Son’s De-
 ‘ parture ; and that *Forsan*, his Gentleman, a Per-
 ‘ son

‘ son entirely attach’d to the Father, accompanied him in the Journey, and that he durst attempt nothing, neither to write to me, nor any other Step, fearing lest he should be examin’d, which would infallibly have happen’d.’

Dubois and I both concluded from all these Precautions, that the old *Marquess* knew me better than I thought for, or at least had a Suspicion of me, and that the Journey was one of his Stratagems to clear up the Mystery. “ But, good God, (cried I, fearing what might happen) “ dear *Dubois*, what Method can I take ?” Could you not, when I come from the Play, get me a Post-Chaise to make my Escape ?” ‘ By no Means (replied this trusty Servant) ‘ you may easily think, that if our Conjectures are well grounded, as there is no Room to doubt, there are Persons who watch you. Heaven keep us from any Attempt of that Sort ! I have thought of a Contrivance which will have a much better Effect.’ — The Minute he was going to tell it me, we found ourselves at the Play-House Door : A number of Chairs and a great Crowd interrupted our Conversation. *Dubois* quitted me, saying, ‘ Be easy, and cautious of what you say to the old *Marquess*; dissemble, and don’t trouble yourself about the rest, I am going to *Paris*.’ He added something more as he retir’d ; but the *Duke* of ———, who was got into the Play-House by the Stage Door, and was ready to receive me, hinder’d my hearing it : A cruel Disappointment ; my Lover was in Question, and that is generally a very interesting Article.

I had no Room to doubt, some Moments after I was placed, but that the young *Duke* was the Person who at the first Sight had been so complaisant as to be dazzled with my youthful Charms ; he told me as much, as likewise the Visit he had made me, and renewed his Acquaintance with *Madame de Geneval*, to whom he was very courteous, secretly aiming, no doubt, to get her of his Side, in

order
lievin

W
over t

was e

great,
my C

Wom
vary ;

that r
Th

I look
Woma

myself
covere

first th
the Bo

shined
order

me : V
I had

myself
their e

did not
Red wi

secretly
instantl

Time
ment i

what I
'twas n

tisfactio
being s

that Pec
The

litick C
back to

soft Exp
tentivel

order to have Access to me, or to oblige me, believing her more agreeable to me than she really was.

Whilst he was making his Court, my Eyes ran over the Objects that surrounded me ; the Prospect was enchanting, and the Impression it made was so great, that it took up my Mind, and banish'd all my Cares. Such is the Way of Thinking with us Women, new Objects seize, engage, and make us vary ; the most solid and faithful of us all, is she, that returns ofteneft to the favourite Object.

This Sight humbled my Vanity ; till that Time I look'd on myself as the compleatest and prettiest Woman in the World ; I could not help flattering myself that I had but few Equals ; however I recovered with a Sigh from these two Errors. The first thing that struck me, as I cast my Eyes towards the Boxes, was the Magnificence and Taste which shined there ; I then turned my Eyes on myself, in order to draw a Parallel betwixt those Ladies and me : What Disparity ! Besides my Beauty, I thought I had a natural Air, but I discover'd a Stiffness in myself ; there, if Art supplied the Place of Beauty, their easy Behaviour gave it such Charms, that I did not know myself. Though I disapprov'd of the Red with which their Faces were vermillion'd, I secretly own'd it was of great Advantage ; and I instantly called to mind my having on a certain Time made Tryal of it myself, and the Astonishment it occasion'd at my being so different from what I was before. I judg'd from thence, that 'twas no great Crime to indulge such harmless Satisfaction, and that if one's Happiness consists in being satisfied with one's self, it is not surprizing that People give into Practices which procure it.

The Duke of —, who had finish'd his politick Conversation with *Madame de Geneval*, came back to me, and interrupted my Reflexions by his soft Expressions : but seeing me consider very attentively a mighty pretty Woman, he ask'd my

Sentiments of her : “ I think her very charming (said I) “ her chearful Countenance pleases me beyond Expression.” “ I am infinitely taken (replied he) “ with this frank and natural Decision ; there “ are few Women who do Justice to their own Sex, “ particularly when Beauty decides in their Favour. “ She we talk of, resembles you in this Respect ; “ her Turn of Mind is excellent, and her History “ very remarkable : if I thought the King would “ give me time enough, I would relate it to you, “ and I am persuaded you would thank me.” Having always had a strong Inclination for secret History, my Answer was, “ he would do me a sensible “ Pleasure.” He was just beginning, but that Instant every body rising up, inform’d us of the King’s Coming. The Duke being obliged to do like the rest, he said, “ that if I would favour him “ so far, he would wait on me to give this Account, “ and hoped to have that Honour the next Day.

I scarce heard these Words ; I was taken up with the King’s Presence to such a Degree, that I remained the only one standing, altho’ every body was seated, which made me taken Notice of with some Smiles ; even the Name of Country Gentlewoman reach’d my Ears, and I took my Seat with a Blush, which punish’d me more Ways than one, for the little Uneasiness my Vanity had caused. As great a Pleasure as it is to be new, one hates to shew it by any thing in our Behaviour.

I had never seen a Play, so that ’tis easily to be imagin’d how attentive I was ; I even melted into Tears, and was more *Iphigenia* than *Iphigenia* herself. Whatever bears a Resemblance to the Sentiments of one’s Heart, and affects it, causes Emotions, and recalls the Object of one’s Affections. I found myself moved, thoughtful, anxious ; the Idea of the *Marquess* made deep Impressions in those Passages where the Lover complain’d of the Rigour of his Destiny ; methought he deserv’d a milder Lot ;

in one Word, I was taken ill, I could scarce fetch my Breath. The *Duke*, more inur'd, or less attentive, could not help smiling at the Sincerity of my Sorrow : ' How happy is that Lover (says he to me in another of the Act-) ' in those precious Tears ' he causes you to shed ! but a thousand Times more ' fortunate will he be, who shall please on a more ' real Occasion.' " Good God, my Lord, (replied I, ashamed of my Tears, which I strove in vain to hide) " you are very cruel to be diverted " with my Tenderness ; great Resolution is requisite to resist the Motions of the Soul, and you " plainly show thereby your own Insensibility." ' Ah ! what do you say, Madam ? (replied he) ' and upon what do you ground that Suspicion ?' " Why, is it not evident ? (said I, vexed to have given Room for this Discourse) " I am not the only " one who seem to be touch'd at this fine Scene : " my Tears are excusable ; but you, my Lord, who " very far from being mov'd, seem to brave Compassion, don't you discover that 'tis none of your " favourite Virtue, and that you was born with a " hard Heart ?" ' Much less than you imagine (return'd the *Duke*) ' witness those fine Eyes of yours in ' my Behalf ; I can easily confute your Reproach, ' since all that belongs not to you, at present is indifferent to me. Yes, charming Creature, if *Iphigenia* should be a hundred times more charming ' and lovely, she could never make any Impression ' on my Sentiments : You reign alone without a ' Rival, and I think nothing lovely besides yourself.'

This Declaration appear'd so lively and open, that I thought proper to be silent : The Play enabled me the better to observe this Conduct ; it engaged me so closely, that I soon forgot what had pass'd : I interested myself more and more in the Distresses of the Heroine, and it was over when I expected another Act would follow ; so deep and tender Effect it had on me.

The *Duke* of —, who seem'd enamoured with my slender Charms, would have resumed the Discourse : I began to be at a Loss in answering him, nor did I well know on what Pitch to frame my Discourse. When one has given one's self out for Somebody, and yet thro' a Sincerity of Heart disdains to assume a haughty Air, that Face of Brass is wanting which Impostors easily attain. If I had really been the *Countess des Roches*, I should have known very well how to banter the *Duke* on his being so sweet ; but when I reflected upon what I was, by taking upon me, I ran a Risk of being one Day or other ridicul'd for my Affectation ; I found myself under an Incertitude, which laid Restraint on my very Expressions.

Happily the King's Presence occasion'd such an Awe, that my Praises were uttered so low, that they could not be overheard ; nevertheless, I should have been obliged either out of good Manners, or Vanity to return an Answer ; but an Accident, which I little expected, eas'd me of my Fears ; an *Exempt* (whom I knew to be such by his Staff) advanced towards the *Duke*, and told him the King commanded him to his Box : he immediately rose, and appear'd concern'd at this ill-timed Order ; at least his Looks signified as much. I turned my Eyes towards the King, he seem'd to consider me, this threw me into a fresh Perplexity.

How weak we Women are ! How justly do they tax us with Self-Love ! How many Conjectures did I draw from this Regard ! Had I strictly examin'd myself, I might have discover'd a Belief that the Monarch thought me handsome, and that the Message related to me. But this Vanity was soon punish'd, the *Duke* presently return'd ; 'tis true, he flatter'd me with a Compliment upon the Enquiry the Prince made after me, but upon the whole I found I was but the second Cause of the King's enquiring who I was ; he had seen the *Duke* talk-

ing

ing earnestly to me. I was handsome and well dress'd, but unknown to him, and he had a Mind to know who I was ; that is the Matter of Fact ; and, all things consider'd, I found there was no Grounds for my first Thoughts: However, I was contented with the Reverse of Self-Love, and not sorry to have been mistaken.

The Play was over, and they were going to begin the Entertainment, when the old *Marquess* appear'd at the Box joining to the Place where I was : he bowed, and ask'd me if I had been diverted ? Altho' I answer'd properly enough to this Question, part of the Company turned their Eyes upon me, either on account of my Pronunciation, or Person. I stood it however, as well as all the polite things the young *Duke* persisted to say to me ; I won't disguise the Truth, I have said it before, and as a farther Proof, I own sincerely, that tho' this Discourse caused no Emotions in my Heart, at least I hearkened to it with Pleasure. The wisest of us all are not insensible to Flattery, when accompanied with Taste and Delicacy.

I was then in a sort of State, scarce perceptible, and harder to be describ'd ; my Eyes involuntarily turned upon the *Duke* who was talking to me, when looking off him, I saw the young *Marquess* leaning towards us, who seem'd to overhear us ; he rais'd himself up as soon as I saw him, and look'd another Way : I was so struck at his unexpected Appearance, and so sensible of the Scorn which I thought he expressed, that I chang'd Colour and found myself ill. My new Admirer, who perceived it, hastily ask'd me what was the Matter ? " I am subject (replied I) to Giddiness, " this is a Fit of it, and if I remain any longer " here I shall faint away." All which I told him to get out, not knowing any longer what Countenance to put on.

The

The *Duke* of ——— seem'd disturbed at this. It is never the Custom, where the King is, to go out before he does, when it occasions any Stir. However, the *Duke* found me so much altered, that he thought fit to venture; he made Signs to the *Exempt* who had seated me, and when he was near enough to be heard, in a low Voice he told him I was ill, and to give a greater Weight to the Desire he had of serving me, he added, that there were Reasons for it. This made me blush, and I heard People talk round me, which augmented my Confusion: However, the *Exempt* presented me his Hand, and I went out follow'd by *General*, who murmured greatly at my frequent Indispositions, and who was much mortified not to see the Entertainment: For notwithstanding her Pride, and her valuing herself upon being so well at Court, it was the first Play she had seen, as her Husband very imprudently told me, and perhaps if it had not been for me, she might not have had this Honour so soon. But let us come to something more interesting.

I was no sooner in the Chair, but was overjoy'd at being out of the House. I should infallibly have made a fine Piece of Work on't, which might perhaps have become Publick, and forwarded what was to happen.

Let any one imagine my Trouble and Confusion, affectionate and tender as I was. What Innocence on my Side! and how many Motives of Suspicion for the *Marquess*! He finds me at the Play, I appear to be engaged with a very handsome young Gentleman, and attentive to his Discourse. No sooner do I discover him, but am out of Countenance; I do more, I go out, and so seem to avoid him. All these things, united to the Uneasiness arising from what *du Bois* had undoubtedly told him, could not suffer him to be very easy,

easy, particularly after the Proofs he had already given of his Jealousy.

I intended, when at Home, to shut myself up and write; but how much was my Anxiety increased, when the young *Duke* of ----- met me coming out of my Chair! He had followed me in his, and offered his Hand with an Air of Concern for my Indisposition, which very happily was visible in my Face; I made Use of this Pretext to get rid of him, by saying I found myself oppress'd, and was going to Bed. He approved of my Resolution, and offered to send an eminent Physician to my Relief; I thank'd him for his obliging Offers, and when I was come to my Apartment he retired, assuring me he would have the Honour of waiting on me the next Day, and in the mean time he would inform himself punctually of my Health.

I thought I was going to be at Quiet, but I had *Madame de Genval's* Officiousness to endure still; the Honour and Distinction I had procured her, rendered her polite, politickly hoping, that if we remained good Friends she should hereafter enjoy the same Prerogatives. I was obliged in Civility to wait till she pleased to quit me, which she did as soon as I was in Bed.

I ordered my Aunt in her Presence to lock my Doors, and let who will come, to tell them I was in Bed, in order not to be disturb'd in my Reflexions, principally on the Incidents of that Day.

I began with Tears, which gave me Relief. In effect, could there be a more cruel Case than mine? Had I one happy Moment, from the Time I first knew myself? One Accident had follow'd another, I had not one Moment's Rest. What could I hope from what was to come? What Incidents seem'd ready to create new Troubles! The Uneasiness of the old *Marquess* about me; his Son's Love and Jealousy;

Jealousy; the *Duke* of — Sentiments, who had no sooner conceiv'd, than declared them; would not all this draw on Consequences? could I expect any thing else?

I was only entering into a Detail of so many Perplexities, in order to take proper Measures, when my Aunt came into my Room: 'Madam (says she) 'here's a Nobleman desires in the handsomest Manner to see you.' — "Did not I tell you (said I with an Air I had much ado to sustain) "that I "would see nobody?" 'I remember it very well (replied the good Creature;) 'but the Person of whom 'I speak says he must necessarily speak with you, 'and has Things of Consequence to communicate to you.' "Do as I bid you," continued I in a Tone to be obey'd, thinking it might be the *Duke*, or the old *Marquess*; "fail at your Peril."

After my Aunt was gone, I rose, and to avoid all Surprise, considering her Simplicity I drew the Bolts, and then I wrote the *Marquess* a Letter, in which I ingenuously gave him an Account of all that had passed. I foresaw the Uneasiness he would have on account of my Conversation with the *Duke* at the Comedy; I mentioned my Apprehensions in relation to his Father, and beg'd him, in order to obviate what might happen, to change my Abode, and even the Town, if it could be done.

I was much easier after relieving myself of the Burthen which weigh'd me down; it was after Midnight before my Letter was sealed, and there was no likelyhood of getting it delivered then; it was of so much Consequence, I was determined to trust nobody with it, but *St. Fal* or *du Bois*; the latter had promised to call the next Day, and I formed my Resolution accordingly. One is no sooner at Ease in one Respect, but one wants to be so in another; I was extreamly solicitous to know who came to see me, when *Barbara* brought me

Word

Word
Wits
Affair,
gine t
so late
with
him, e
seem'd
mit fu
another
upon
ground
mentio
he lov
speak
was v
account
with C
well a
had n
to cle
the D
she hac
ground
Hac
ing m
quence
giving
thing
I thoug
ment
would
Men b
bands,
tract i
you fro
I pa
ed ear
my Le

Word of the Visit I refused. Having then my Wits more about me, I began to reflect on this Affair, and I found I was in the Wrong to imagine the *Duke* of —— would come again, 'twas so lately that he left me, when my Aunt came with the Message: it was not likely it should be him, especially knowing I was going to Bed; he seem'd to have more Respect for me, than to commit such an Indecence: I turn'd my Conjectures another Way, and as I could not but fix them upon the old *Marquess*, I found them also as ill-grounded on many Accounts, unnecessary to be mentioned. But it was not the same as to his Son; he lov'd me, had many Reasons for desiring to speak to me; had not his Jealousy been one, it was very natural for him, seeing me go out, on account of being indisposed, to fly to my House with Concern, and learn the Occasion of it, as well as several Things that might regard him. I had no sooner rais'd this Doubt, but was desirous to clear it up; I rung the Bell, and according to the Description my Aunt gave of the Gentleman she had sent away, I found my Suspicion too well-grounded.

Had I foreseen that my Obstinacy in not hearing my Aunt, would occasion the cruel Consequences it did, I should then have regretted the giving Room for 'em. But can one foresee every thing when in Perplexity? So far from repenting, I thought my Lover would pass a favourable Judgment on his Disappointment in not seeing me, and would not condemn me in his Heart. But were Men born to be just? Pardon me, Oh best of Husbands, the Injustice of this *Apostrophe*! I retract it, my sincere Love has long since excepted you from the Number of those I mean.

I pass'd the Night in great Anxiety, and I wak'd early, hoping *du Bois* would come, and carry my Letter to the *Marquess*. I was just up when
my

my Aunt inform'd me of a Visit, and asked if she was to deny me as she did the Day before? I bid her show up, in Hopes it was the Man I wanted; but instead of *du Bois* a Gentleman of Figure appeared, who named himself immediately *Melicourt*, Lover to that dear Friend; he came from the Monastery where *Madame de G* — had shelter'd me. How troubled soever I might be in Mind, out of Respect for my Friend, I receiv'd the Gentleman with great Politeness, and earnestly ask'd after his Mistress; he delivered me a Letter from her, telling me, that as soon as I had read it, he would fully satisfy my Curiosity. I open'd it, and read as follows.

I Send you, my dear Friend, the happy News I have received from M. de Melicourt, who will have the Honour to deliver you this Letter: I call it happy, because it will shortly perhaps procure me the charming Pleasure of embracing you, and renewing our tender Friendship. I am much obliged to him for complying so readily with the Desire I had, that you should be inform'd by him of the good Effects which followed from your kind Offices; all we want is an additional Interest, to terminate our Affairs. I do not doubt but you'll employ the Marquess of L.V. to press my Discharge from the Monastery. I confess it will be so much the more agreeable, as it will bring me nearer you, a Happiness I am ambitious of beyond what I can express.

Our mutual Friend, the discreet Lindamine, charged me to tell you, that you are ever in her Thoughts; do you think I yield to her in the least, as to Vivacity of Sentiments?

SAINT AGNES.

I was

I was charm'd with this Letter, and the Hopes it gave me of my Friend's Affairs drawing to a Conclusion. I turned to her Lover and begg'd him to compleat my Joy, by informing me what had been done, and why I had been so long without hearing from her. 'Alas! Madam (replied he with a Sigh) 'the lovely *Minette* would never have heard more of me but for the Letters you forwarded, 'by which I at length learn'd where she was; 'tis 'to her, 'tis to you I owe the Happiness of having 'found her out. I thought her lost for ever, and 'I was very far from persuading myself of the Possibility of any such Thing, which I thought so distant. You yourself shall judge, by what happen'd to me since the fatal Day when the Artifice and Credit of her unjust Father found Means to separate us.

'You know, *Mademoiselle* (continued *Melicourt*) 'in what a cruel Manner I was snatch'd from the Embraces of so beloved a Wife. Had my Strength equall'd my Rage, I should have freed myself from the Hands of those cruel People who oppos'd the Relief I would have given her: but I was obliged to yield to Numbers, and it was not without a thousand Efforts that they at last seiz'd me. However, notwithstanding the Trouble my Resistance gave them, and my furious Transports, they behaved with Respect to me; they had Orders undoubtedly to use me well. The Officer who commanded the Party, knowing the deep Concern under which I labour'd, seem'd to share in it, and endeavour'd to pacify me by repeated Assurances, that my Confinement would be short; that he knew the Affair did not regard the State, but was entirely owing to the Interest of a Family; in all Appearance these Differences would neither be of any long Continuance, nor have any farther Consequences. Instead of answering, I held my Tongue; my Grief was mute, and continued in that Disposition

‘ Disposition during the four Days of my Journey ;
 ‘ I would hear no Reason.

‘ When I arrived at V——, they conducted me to
 ‘ the Town-Prison ; the next Day the Governor
 ‘ came to see me, and assured me if I behaved well
 ‘ I should not be confined eight Days. I ask’d him
 ‘ what was expected from me ? To join, said he, in
 ‘ setting aside your Marriage : You may imagine,
 ‘ in spite of all your Efforts, it will be so neither
 ‘ more, nor less, for it must end there, the Me-
 ‘ thods you employ’d being unwarrantable : Shall I
 ‘ acquaint you what must be the Consequences of
 ‘ your Refusal ? A long and ruinous Suit between
 ‘ your Families. Is it not much better prudently to
 ‘ consent to what you cannot avoid, than to give
 ‘ your Adversary a Handle to oppress you, and keep
 ‘ you here during Pleasure ? Prudence requires of us
 ‘ to yield to Occurrences ; and he is truly wise, who
 ‘ knows how to suit his Conduct to the Caprices
 ‘ of Fortune.

‘ Such was the Governor’s Discourse, as often as
 ‘ he came to see me, but without any Effect : I as-
 ‘ sured him of my Constancy and Resolution, with
 ‘ a Protestation that I defied *Monseigneur de ——* from
 ‘ the Hopes I had of being protected by the King’s
 ‘ Justice, and his Decision in my Favour ; that in
 ‘ the mean time I would oppose Patience to the Per-
 ‘ secutions prepar’d for me.

‘ The Governor, who was undoubtedly an inti-
 ‘ mate Friend of *Monseigneur de ——*, and who had been
 ‘ pitch’d upon in order to intimidate me, seem’d
 ‘ much dissatisfied with my Steadiness ; however he be-
 ‘ hav’d like a Gentleman, and, barring my Confine-
 ‘ ment, I was treated with great Indulgence ; but he
 ‘ had his Views, as I have plainly discover’d.

‘ He came every eight Days, and after some
 ‘ Time, he ceased to talk of my Affairs, not to
 ‘ provoke me ; my Fear of putting him upon the

‘ Chapter

Chapter of dissolving my Marriage, restrain'd my Curiosity, and hinder'd my asking any Questions.

' In the mean time, the Uneasiness I suffer'd on account of my charming *Minette*, tormented me Night and Day to the last Degree ; there was not a Moment I did not lament her Absence, and seek Means of obtaining my Liberty ; but I was so secured, that there was no Hopes of effecting it.

' After having lost these endearing Hopes, I employ'd myself in endeavouring to inform my Father of the Place of my Confinement, that he might exert his Power for my Delivery ; this seem'd less difficult, than making my Escape. The Turn-Key who attended me, and whom I had been a long time gaining by little Gratifications, and formal Promises of making his Fortune upon obtaining my Liberty, if he would come into my Measures, appear'd fit for my Purpose ; I flatter'd myself the more, because he seem'd compassionate, and would sometimes of his own Accord bewail his being engaged in an Employment, to which he had, he said, such a Repugnance and Antipathy. This Confidence seem'd to me a good Omen, and when I imagin'd I had wrought him to that Pitch of Compassion I desir'd, I open'd myself one Day to him, and propos'd to him under Promise of a good Reward to deliver a Letter I had wrote to my Father. He seem'd struck at the Proposition, and express'd his Dislike of it, by representing the Punishments assign'd for those, who betray'd their Trust on the like Occasions ; to enforce which, he cited several Examples, the very Rehearsal of which was really shocking, and he did it so pathetically in his Way, that he seem'd much terrified. I found him so averse this first Time, that I did not press him any farther, I thought it best to wait another Day to speak again, and prepare him by Degrees ; thus he insensibly accustom'd himself to my Proposals.

' I

' It happen'd as I guess'd, the Turn-Key yielded
 ' at last, and charg'd himself with my Pacquet, pro-
 ' mising it should be deliver'd as directed, and that
 ' I should have an Answer. These fair Hopes gave
 ' some Truce to my Pain, and I waited impatiently
 ' the Issue. The time seem'd insupportably long,
 ' and there were now fifteen whole Days past away
 ' without hearing one Word; he exhorted me to
 ' have Patience, assuring it would not be long before
 ' I was satisfied. As a Proof that I ought not to be
 ' uneasy, the Turn-Key inform'd me how he had
 ' contriv'd to be certain of the Pacquet's being deli-
 ' ver'd, without running any Risk; he had sent his
 ' Brother, as he assur'd me, who was to deliver my
 ' Letter himself, and bring back an Answer. This
 ' seem'd so feasible, that I applauded it, and easily
 ' believed all he said on the Subject.

' I had wrote a Letter to my dear *Minette*, wherein
 ' I assured her of being for ever constant. As I was
 ' ignorant what became of her, I desir'd my Father
 ' to get this Letter deliver'd wherever she was, and
 ' to send her Answer. I was prepared on every Side,
 ' and made no doubt but that I had taken care to be
 ' serv'd according to my Wishes. A Prisoner has
 ' Time to think of every thing.

' One Night being more impatient than ever, and
 ' lamenting bitterly that I had no News, I heard
 ' an unusual Noise of Bolts, which surpriz'd me. I
 ' was alone in my Tower: it could be only to me
 ' they came, and unless it were something very pre-
 ' sing, it was not then an Hour for any body to visit
 ' me; in fine, it was my Turn-Key. Joy in his
 ' Countenance promis'd good News, and immedi-
 ' ately rais'd my Spirits; nothing but Tidings of my
 ' Letters or my Liberty, that could occasion his
 ' Visit, or his Looks. I eagerly asked him, what
 ' I was to expect? See, said he, delivering me a
 ' Pacquet of Letters, to what Danger I have ex-
 ' posed myself! I say no more, Adieu, I tremble, my

Fidelity

Fidelity
 just ar
 coming
 Pleasur
 a good
 kind, t
 of my A
 from m
 Assuran
 Key we
 more so
 ' I was
 in great
 was fro
 found n
 what i
 of it; a
 of noth
 first I e
 kissing a
 of her I
 the Rea
 ver Cur

I Thon
 Let
 Account
 ment, by
 my Par
 and if I
 that Ob
 between
 have be
 obey her
 which a
 brought
 Sense an
 warran
 is such a

Fidelity must not be suspected ; my Brother is but just arriv'd, and notwithstanding the Danger in coming at this Time, I could not withstand the Pleasure of easing your Concern, and affording you a good Night. I thought this Regard of his so kind, that in order to give him an early Instance of my Acknowledgement, I drew a small Diamond from my Finger, and made him a Present of it, with Assurances that I would not stop there. The Turn-Key went away well satisfied ; but I was certainly more so at that Time than he.

I was no sooner alone, but I open'd my Pacquet in great Haste ; it contain'd two Letters ; the first was from my Father, the other from my Wife. I found my Father's Hand somewhat different from what it us'd to be, but I took very little Notice of it ; as for the second, sign'd *Minette*, I thought of nothing but the Pleasure I enjoy'd ; it was the first I ever received from her, and only delay'd by kissing a thousand Times, the Testimony I expected of her Love. However eager I might be to know the Reasons of my Confinement, Love prevail'd over Curiosity. Here is *Minette's* Letter.

I Thought I could not refuse, Sir, an Answer to your Letter ; I am sorry for what you suffer'd upon my Account : I advise you to contribute to your Enlargement, by submitting to what is expected from you. For my Part, I thought myself obliged to obey a Parent ; and if I am the only Cause of your Troubles, I remove that Obstacle, by releasing you from any Engagement between us. I had some Scruple in the Affair, but I have been inform'd the first Duty of a Daughter is to obey her Father, and that all Engagements are void, which are made without the Consent of those who brought us into this World. I hope you will have Sense and Resolution enough to conform yourself to so warrantable an Excuse, and that your Esteem for me is such as not to oppose my Tranquillity.

I thought

' I thought this Letter so cruel, and it overwhelm-
 ' ed me with so violent a Grief, I had like to have
 ' fainted away ; Despair alone preserv'd my Senses.
 ' Perfidious Wretch ! (I cried, throwing the Letter
 ' disdainfully away :) could I expect such a barbar-
 ' ous Return ? So much Love and Constancy, did they
 ' deserve a Change so odious ? I was two Hours in
 ' a State as painful to feel as to describe, I threw
 ' out a thousand Imprecations against the ungrateful
 ' Creature, and stopp'd twenty Times before I could
 ' read over my Father's Letter ; he express'd great
 ' Tenderness, exhorting me to have Patience, and
 ' promis'd I should soon be at Liberty, provided I
 ' renounc'd my Marriage ; he very frankly confess'd,
 ' that *Minette's* Father had much the better Interest,
 ' and that I should perish in Prison, if I did not sub-
 ' mit to Power, as he had done ; he gave me an Ac-
 ' count of the Perfidy of my Mistress, who had held
 ' out but a few Days, and, to obtain her Pardon, had
 ' accepted of a Husband recommended by her Re-
 ' lations, to whom she was to be married in eight
 ' Days ; he exhorted me to imitate her, assuring me
 ' that I should be restored to my Liberty as soon as
 ' I should take such a Resolution. I was not able to
 ' go through the Letter, I had too much of it al-
 ' ready ; the Night was spent in walking about
 ' my Chamber, and complaining of my perfidious
 ' Mistress.

' I was three Days and three Nights without tak-
 ' ing any thing, and 'twas the fourth Day, that, be-
 ' ing ashamed of my Folly, I resolv'd on declaring I
 ' had no farther Thoughts of the unfaithful *Minette* ;
 ' and that since she had been capable of deceiving
 ' me, I would never hear her named. I had no
 ' sooner explain'd myself on this Subject, and con-
 ' sented to the setting aside my Marriage, but I was
 ' promis'd my Liberty on this Condition, that I
 ' should return to my Father, and never more endea-
 ' vour to see my ungrateful Mistress. I was too an-
 ' gry,

' her, t
 ' Hatre
 ' berty.
 ' As
 ' ther ;
 ' a Lett
 ' me wh
 ' ty, wh
 ' which
 ' howev
 ' sary w
 ' Father
 ' in the
 ' of his
 ' ven m
 ' this oc
 ' was gi
 ' any far
 ' nace th
 ' dernefs
 ' Abon
 ' tions a
 ' ter wh
 ' ther, I
 ' ter : 'I
 ' surpris
 ' the pre
 ' was his
 ' Differe
 ' assured
 ' ing the
 ' counter
 ' Affair,
 ' brough
 ' How
 ' Suspici
 ' was the
 ' things v
 ' was in
 ' VOL I

her, to make any Difficulty upon that Head. My Hatred so naturally expressed, forwarded my Liberty, and it was granted three Days after.

As soon as I was at Liberty, I went to my Father; he confirm'd *Minette's* Perfidy, and shew'd me a Letter setting forth all its Circumstances; he told me what Steps he had taken to procure my Liberty, which prov'd ineffectual, thro' the great Credit which *Minette's* Father had employ'd; he told me however, that in spite of all his Interest, his Adversary would have had the worst on't, because as my Father acted *incognito*, he must have been Plaintiff in the Tryal, without a Defendant, on Account of his refusing his own Daughter, if I had not given my Consent for the annulling the Marriage; this occasion'd a Letter from Court, by which he was given to understand that if he push'd Things any farther, he should never see me again; a Menace that stop'd him short, by reason of the Tenderness he had for me.

Above six Months after, talking with my Relations about my Confinement, and telling them after what manner I found Means to write to my Father, I understood he had never receiv'd my Letter: This Incident astonish'd me, and I greatly surpris'd my Father in my Turn, when I produced the pretended Letter I thought he had writ. He was himself almost mistaken in the Hand, so little Difference there was between it and his own; he assured me he never wrote to me, and notwithstanding the Pains he took to find out how they could counterfeit his Hand, he never could clear up the Affair, and it is but lately that this Mystery was brought to light.

However, this Instance of Forgery gave me some Suspicion; I acquainted my Father with it, but he was the innocent Cause that I did not examine things with proper Attention; the Confidence he was in of *Minette's* Infidelity, which had been

‘ confirm’d to him from different Hands, passed even to me, and I thought there was so much Reason to forget her, that I should in time have attained it.

‘ For some Months I was exceeding melancholy; notwithstanding my Endeavours, I could not forget the ungrateful *Mademoiselle de* ———. I strove indeed to divert my Thoughts from her; but her dear Idea had taken too deep Root in my Heart, to be so easily torn away. Sometimes Repentment gave me Ease, but it soon vanish’d, and after all my Projects to forget her, I found myself the most unfortunate and most enamour’d of Mankind.

‘ But my Mother, who suffer’d prodigiously to see me waste away by Degrees, and fear’d at last to lose me, thought if she could but contrive to give me an Inclination for somebody else, that I should recover in time, and forget the perfidious *Minette*. To this Effect, she drew much Company to the House, and put me under an Obligation, as is usual, of assisting in the Honours of the Assembly which was constantly held. All the Neighbourhood afforded of handsome young Ladies came to it. One in particular, about fourteen, of a brown Complexion and a chearful amiable Character, distinguish’d herself, and was admir’d by all the World: She was always merry, and had something new; to be acquainted with her, and desire to love her, was the same thing. At first, I only look’d at her, and consider’d how well she deserv’d the Praises given her; but a Custom of seeing her, soon had a farther Effect; I wish’d to share in her Friendship. Time could not be more agreeably spent, she did not seem averse to me, and was the most obliging Creature in the World; the more I knew her, the more I was enchanted; my Mother perceived it, and being willing to snatch an Opportunity she had been purposely waiting for, she spoke to the young Lady’s Mother, named me for her Daughter,

Daughter, and advanced Matters with so much Expedition, that three Days after she told me, if I was in Love with *Mademoiselle de —*, as she had no Room to doubt, I should be her Husband in eight Days.

Any body but myself would have been transported with such an Expectation; the Lady in Question was exceeding lovely, a thousand good Qualities enhanced her Charms; they had seduced me in Appearance, yet it was Admiration, and not Love which affected me, as I discover'd when my Mother propos'd her for a Wife; instead of the Comfort she had promised herself, she met with nothing but Trouble and Perplexity.

This unexpected Coldness surpris'd her; she asked what could occasion it? and whether it were possible, after having shewn such a Deference for *Mademoiselle de —*, that I should hesitate to thank her for her Trouble, in getting me prefer'd to a Number of others who sigh'd for her? I loved my Mother too well to disguise the Matter; I told her sincerely how I was affected; the proposed Lady's Charms had sensibly touch'd me, but I continued to love the perfidious *Minette*; her Image was more deeply rooted than ever in my Heart, when she seem'd just upon the point of being banish'd from it. I bemoan'd my Weakness, I ask'd a thousand Pardons for it of the best of Mothers, but I could not extort from myself a Promise to comply with what she had engaged her Word for; it was to no Purpose for her to remonstrate the Injury I did myself thereby; the Folly of a Constancy so ill deserv'd, and the Resentment of *Mademoiselle de —* and of her Family, if I persisted in my Sentiments; I own'd the Justness of her Reflections, but at the same Time declar'd, that if they drove me to this Marriage, how flattering soever it might appear,

‘ they would render me the most unhappy of Man-kind.

‘ My Mother mov’d with all I had said on this Occasion, promised me so to manage Matters, that my Refusal should not appear, and in order to it, she would find Pretences for a Delay, the better to break off the Affair. This Goodness, this Condescension gained upon me so much, and appeared so endearing, that I express’d my Acknowledgements in the most lively and respectful Terms: Methought, I was myself again, and foresaw what was to happen.

‘ Nevertheless my Father who, was not so complaisant as she, in giving into my Way of thinking, called my Mother’s Goodness Imprudence, and would not join in it; he told me, that he did not understand my Visions, and told me sternly, he expected me to agree to the Marriage, which had only been concerted in Complaisance to me. It was in vain for me to try his paternal Tenderness; he would hear no Reason: My Father ripp’d up all the Trouble I had already occasioned thro’ his fond Complaisance, and assured me, that if I took the Way to give him more, he would make me know who was Master, and that he expected to be obeyed.

‘ Things were in this Posture, when a Stranger arrived, and enquired for me: It was high Time, I was on the Brink of being tied for ever, and after long Struggles, sinking under a Father’s Authority; but the Letters that were deliver’d changed the Face of Affairs, and gave me a legal Right of protesting against my intended Marriage. I was transported with Joy to think the charming dear *Minette* was constant, and I blush’d for having been capable of suspecting her Fidelity; I bewail’d her Condition, and my Father joined with me in detesting the Cruelty of her Relations, in barbarously sacrificing her to vile Interest: We took Ad-

‘ vice

‘ vice
‘ Perf
‘ emir
‘ Mine
‘ Suit
‘ her a
‘ de —
‘ the
‘ as M
‘ with
‘ the p
‘ Time
‘ Ma
‘ this A
‘ cerne
‘ mies v
‘ things
‘ and th
‘ Favou
‘ in his
‘ made
‘ Day,
‘ *Minett*
‘ former
‘ ployed
‘ Orders
‘ The
‘ sent to
‘ ries to
‘ ration
‘ decide
‘ This
‘ present
‘ charmin
‘ of her
‘ Father
‘ and we
‘ favourab
‘ *Monsieur*

‘ vice concerning the Violence offer’d this adorable Person ; we consulted the Laws and the most eminent Lawyers ; they were of Opinion, that *Minette* should protest against her Vows, and the Suit be reviv’d which had been carried on to have her acknowledged for the Daughter of *Monsieur de* — My Father would not let me appear in the Affair, but managed it in the same Manner as *Monsieur de* — had done before, and this with so much Address, that the Affair was on the point of being determined in three Months Time.

‘ *Monsieur de* —, who little expected to see this Affair renew’d again, which so nearly concerned him, thought to confound his secret Enemies with the same Facility as before, but he found things very much alter’d ; his Protector was dead, and the Successor not altogether so partial in his Favour ; he was obliged now to appear, and put in his Answer to the strong Attacks that were made against him ; as the Proofs were clear as the Day, he was at last condemned to acknowledge *Minette* for his Daughter, and on Account of his former Behaviour, and the Violence he had employed, he was forbid the Sight of her till farther Orders.

‘ The verbal Process of this Affair having been sent to *Rome*, the holy Father named Commissaries to examine it, and after a mature Deliberation it was determined that the *Nuncio* should decide it.

‘ This, *Mademoiselle* (continued *Melicourt*) is the present Posture of our Affairs ; and therefore your charming Friend begs your Assistance. The Justice of her Cause is all she has to depend on ; my Father has not the Honour to know our Judge, and we have some Reason to fear he will not be favourable to us, not only from the Interest that *Monsieur de* — may still have, which he will un-

‘doubtedly exert on this Occasion ; but even from
 ‘the Consequences of such an Indulgence, which
 ‘may become a Precedent for others in the same
 ‘Case.

‘As to *Monsieur de*—— (added *Melicourt*) he is ex-
 ‘asperated against his Daughter ; and declares,
 ‘that if she is freed from her Vows, he will never
 ‘see her ; his Wife joins with him, and without
 ‘a Miracle there is no Room to believe he will ever
 ‘lay aside this unjust Prejudice.

‘The powerful Party my Father has form’d for
 ‘us in the Province, has declared in our Favour,
 ‘and promises, if the *Nuncio* restores *Minette* to
 ‘her Liberty so unjustly taken away, we shall be
 ‘married after the proper Forms have been observ-
 ‘ed ; in this they generally agree. I went in Per-
 ‘son to acquaint *St. Agnes* with these Particulars ;
 ‘she was equally pleased with me, and shew’d so
 ‘great an Earnestness that you, *Mademoiselle* (said
 ‘this constant Lover) should share in our Joy,
 ‘that I am come with Zeal to impart to you this
 ‘Transaction : I beg you to continue to us both
 ‘your Friendship, which we value beyond Ex-
 ‘pression.’

Thus did *Melicourt* finish his Story. I observed
 him, during his Discourse, and found him to be
 worthy my charming Friend. I heartily thanked
 him for his Complaisance, and I promised to con-
 tribute every thing in my Power to promote his
 Interest, which I earnestly embraced, and would
 certainly employ all my Credit in an Affair where
 in I took so great a Share. He seem’d satisfied
 with these Assurances ; and to leave him no Room
 to doubt of my being in earnest, I told him I was
 that Moment writing to the Person *St. Agnes* had
 mentioned, and that I hoped I should know the
 very Day if I might depend upon those I intended
 to employ. I took my Pen and inserted this Re-
 quest in my Letter to the *Marquess*, which I re-

commended in a Manner the most prevalent to render it effectual.

Dubois, whom I impatiently expected, never came. I could not imagine how to account for this Delay ; it was now past Noon, and my Uneasiness became so manifestly visible, that *Melicourt* perceiving it, ask'd me the Cause of it. I could not resist the Desire he shewed of making me easy, I thought I saw in him a second *St. Agnes* ; besides, I imagined myself in so much Danger, till I had acquainted the *Marquess*, that I ought to hazard the Secret, in order to get a Letter delivered to my Lover, on which I thought my Safety depended. I could trust *Melicourt* with the Commission, which he joyfully accepted, and promised to bring me an Answer in less than half an Hour ; I was overjoy'd at this, and giving him his Instructions, he set out. Ought I to have expected what he brought me back ? Oh Heaven ! I tremble at this Day when I think on the cruel Answer I received : I reserve it, with the following Events, for the ninth Part. If any one has shared in the preceding Perplexities I have undergone, let them continue their Pity for me : they will shortly see whether I deserved it, and whether the Peace and Prosperity I actually enjoy have not been bought by all that is most sensible to a Woman, whose Heart has ever been so tender and faithful as mine.



P A R T IX.



IT was almost three in the Afternoon, and no *Melicourt* yet return'd. Let any one imagine what I suffered ; a thousand Things came in my Head upon this Delay ; to crown my Misfortunes, *Madame de Geneval* entered my Chamber, telling me the *Marquess* was come, who followed her in. How hard is it to affect Tranquillity when inwardly racked with Cares ! and how much it has cost me to accustom myself to this Policy, so necessary in the World, which obliges one to be perpetually disguised ! I was too much a Novice in this Art, to assume that Air which eludes the Eye of the Curious. The old *Marquess* perceiv'd the Constraint I was under, and ask'd me (with a Politeness which so much distinguishes People of a certain Quality) if he was not come at an improper time ? I could not help blushing at his Penetration ; however I answer'd luckily enough, attributing the Trouble I could not hide, to an Indisposition that hung upon me ; to recover myself and avoid a Conversation whereof I dreaded the Consequences, I ask'd his Lordship's Leave to continue my Work ; this gave me an Opportunity of looking down, for I dreaded to meet his Eyes : tho' in Years, he had a piercing Look, which seem'd to read one's very Thoughts. Whether it was Prejudice, or Fear, every time he look'd me in the Face, I imagin'd his Eyes said ; Ah ! *Jenny, Jenny*, 'tis no Purpose to hide yourself from me, I read the very Motions of your Heart. One may judge if I was very easy under such an Apprehension.

Any

Any body but myself, in these Circumstances, would have foreseen that *Melicourt* might return with a Letter, or perhaps have some Secrets to communicate, and therefore would have absented themselves for a Moment under Pretence of giving Orders to a Servant. It is commonly said, that the simplest Girl has always Sense enough to manage what regards her Heart; I ingenuously own myself not to be of that Number. I thought the least Action would render me suspected, and even betray me.

When my Eyes met those of the old *Marquess*, I cast them quickly down again in great Confusion; methought he came only to make Discoveries, and that I was to guard against all that might lay me open; upon this, I put on a formal Countenance, my Discourse was perplexed, and in my Agitation I often answered without understanding what was said, or knowing what I answered.

The old *Marquess*, too quick-sighted not to see the Disorder I was in, curious perhaps to augment it, or find out the Meaning of it, drew near, and began to be very sweet, but in the most refined Manner in the World. *Madame de Geneval* applauded him, undoubtedly vexed, tho' willing to make her Court. For my Part, totally absent, I scarce gave him an Answer; a forced Smile often supplied the Place of a real one. 'Confess, Madam (said the *Marquess* to *Geneval* playing with a Ball of Silk) 'that the *Countess* has a Complexion not to be match'd: do you observe the Delicacy of her Features, and those little Dimples which form themselves when that pretty Mouth is going to utter the least Syllable?' Perplex'd as I was, I cou'd not help smiling from time to time, every Feature received its Encomium; and letting none escape him, his Imagination, more lively than could be expected for his Age, seem'd transported when he spoke of all the Charms, with which he flatter'd me.

I was handsome, I have said so before, and I am sorry I am obliged to repeat it, and to speak of myself with less Reserve, than I would choose; but I cannot give a Probability to certain Transports, without ingenuously telling what gave them Birth. The *Marquess* was surprizing in that Respect; I was some time before I could account for it, his curious Looks betray'd him; the Posture I was in, show'd my Breast, notwithstanding its being cover'd, on the least Motion; the fine Turn and Whiteness of it threw the old Gentleman into Extasies; he talked to me on this Subject in Expressions that did not betray his Years; and this in such a Manner, as to make an Impression on any one but myself.

The Name of Father to the Man I adored, gave the old *Marquess* such an Influence over me, and I had conceived such Respect for him, both thro' Fear, and my Regard for his Son, that I had not Courage to contradict several Expressions, I should certainly have interrupted, but on these Motives. I can't tell what the old Courtier thought, but to me it did not seem that my Condescension gave him room to exceed the Bounds of a certain Decency. His Politeness gave me a great Pleasure, and kept me in Countenance. *Geneval* was quite otherwise; every Trifle made her familiar, and if I had not behaved with a serious Air in her Regard, her little Fooleries, and the Liberty which she would have taken, might have encouraged the *Marquess* to exceed the Limits my Discretion had prescrib'd to the Complaisance I thought myself oblig'd to shew him. But I not had the same Regard for her, when leaning over my Work, and pretending to romp, she had maliciously removed the Handkerchief which cover'd my Breast, and occasion'd great Sprightliness from the *Marquess*; I gave them both so severe a Look, that it was easy to comprehend I was not to be jested with too far, nor of a Temper to suffer such Sort of Behaviour. The Air

put on
me he
all Occ
is, tha
Distan
therwis
of Refe
der tha
happy i
in Mirt
Shield
to empla
Anot
to be up
bove all
Woman
ter. The
often m
prizing
a Lover
proclaim
up with
for such
Prey, is
under Pr
Secrets,
culars.
young W
of anothe
which th
they begi
avoid all
Curiosity
peat it to
to know
I bega
the old M
to please
Melicourt
pu

put on made the *Marquess* reassume that Respect for me he thought my Due ; and from that time, on all Occasions, he never forgot himself : So true it is, that a virtuous Woman may keep Men at a Distance if she pleases ; whenever they behave otherwise, she can only blame herself for her Want of Reserve. Men endeavour to divert us, and, under that Pretence, take too great Freedoms. Unhappy is that young Woman, who defends herself in Mirth ; she must lose ground. Seriousness is the Shield of Virtue ; those are wise, who know how to employ it in a proper Manner.

Another thing against which young Women ought to be upon their Guard, is their own Sex, and above all, never to contract a Friendship with any Woman, unless they be very sure of her Character. The Commerce of too familiar a She-Friend, is often more dangerous than that of the most enterprising Man. And why ? because one is aware of a Lover, whose Vivacity and too great Freedoms proclaim his Designs ; whereas one resigns one's self up with Confidence to a She-Friend, who passes for such ; the great Secret never to become their Prey, is to break off all Commerce with such, who, under Pretence of Friendship, communicate certain Secrets, or who artfully enter into dangerous Particulars. It is so far from being an Advantage for a young Woman to be informed from the Knowledge of another, for satisfying an inquisitive Curiosity, to which they are unhappily inclined from the time they begin to know themselves, that she ought to avoid all that gives Light into certain things. Curiosity is a Rock fatal to Virtue. I cannot repeat it too often : Young Women who have a Mind to know, are not long before they practise.

I began to grow very uneasy at the Eagerness of the old *Marquess*, and *Geneval's* foolish Talk, who, to please him, persisted in flattering his Frenzy, when *Melicourt* thinking me alone, and who knew I expect-

ed him with Impatience, entered without sending in his Name, with a Letter in his Hand. I turn'd pale, and, confounded as I was, could scarce rise to receive him.

The old *Marquess* observing me, easily saw the Trouble I was in ; he took no Notice of it, but got up and returned a Bow to *Saint Agnes's* Lover, who judging him, by the Marks of Distinction he wore, to be a Man of Quality, was very respectful. *Madame de Geneval*, who had never seen *Melicourt* before, and who imagin'd by the little Ceremony which I used with him, that it was some old Acquaintance, (not being able to distinguish that it proceeded from my Perplexity) ask'd me in my Ear, if the Gentleman was a Relation, or my Countryman ? I answer'd without Reflexion, " Yes." ' By all Means then (continued she in a low Voice, but design'd to be heard) ' we must keep him to Supper. I answer'd this Nonsense (pardon the Expression) with Silence. We were all seated again ; the old *Marquess* and *Melicourt* were enter'd into Conversation. As this young Country Gentleman had a great deal of Wit, he acquitted himself so as to deserve Applause. *Melicourt*, who had his own Affair as much at Heart as mine, recounted the History of his Mistress from one End to t'other, and that with a View, without doubt, to interest the *Marquess* in his Favour ; who, as he sought all Occasions of being acquainted with me, and perhaps of pleasing me, turn'd and ask'd if I interested myself in the Affair of the beautiful Nun ? I was too much her Friend to hesitate in my Answer. ' Well then, ' Madam, (cried the *Marquess*) ' I promise my good Offices ; I am an intimate Friend of *Monsieur de* ' —, who has great Interest in Affairs of this Nature. Sir, (continued he addressing himself to *Melicourt*) ' please to take the Trouble of sending me an ' exact Memorial of the Affair, and I will certainly ' give this Lady a good Account of it.'

I thank'd

I thank'd the old *Marquess* with an Air of Earnestness, which convinced him how warmly I espoused my Friend's Cause. Courtiers take all Opportunities of commending; I received upon this Subject, a Compliment on my good Nature. *Melicourt* joined with him, and as the Conversation roll'd upon this Topick, I was less uneasy than before. Nevertheless the old *Marquess*'s Visit began to grow troublesome, I could think of no Artifice to get rid of him. I was extremely impatient to hear of his Son. *Melicourt* had undoubtedly some News for me. How disagreeable it is to be under Constraint in the like Case! Nobody could suffer more than I did; but Patience was my only Remedy, not being yet come to the End of my Troubles.

My good and very simple Aunt, who by extreme good Luck happened to be in my Antichamber, and whom I had ordered to let nobody in without giving me Notice, a thing however she had quite forgot as to *Melicourt*, remember'd it then, and came to tell me there was a Gentleman who had dined with me, desired to see me. I could not help blushing, upon Reflexion, fearing some untoward Accident; I got up and went out, excusing myself to the Company. It was *St Fal*, a Moment later he had entered. "Ah, Heavens! cried I, what was you going to do? fly, the old *Marquess* is here." "Good God! who would have thought it?" replied the *Count*, "his being here is very unseasonable, I have a thousand Things to say to you; I'll brush off; try to shorten the Visit, and I'll return as soon as my Uncle is gone." "What News from the *Marquess*?" (said I to him, conducting him to the Door.) "Mad," answer'd *St. Fal* — Whilst the *Count* was speaking and opening the Door, somebody knock'd. I was more dead than alive. "Perhaps it is your Cousin" (cried I) for who else can come to see me? "If it is he (added I) let him be gone." "You need not

‘not fear that, (continued *St. Fal*) it is certainly not him; I wish to God it were! We would find Ways enough to hide him from his Father.’ ‘What do you mean? (replied I confounded) ‘what is the Matter?’ *St. Fal* had no time to reply, they knock’d again, I bethought myself of putting him into the Kitchen, to wait whilst the Door was open’d, whither he went. As for myself, who have always been fearful, and being otherwise mov’d with what *St. Fal* had just said to me, I went into my Apartment, and order’d *Barbara* to open the Door. I had scarce any Life in me, and sat down to my Work in so much Disorder that it might easily be observed.

The old *Marquess* taking but too much Notice of it, whisper’d in my Ear with an Air of Intimacy, to know if any Body had made me uneasy, or if any private Reason occasioned my Trouble, offering his Service, in case he were so happy, that I should have any Occasion to make Use of it. I was going to answer, when *Barbara* brought in Word of the *Duke de——* being there. How unfortunate am I! said I to myself, and rising to receive him. Is it possible that Vexations should thus spring up on all Sides? I received him notwithstanding the Compliment this Lord made me, without appearing uneasy. We had all taken our Seats, and the Discourse began to roll on the Rallery the young *Duke* bestowed on the *Marquess’s* Taste and Regard for handsome Women; when *Barbara* enter’d my Chamber in a Fright, crying *Thieves*. We all of us got up; I could not guess at the Cause of her Fears. I ask’d her in great Apprehension, what Thieves she meant? ‘In the Name of God, Madam, (cried she) ‘desire these Gentlemen to be so charitable as to go into the Kitchen; perhaps he that went down just now was not alone, for he look’d as bold as if he feared nobody.’

Tho

Tho' I was much concerned to find that *St. Fal's* going out of the Kitchen, where I had desir'd him to wait, and of which *Babara* was entirely ignorant, had occasion'd her Outcries ; notwithstanding my Uneasiness, I say, her Mistake made me smile to myself. I was under Necessity nevertheless to affect a seeming Terror, in order to give no Umbrage. As I did not play my Part ill, neither the young Duke, nor the *Marquess* would suffer me to stir, but went with *Melicourt* and *Barbara* to search the Apartment ; not a Hole or Corner escaped my credulous Aunt. During this Scrutiny a Glove with a gold Fringe was discovered ; the Duke laid hold on it, and return'd to me in Triumph. ' Faith, Madam (said he with a Smile) ' this Thief is certainly a Beau, and ' ought to be pardon'd for the Sake of the Glove.' I trembled for fear it should be known ; it belong'd to *St. Fal* who had drop'd it ; luckily no Notice was taken. The Duke, pleasant as he was, and willing to divert me, was very merry on the Subject of the Thief and the Glove ; he bantered *Barbara*, pretending to believe she had other Reasons for crying out ; he affirm'd with a grave Face, which set the Company a laughing, ' that the Person who made his Escape, was ' certainly an humble Servant ; adding, that if my ' Chambermaid (as he was pleas'd to call her) would ' own the Truth, we should be convinced he was not ' mistaken.'

The Tone in which this Banter was uttered, and the Figure of my poor Aunt affording a humorous Contrast to the Imputation, enliven'd the Conversation to that Degree, that I was vexed to be obliged to laugh, when in reality I had so little Reason. But I was soon punished. Word was brought the *Marquess*, that his time for being at Court drew on. I could discover by the Duke's Countenance, that he would willingly have staid with me ; but as I had not the same Reasons for obliging him, as I had in regard of the old *Marquess*, I had Courage

rage enough to declare my Intention of writing a Letter, not to lose the Opportunity of *M. de Melicourt*, who was so obliging as to take that Trouble. This Feint succeeded; the *Duke* and the *Marquess* took their Leave, protesting they had not been so agreeably diverted a long Time. I appear'd obliged by their Civilities, tho' in my Heart I sincerely wish'd it were the last Time I should receive the like from either of them.

The Moment *Melicourt* and I were alone, I ask'd with great Earnestness for the *Marquess's* Letter. 'I am afraid, (replied he, giving the Letter) you will not be pleas'd with it, and I think myself very unfortunate, to have serv'd you so ill the first Time.' This Preamble made me shudder, and open the Paper in a Hurry; the Contents were as follows.

I Am surpriz'd, Mademoiselle, that you should take the Trouble of giving me an Account of your Behaviour, which I have no Right to expect. My Regard for you was too great, to disapprove of the Civilities which seem due to the Rank and Merit of the *Duke de —*. If he should have the same Designs, as I had, the Satisfaction of having put the first Hand to making your Fortune, at least, is mine. I am far from consulting my own Interests on this Occasion, much more from complaining. The Sacrifice would not be complete, and Reproaches still more unseasonable, considering the Delicacy of Sentiments, on which I value myself. You received the *Duke's* Visit, you were at the Play together, because you thought it depended on yourself; Taste must not be disputed. I wish you, Mademoiselle, greater Happiness than myse'f. and shall be careful not to disturb your new Engagements by a Presence equally disagreeable to you, as unprofitable to myself. This is all. Farewell for ever.

The *Marquess* of L. V.

Just

Just Heavens! cried I bursting into Tears after reading the Letter; can any one be so unjust? Can so much Love be repaid with such Ingratitude? Cruel Man! cried I casting a melancholy Look on the fatal Letter, how have I deserv'd to be made so unhappy! *St. Fal* enter'd as I was speaking, much mov'd at my Condition. 'Ah! *Mademoiselle*, (cried he looking strangely on *Melicourt*, whom he did not know) mitigate your Grief, it will be soon over; pardon the Author, his Fault is owing to the Excess of his Passion.' "No, my Lord, (answer'd I) he loves me not, nor ever did. He ought to know me; but since he doubts my Constancy, I'll give him a convincing Proof. In the Name of all that is dear, assist me in flying from a Climate I detest. Alas! I ought to have dreaded it. Fool that I was; (continued I lifting up my Eyes) "dear *St. Agnes*, when I left you! Why did I not follow the discreet *Lin-damine*? Why did I not make my Escape? My Heart would now have been at ease; I should have learnt by degrees to wean my Affections from the World; and if I must have been unjustly suspected, and no longer belov'd, at least thro' Custom I might have found my Comfort in seeking a better World. See the Fruits, or rather the Punishment of the Errors of headstrong Youth. Ah! *Marquess*, *Marquess*, was this Blow reserv'd for my lively Tendernefs in your Regard? I lose you, you fly me; I am nothing! Pardon, dear Lover, the Vexations I have given you, and my Unhappiness in displeasing you; your Revenge shall be ample, Regret shall end my Life!"

St. Fal, always tender and exquisite in his Sentiments, behaved with his usual Generosity. Instead of taking this Advantage in Behalf of his own Passion, he exerted himself in Favour of his Kinsman, and endeavour'd to support my Affection for him, of which my extreme Grief was, alas! too plain a Proof. Two Days, for so long my Transports.

ports continued, did he pursue the Dictates of that noble Disinterestedness he professed to cultivate. *Melicourt*, who had Affairs on his Hands, employ'd his leisure Hours in pacifying me, but all in vain, Death was the Object of my Hopes. The *Marquess* appear'd no more; at last they own'd he was gone to join his Regiment in *Germany*, where the War was broke out. How cruelly was I alarm'd at this News! I would see nobody. *St. Fal*, the complaisant *St. Fal*, exhausted to no purpose his whole Stock of good Nature; I could scarce bear with him; the old *Marquess* was the only one I did not dare refuse, on Account of that Ascendant I have mention'd elsewhere; but I was so melancholy, that if he had not guess'd the Reason, he must necessarily have discern'd an Alteration in me; yet he was complaisant enough to suit himself to my Humour. As for the *Duke*, he was quite at a Nonplus, I having given him a very cold Reception the next Day, though he brought me a handsome Gratification he had obtained for me, and which occasion'd a sad Mistake, as I shall relate afterwards. I explain'd myself with so much Resolution on the Subject of his Visits, that he durst seldom appear, notwithstanding his easy Behaviour; a strong Proof of a Woman's Power when belov'd; her Tyranny knows no Bounds, and it's submitted to the more servily, as a Dread of displeasing is the very Foundation of her Empire. The *Duke*, the old *Marquess*, and tender *St. Fal* were all in this Situation, and the more to be pitied, as their Passion met with no Encouragement.

Eight Days passed on without coming to any Resolution; sometimes I was for shutting myself up in a Monastery, at other times I thought of going home and throwing myself at my Father and Mother's Feet, to punish what I then called an Error, by returning to my primitive mean Condition; frequently I was upon the point of owning

myself
venter
St. Fal
My F
were
determ
ploy
of ser
was a
Age
ought
State
them
stuncy
ther
man t
for w
witho
The C
back
State
only
Youth
sand
Reflex
as I d
much
Aim;
Hazar
never
St.
The I
I) " c
" only
" not
(repli
' char
' Zea
' over

myself to my Aunt ; nothing but my Vanity prevented me. In fine, on the ninth Day I wrote to *St. Fal*, desiring he would come to me immediately. My Resolution was fix'd. Alas ! how many Tears were shed ! But Virtue remain'd triumphant. I was determin'd to throw myself into a Cloister, and employ the repeated Proffers *St. Fal* had so often made of serving me, to be received a Nun, on which I was absolutely bent. How little do Women, at the Age I then was, know themselves ! how cautious ought they to be, when drove precipitately into any State of Life ! Oftentimes their Weakness hurries them into Extremes ; a Love-Quarrel, the Inconstancy of an Admirer, misleads their Mind, or rather Judgment. Thus intoxicated, a young Woman takes a Resolution, and either marries a Rival for whom she has no Relish, or becomes a Nun without a Vocation. And what's the Consequence ? The Cloud vanishes, she comes to herself, and looks back with Horror on the Step she has taken, the State in which she is engaged ; Grief and Tears the only Remedy left ; Death is called upon, but to Youth its Approaches are but slow, and is a thousand Times undergone before it comes. These Reflexions are pardonable ; I write for my own Sex, as I declared from the Beginning, and cannot too much inculcate, that Virtue ought to be their only Aim ; where this is the Case, they run none of those Hazards I mention ; it preserves them, because it never exposes its Followers.

St. Fal was too assiduous not to fly at my Summons. The Moment he appear'd : " Come, my Lord (said I) " crown the Work you have begun ; you are the " only Person I rely upon. May I flatter myself I am " not deceiv'd ? " " Can you question my Sincerity ! (replied he with an Air that prov'd it.) " Speak, " charming *Jenny*, nothing appears impossible to the " Zeal I have for your Service. Would you have me " overtake the *Marquess*, reproach him for his Inju-
 ' stice,

'stice, force him — “ No, (answer'd I with greater
 Tranquillity than he could expect) “ your Kinsman's
 “ Eyes are open'd, Love had blinded him ; he now
 “ sees the great Distance between us, he blushes at
 “ his own Weakness, and will atone for it by aban-
 “ doning me. He is too dear for me to blame his Be-
 “ haviour, which needs not have been so harsh, but
 “ I respect even his Severities. Let us say no more
 “ on this Subject, dear *Count* (continu'd I, unable to
 restrain my Tears) “ those happy Moments, wherein
 “ I indulg'd so flattering an Illusion, must be forgot,
 “ and Amends made by a more regular Conduct, for
 “ the Sallies into which a foolish Passion hurried me.
 “ My Design is to throw myself into a Convent, and
 “ there, in the lowest Station, humble that Vanity I
 “ have too much encouraged ; Heaven, in pity of
 “ my Youth, I may say Innocence, will give me
 “ Strength to break through my Bonds ; my constant
 “ Prayer will be, to free my Heart from the Image
 “ too deeply engraved there ; my Tears, continually
 “ pour'd out before its Altars, will prevail perhaps,
 “ and obtain for me that Peace, from which at pre-
 “ sent, I am, alas ! much estranged.”

This was utter'd with such abundance of Tears,
 that the compassionate *St. Fal* was moved to sym-
 pathize with me. After repeating how large a Share
 he bore in my Affliction, he remonstrated in the
 most lively Manner, how unreasonable such a Con-
 duct would be, and the Danger I should incur of
 being miserable for Life. He artfully insinuated,
 such a State did not suit my Temper, that I should
 no sooner make my Vows, but Despair would be
 the Consequence. He drew a lively Picture of a
 Nun without a Vocation, emphatically pointed
 out the Tortures arising from a Distaste to her Way
 of Life, her Subjection and Humiliations encreasing
 every Day ; he even introduced the Article of Sal-
 vation, and seem'd to doubt of it, after so much
 Pains employ'd to secure it : in fine, he talk'd like

one inspir'd, and if he did not shake my Resolution, he gave me at least great Uneasiness.

St. Fal had his Motives for exerting himself against my Retreat; he still had Hopes, which made it natural enough. From the Vexations and Dangers he had represented, he turn'd to a Proposal of a middle State, a kind of Retreat without renouncing the World entirely. 'Why should any one (said he) become a Slave, that may live in a State of Independence? A Cloister is a sure Refuge for Persons that are timorous, or liable to trip; they are highly to be commended for shutting themselves up, and cutting off all Occasions of Sin. But you, charming *Jenny*, whose Mind is form'd, and whose Morals are the Dictates of the strictest Virtue, to what purpose should you arm yourself against imaginary Dangers, and lay a Constraint on a Temper never design'd to be buried in a Convent? At present you have an irksome Disrelish for the World: well, make yourself easy; but don't irrevocably renounce it, lest so hasty a Determination should change, and then you need not repent in vain. No body can hinder you from living retired: Go to another Part, you need only pretend a Journey, take a borrow'd Name, and see no Company; of my own Accord, I'll banish myself from your Retirement, tho' never so inviting by your Presence. How do you know, lovely *Jenny*, but in a little time, the *Marquess*, discovering his own Injustice, may come and protest at your Feet' ——— "Ah! tho' he should change his Mind (replied I interrupting) and should return, I never will behold more a Man that was capable of suspecting me. No, *Count*, tho' I love the Ingrate, even more than my Life, yet in vain would he seek to see me again. I repeat it, nothing can alter my Mind on this Article; my Resolution is fix'd, and the World shall not shake it."

Instead of contradicting me, *St. Fal* seem'd to come into my Measures; he agreed with me, that his

his Kinsman deserved I should act with Resolution, but still insisted on the Manner of regulating my Conduct in leaving him. ‘ ‘ Your Imagination, charming *Jenny*, (said he) is lively, and your Heart has too much of the same Quality, to remain in a State of Indifference, if I could suppose such a Thing, after so tender a Passion; your Heart will carry the Day, it’s made for Love, and will always love. Would to Heaven, in changing its Object, it may be remember’d that you have an Admirer—’ The *Count* was doubtless going to speak of himself, when my Aunt lighted a Person into the Room, which I presently knew to be the young *Duke*. ‘ Pray Madam (said she) don’t be angry; I refus’d to let his Highness (for so she stiled all that were richly dress’d) ‘ come up, but he said he must speak with you about Business, that would admit ‘ of no Delay.’ I rose to receive this Visit, unseasonable as it was; my Eyes shew’d plainly I had been crying. ‘ Good God! (cried the *Duke*, placing me in my Chair) ‘ are you already acquainted with ‘ the Affair which brought me hither? By the Trouble you are in, I have no Room to doubt it. But ‘ really, Madam, you need not be very uneasy; you ‘ have Friends who will give convincing Proofs of ‘ their Regard. Do not question it, Madam; *St. Fall* ‘ knows how earnestly I promote the Interests I have ‘ once espous’d.’

This Discourse surpriz’d me. What can possibly have happen’d, said I to myself, that requires Assistance? I hid my Perplexity as much as possible; I durst not own my Ignorance, lest the *Duke* should enquire the Occasion of my Tears. I employ’d a Stratagem, beseeching him to relate the Affair, as if I had heard nothing of it, that by putting the several Accounts together, I might the better judge what was to be done. ‘ It’s a Trifle, (said he) ‘ and ought not to alarm you; such Affairs are ‘ frequent here, and a proper Turn will set all to

‘ rights

‘rights. It’s true, the Affair, upon second Thoughts,
 ‘might prove troublesome to any one else, Madam;
 ‘but this is not the Case, there will be nothing got
 ‘by molesting you; for the *Marquess of L. V. St. Fal*
 ‘and I, are not Persons to suffer any thing of that
 ‘Nature. I’ll lay a Wager the *Count* is of the same
 ‘Opinion.’

All this serv’d only to encrease my Uneasiness,
 and raise my Curiosity; *St. Fal*, who saw what I
 would be at, and was an intimate Friend of the
Duke’s, pursued my Thoughts, and ask’d him, if he
 had taken an Oath to perplex me, in making me
 wait so long for the Particulars. ‘God forbid (replied
 the *Duke* seating himself) ‘but I judg’d it proper to
 ‘put the Lady in good Heart: this is the Fact; o-
 ‘thers may have related it differently, but what I am
 ‘going to say may be depended on, I have it from
 ‘the Fountain Head.

‘About two Hours ago, a Woman, much about
 ‘your Age, tho’ not so handsome, follow’d by a Man,
 ‘sent your Name in to me just as Dinner was over.—
 ‘I had Company with me, but imagining it must
 ‘have been you, Madam, I rose immediately from
 ‘Table to receive you; how was I surpris’d to find
 ‘myself mistaken! You are not the only one, said
 ‘this *Countess des Roches*, that have express’d their
 ‘Astonishment at seeing me; your Prejudice in Fa-
 ‘vour of a Woman, who, upon what Account I know
 ‘not, has taken my Name, makes you wonder that
 ‘I should dispute that Title with her, and complain
 ‘that she has very gravely given my Husband out for
 ‘dead, whom I have brought to wait on you, and on
 ‘that Consideration has received some Favours from
 ‘the Court. You may imagine (continued the *Duke*)
 ‘how much I was surpris’d at this Preamble; Good
 ‘God, said I to the Woman, you perplex me very
 ‘much! I am at a Loss what to think of the Confi-
 ‘dence you show, in addressing yourself to me un-
 ‘der

' der the Name of a Person for whom I have a great
 ' Respect, and know perfectly well. Upon this, the
 ' *Count des Roch's* spoke, and in a polite Manner
 ' told me, he did not doubt but the Person, for whom
 ' I interested myself, was of the same Name, and
 ' that in the King's Armies there were several more ;
 ' but what most surpriz'd him was, that though he
 ' prov'd himself, by a personal Appearance, to be
 ' alive, People would have him to be dead, at least
 ' till an Account could be had from his Regiment, to
 ' which Letters had been sent, as he was informed,
 ' in order to discuss the Affair; in the mean time, he
 ' was given to understand, that his Commission was
 ' dispos'd of, and that tho' what he affirm'd should
 ' prove true, yet, without great Difficulty, things
 ' could not be alter'd. The *Count* added, that he was
 ' the more incens'd against the Person who had plaid
 ' him this Trick, for that he came to Court in or-
 ' der to solicit a Gratification, which he had Oc-
 ' casion for, being obliged to drink the Waters,
 ' but could not now hope to succeed, since such a
 ' Favour had been granted to another Person. He
 ' concluded with beseeching me not to take it ill,
 ' if he applied himself to the War Office, which he
 ' had not as yet done, knowing I interested myself
 ' in Favour of the fictitious or real *Countess des Ro-*
 ' *ches* ; offering at the same Time to desist, if I
 ' had Reasons for the Adventure's not being talk'd
 ' of, being assur'd my Interest could easily prevent
 ' his being a Sufferer in the Affair.'

While the *Duke* was giving this Detail, *St. Fal-*
bit his Nails, and seem'd to be in a deep Study.
 For my Part I was all in a Maze, and fancied no-
 body ever met with such extraordinary Adventures
 except myself. The *Duke* continued his Discourse
 in the following Manner.

' You cannot question, Madam, (said he, look-
 ' ing stedfastly on me) ' but his Request perplex'd me
 ' very much. I thought my Answer would be of
 such

' such
 ' defe
 ' fessi
 ' Mac
 ' in t
 ' shall
 ' Frau
 ' clem
 ' are f
 ' sente
 ' Disp
 ' Place
 ' may
 ' Wid
 St.
 this Di
 he was
 in a ba
 " that
 " this
 " babi
 " vanc
 " two
 " who
 " thou
 " as m
 cried th
 " to bla
 " she k
 " be ex
 " on he
 " very l
 " seeing
 " Visits
 used this
 upon thi
 that the
 He cam
 away w
 Vol.

such Consequence, that it would be proper to defer it till to-morrow. The Officer retir'd, professing to observe my Commands ; and I am come, Madam, to know how you would have me behave in the Affair. Ridiculous it is, I own, but we shall be oblig'd to prove at the Office, that no Fraud has been employ'd, and that tho' the Gentleman and his Wife are of the same Name, you are still the Person I specified in the Memorial presented in your Behalf. To put the Thing past Dispute, all you have to do, is to give in the Place where your Husband died, that Enquiry may be made, and you acknowledg'd the real Widow of the *Count des Roches*.'

St. Pal, who perceiv'd the Anxiety into which this Discourse plung'd me, and of which, in truth, he was the Cause for want of Foresight, answer'd in a bantering Tone, which much surpriz'd me, " that the Affair would be soon clear'd up ; that " this *Count* and *Countess des Roches* were in all Probability Impostors, who design'd by their Contrivance to pick some body's Pocket, and that in two Hours Time I could bring sufficient Proofs who I was ; but, at present urgent Business, though, out of good Breeding, I did not tell him as much, oblig'd me to go out." " Good God ! cried the *Duke* interrupting him) ' the Lady is much to blame, if she uses the least Ceremony with me ; she knows I am entirely devoted to her, and should be extremely concern'd to lay the least Restraint on her ; on the contrary, I should think myself very happy, if she took the Freedom to refuse seeing me, as often as I am unreasonable in my Visits. I judg'd from what *St. Fal* said, that he used this Contrivance in order to talk with me alone ; upon this I seconded him in a very polite Manner, that the *Duke* might not imagine I was not at a Loiss. He came immediately to a Resolution, and went away with the *Count*, who set him the Example.

‘ der the Name of a Person for whom I have a great
 ‘ Respect, and know perfectly well. Upon this, the
 ‘ *Count des Roches* spoke, and in a polite Manner
 ‘ told me, he did not doubt but the Person, for whom
 ‘ I interested myself, was of the same Name, and
 ‘ that in the King’s Armies there were several more ;
 ‘ but what most surpriz’d him was, that though he
 ‘ prov’d himself, by a personal Appearance, to be
 ‘ alive, People would have him to be dead, at least
 ‘ till an Account could be had from his Regiment, to
 ‘ which Letters had been sent, as he was informed,
 ‘ in order to discuss the Affair; in the mean time, he
 ‘ was given to understand, that his Commission was
 ‘ dispos’d of, and that tho’ what he affirm’d should
 ‘ prove true, yet, without great Difficulty, things
 ‘ could not be alter’d. The *Count* added, that he was
 ‘ the more incens’d against the Person who had plaid
 ‘ him this Trick, for that he came to Court in or-
 ‘ der to solicit a Gratification, which he had Oc-
 ‘ casion for, being obliged to drink the Waters,
 ‘ but could not now hope to succeed, since such a
 ‘ Favour had been granted to another Person. He
 ‘ concluded with beseeching me not to take it ill,
 ‘ if he applied himself to the War Office, which he
 ‘ had not as yet done, knowing I interested myself
 ‘ in Favour of the fictitious or real *Countess des Ro-*
 ‘ *ches* ; offering at the same Time to desist, if I
 ‘ had Reasons for the Adventure’s not being talk’d
 ‘ of, being assur’d my Interest could easily prevent
 ‘ his being a Sufferer in the Affair.’

While the *Duke* was giving this Detail, *St. Fal-*
bit his Nails, and seem’d to be in a deep Study.
 For my Part I was all in a Maze, and fancied no-
 body ever met with such extraordinary Adventures
 except myself. The *Duke* continued his Discourse
 in the following Manner.

‘ You cannot question, Madam, (said he, look-
 ing stedfastly on me) ‘ but his Request perplex’d me
 ‘ very much. I thought my Answer would be of

such

‘ such
 ‘ defe
 ‘ fessio
 ‘ Mac
 ‘ in th
 ‘ shall
 ‘ Frau
 ‘ clem
 ‘ are f
 ‘ sente
 ‘ Disp
 ‘ Place
 ‘ may
 ‘ Wide
 St. A
 this Di
 he was
 in a ba
 “ that
 “ this
 “ babi
 “ vanc
 “ two
 “ who
 “ thou
 “ as m
 cried th
 “ to bla
 “ she kr
 “ be ext
 “ on he
 “ very h
 “ seeing
 “ Visits.
 used this
 upon thi
 that the
 He cam
 away w
 Vol.

such Consequence, that it would be proper to defer it till to-morrow. The Officer retir'd, professing to observe my Commands; and I am come, Madam, to know how you would have me behave in the Affair. Ridiculous it is, I own, but we shall be oblig'd to prove at the Office, that no Fraud has been employ'd, and that tho' the Gentleman and his Wife are of the same Name, you are still the Person I specified in the Memorial presented in your Behalf. To put the Thing past Dispute, all you have to do, is to give in the Place where your Husband died, that Enquiry may be made, and you acknowledg'd the real Widow of the *Count des Roches*.

St. Pal, who perceiv'd the Anxiety into which this Discourse plunged me, and of which, in truth, he was the Cause for want of Foresight, answer'd in a bantering Tone, which much surpriz'd me, "that the Affair would be soon clear'd up; that this *Count* and *Countess des Roches* were in all Probability Impostors, who design'd by their Contrivance to pick some body's Pocket, and that in two Hours Time I could bring sufficient Proofs who I was; but, at present urgent Business, though, out of good Breeding, I did not tell him as much, obliged me to go out." "Good God!" cried the *Duke* interrupting him) "the Lady is much to blame, if she uses the least Ceremony with me; she knows I am entirely devoted to her, and should be extremely concern'd to lay the least Restraint on her; on the contrary, I should think myself very happy, if she took the Freedom to refuse seeing me, as often as I am unreasonable in my Visits. I judg'd from what *St. Fal* said, that he used this Contrivance in order to talk with me alone; upon this I seconded him in a very polite Manner, that the *Duke* might not imagine I was not at a Loss. He came immediately to a Resolution, and went away with the *Count*, who set him the Example.

giving me a Wink that he would be with me immediately ; in fine, I was left alone, if one may be said to be so with a hundred Reflexions, one more vexatious than another.

So many Crosses, without Intermission, overwhelm'd me to that Degree, that I was quite stupefied. *St. Fal* return'd as my Tears began to find a Passage. It was high Time, being almost choak'd. ' I am come, lovely *Jenny*, (cried the *Count*) to shew my Grief at your Feet, for what my Imprudence has occasion'd : I never imagin'd such a Use would be made of it, as I find, by the *Duke*, has been done ; had I known what he was about, when he sollicitated that unlucky Gratification, I should have prevented his good Intentions, and foreseen the Consequences.' " The Mischief is done (answer'd I, obliging him to rise) and you " are far less the Cause, than that cruel Destiny " which pursues me ; but our Time is too precious " to be thrown away in this Manner. You see " there are a hundred Reasons to one for my making off ; give me this last Mark of your Friendship, not to forsake me till I am settled in a Monastery." " I am ready to obey you (replied *St. Fal* with a Sigh) " but if you would be ruled by me " (and you ought, considering the Perplexity you " are in) I'll place you so as to be secure from all " Alarms, or at least have the Satisfaction of being " your own Mistress.' I exclaim'd bitterly against this Proposal, telling him, " that the sad Experience I had hitherto had, of being left to myself, prevented my making a second Tryal, perhaps more fatal than the first."

St. Fal oppos'd my Resolution but faintly ; he remonstrated however, that till a Convent was pitched upon, I must retire some where. This I thought reasonable enough, and the more, as he observ'd to me, that till I took the Veil, I should be upon the footing of a Pensioner, and that my

Effects,

Effects, which he would take care should be brought, would be a Credit to me, and procure me a more favourable Reception. How great a Master was this amiable Friend in the Art of Persuasion ! He interested my Vanity, and fix'd my Eye imperceptibly on the Advantages a Person receives who comes well equip'd to a Monastery. It's true, these things made no very deep Impression, yet they had their Effect. Pride will always exert itself, no Age nor Character is proof against it, and Experience teaches us, that through Ostentation it will subsist in the Grave itself.

Our Consultation lasted an Hour, when 'twas resolv'd I should not go away till the next Morning ; and in order to deceive *la Geneval*, whom we had all the reason in the World to mistrust, we agreed *St. Fal* should tell her, that being too much straiten'd for Room, I had taken a House that was empty, and should furnish it directly for my Reception. We took this Precaution, lest in her frequent Conferences with the old *Marquess*, she should give him some Light, that would put him upon his Guard, in case he dissembled with me. I could not forbear suspecting as much. I could read in his Eyes, every time he look'd at me, a secret Design, which never fail'd of making me uneasy. To be a Woman and subtle, is much the same. Simplicity is seldom found after Twenty : Nay, Thirteen has produced as artful Women as ever Thirty did ; but no more of that, I may perhaps be mistaken with the rest of the World ; where Reputation is concern'd, too much Precaution cannot be employ'd. If Prejudice is too hasty, Equity ought to suspend the Sentence, till a rigorous Examen be made.

Every thing concerted was put in Execution. The Furniture was taken down early next Morning ; but instead of sending it to the Place intimated to *la Geneval*, one of the Count's Servants convey'd it to *Paris* on Carriages hired for that Purpose.

About an Hour before my Departure I sent for *Melicourt*, and acquainted him with my Journey, and the Motives which induced me to undertake it, promising to write a Direction to him as soon as I was fixed, that he might find me out. He was sensible of my Regard, and assured me, that at his Return he would not fail to wait on me. He inform'd me, his Affairs were in a fair way, and that before the End of the Month he hoped *St. Agnes* would be releas'd from her Vows. I congratulated with him very sincerely on the Occasion, and told him, I intended to write to that dear Friend, as soon as my Troubles would permit, begging, that in the mean Time he would inform her nobody had a greater Value for her than myself.

Secret Undertakings are generally attended with disagreeable Accidents. I was got into a Post-Chaise provided by *St. Fal*, in order to join him, for he set out first, and was thanking Heaven that I had made my Escape without any Obstacle, when turning towards the great Alley, I pass'd close by the old *Marquess*, who was coming in his Coach from *Paris*. I turn'd pale at the Sight of him, being convinced he knew me by his earnest Look, and Smile. What he discover'd in my Countenance he knew not. I presently lost sight of him. My Chaise went at a great Rate, and I flatter'd myself that my Fear was the worst of the Adventure.

As short as my Journey was, it afforded time for Reflexions; I began, through Custom, to bear much better the continual Crosses which befell me than the *Marquess's* Inconstancy. He no longer loves me, cried I to myself, he abandons me to my own Destiny. Fatal Passion! why did I suffer thee to gain so cruel a Sway in my Breast? Why cannot I tear it from me? I am told I was made for Love, why then can I not reward the Assiduity of the politest and most complaisant Man in the World? Pursuing this Thought, Self-Love made me reflect how

happy

happy I should be, if I could bring myself to do Justice to the *Count's* Merit ; I represented him to myself with that easy generous Air, with which the Services he did me were accompanied ; his agreeable and engaging Person was not forgot ; I could not but admire his Disinterestedness and noble Behaviour ; a Sigh ensued ; methought I endeavour'd to persuade myself to do him Justice. When I drew a Parallel between him and the *Marquess*, the one seem'd an ungrateful, the other a tender and constant Lover. Such were my Thoughts when he appear'd at the End of the *Cours*, where he waited for me in a Livery Coach, a Precaution he used to prevent the Place, to which I was going, from being discover'd.

I was so taken up with the Notions just now mentioned, that I receiv'd him with a far different Countenance than formerly ; my Expressions even exceeded what he usually met with from me. His behaviour, instead of making me sensible of my giving a Handle to it, plunged me deeper into the Illusion, which rose from my troubled Mind. I talk'd of the Apartment he had hired for me, as familiarly as if he was my entire Confident. He inform'd me, that till the Furniture for a handsome Apartment was fitted up, I must go into an *Hôtel* already furnish'd, where I should be commodiously situated. I thank'd him in the most obliging Manner for the Pains he had taken in serving me. Alas ! this was Cruelty. My Carriage serv'd only to renew the Wound, the Caprice of Love, rather than my Charms, had made in his Heart, and which reason perhaps might have heal'd in Time. The spouse, dearer to me than Life, excuses this generous Pity. Can any one refuse it to a Person whose conduct truly deserv'd it ?

The *Count* and I supp'd together ; I was very cheerful, and he overjoy'd to observe so great a change. He afterwards own'd, that the Apprehen-

sion he had of my making a Tryal of his Moderation and Sentiments, in order to come to a Resolution about the Monastery, if he had betray'd any Eagerness, alone restrained him twenty Times from throwing himself at my Feet to express the Transports he receiv'd from my Complaisance. How refin'd was such an Apprehension ! how much it encreas'd my Esteem ! Few Men are so reserv'd ; and that Woman is happy, who makes a Friendship with such.

The next Day *St. Fal* conducted me to my Apartment, consisting of four Rooms. My Chamber was so well adorn'd, and so different from what I had at *Versailles*, that I scarce knew the Furniture again : I could not forbear blaming the *Count* for this additional Expence ; he excus'd himself, saying he had not ordered it, but that it was only the remaining Part of the Furniture, which my Lodging at *Versailles* could not contain. His Apologies were always so handsomly turn'd, whenever I found Fault, that I was sometimes vex'd at myself when at a Loss for a Reply. Such is the Advantage of Wit, and no small Share of it is requir'd to prevent the Mortification of making Acknowledgments : this is to oblige doubly.

St. Fal pass'd a part of this Day too with me : he busied himself in remarking to me the Titles of several new Books with which he had augmented my Library, and advis'd me to read, in order, he said, to divert my Thoughts, the better to enable me to judge coolly on what was to be done. He named several much in Vogue, and esteem'd by all Persons of Taste : among several Pamphlets which seem'd new, the Title of one Piece struck me and engag'd my Curiosity ; I enquir'd if the History under the Title of the *Paysan Parvenu* was fictitious or real ? ' I cannot say any thing positive ' as to that (replied *St. Fal*) oftentimes the Heroe ' of such Adventures never existed but in the Author's Imagination ; nevertheless, as to the Book

in question, it may be matter of Fact, or at least
 an artful Criticism on some one who have made
 their own Fortune : many such there are, charm-
 ing *Jenny*, and among them some, who owe their
 Elevation as much to their Virtue, as to a capri-
 cious Turn of Events. But, without entering into
 a Detail of too great a Length and too serious a
 Nature at present, I may venture to affirm, the
 reading of such Books is useful, instructing, and
 proper to form the Mind. Besides, being una-
 voidably interested in reading such amusing Pas-
 sages, Truths are frequently met with, which
 Persons would not take the Trouble to dive into,
 were they not with Art and Delicacy thrown in
 their Way. Proper Expressions not only please,
 but lead to an Imitation of the Virtues proposed as
 a Model ; a Method of instructing often crown'd
 with Success ; one may add, that it has sometimes
 led the Way to a Morality of the greatest Conse-
 quence. To correct Mankind by amusing them,
 is certainly the most agreeable Means, and which
 seldom fail ; the Mind, independent as it is, re-
 volts against the Harshness of rigid Maxims, and
 may be compared, lovely *Jenny*, to the Heart,
 which repines when under the Constraint of im-
 perious Laws, whereas Mildness and Address are
 sure to prevail : happy are they who have attain'd
 the Art.

Whilst *St. Fal* was discoursing thus, I turn'd over
 the *Payfan Parvenu* : when he was silent I read a
 Page, and was charm'd with the Stile, and the sin-
 gular Manner with which the Author lays open the
 deepest Recesses of the Heart. This agreeable Am-
 usement lasted till Supper-time ; nor should I
 have then quitted it, had not *Barbara* inform'd me
 how late it was. The *Count*, who was no more tired
 than myself, took the Advantage of my good Hu-
 mour, and ask'd Leave to stay Supper, a Favour I
 could not prevail on myself to refuse ; not but I

knew very well, it was breaking a little into the strict Rules of Decency. While the Cloth was laying, he ask'd me ' if he was so unfortunate as to be troublesome, or whether I had so little Confidence in him, as not to talk of what was agreeable to me ? ' I must own the Question puzzled me, not imagining the Drift of it. The *Count* was never at a Loss in knowing my Thoughts. ' You are amiable beyond Expression (said he seizing my Hand in a respectful Manner ;) ' two Days I have enjoy'd the Charms of your Conversation, without once mentioning the *Marquess*. ' Saying this, the artful *St. Fal* look'd earnestly at me ; endeavouring, methought, to sound my Heart, and there discover whether I was really indifferent in regard of the *Marquess*, or out of Resentment only forbore to speak of him. My Colour came, my Heart represented the ungrateful Man with all his Charms, and all his Cruelty. " How barbarous are you ! (answer'd I with an Air of Trouble) " why should you remind me of a Man I am desirous, you know, to forget ? What Pleasure can you find in plunging me again into Reflexions, it has cost so dear to tear from my Breast ? Why would you have me think on the *Marquess* ? Does he still remember me ? No, no, dear *Count* (continued I with some Emotion) " there is not the least Appearance of it ; he goes away without seeing me, without giving me the least Hopes of his Return ; he bids me Farewell for ever——Ah ! it's too plain, I am now as indifferent to him, as ever I was dear. Alas ! perhaps at this very Instant he offers his Addresses to another, and vows an eternal Constancy !——' That *Sigh*, that *Alas*, (cried *St. Fal*, interrupting me, to prevent my giving way to Grief) ' informs me of what I wanted to know. Yes, *Jenny*, you are more in Love than you imagine. The *Marquess* will be ever dear, and his Kinsman wretched. You have

' pron
' eight
' Proofs
' yours
' agreea
' What
' What
' Time
' with
' your te
' Smile)
' my We
' nismen
' not inf
' think
' after m
' go and
' Conve
' with a Si
' stances
' you de
' the Fri
' and of
' Pleasur
' ney do
' is not t
' the Na
' Suspend
' speak t
' My Dut
' have b
' vail on
' ations an
' the *Mar*
' hear of
' acquaint
' that wh
' the *Duk*
' Suspicio

pronounced my Sentence, I revere it, and before eight Days are over, will give you convincing Proofs that my Passion for you surpasses that of yours for the *Marquess*, which is in reality saying a great deal.

What the *Count* said, made a deep Impression. "What Proofs so convincing and in so short a Time?" (replied I) "What Relation can they have with the *Marquess*?" "Still more Marks of your tender Passion, (replied *St. Fal* with a forced Smile) 'you would not have been thus curious, had my Words regarded only myself. For your Punishment (added he with an agreeable Air) I shall not inform you, unless I have your Promise not to think of the Monastery, you was so full of, till after my Return.'" "How! (cried I) will you go and leave me before you have settled me in a Convent?" "How obliging (replied *St. Fal* with a Sigh) 'would that Fear be in other Circumstances!——'" "Ah, *Count* (continued I) how can you delight in humbling me? Can you doubt of the Friendship I have for you, which I owe you, and of which you are so worthy? but take not a Pleasure in giving me these Alarms. What Journey do you design? what Mystery is this, which is not to be clear'd up but upon Condition? In the Name of Goodness, keep me no longer in Suspense." "Well! charming *Jenny*, I must speak then, (said *St. Fal* lifting up his Eyes :) My Duty calls me to the Army, where I ought to have been some Days before, but could not prevail on myself to leave you surrounded with Vexations and Troubles. The Mystery is, I shall see the *Marquess*, and in eight Days you may possibly hear of him. That's the Riddle. I am too well acquainted with my Cousin's Character, to doubt, that when he knows you are at a Distance from the *Duke*, and reflects on the Injustice of his own Suspicions, he will expire through Regret for his

- Behaviour towards you ; I dare venture to affirm
- it. Consider, whether such a Reflexion is agree-
- able to me, or that upon it I can leave you with
- a serene Mind.'

How great is the Force of Love in a Heart that is prepossess'd ! No sooner had the *Count* given me Hopes of being still belov'd, and that the *Marquess* might perhaps return again ; my disturb'd Mind was no sooner struck with the charming Illusion, but I imbib'd without measure the Sweetness of such a flattering Idea. I was no longer uneasy at his intended Departure, which before I seem'd to apprehend ; my Thoughts, outstripping the Post, carry *St. Fal* in twenty four Hours to the Army, bring him and the *Marquess* together, overhear their Discourse, are Witnesses of my Lover's Repentance, and grant his Pardon before he sues for it. Supper being serv'd up, very opportunely interrupted a Conversation which began to give me Pain. *St. Fal*, always complaisant, always refinedly polite, pretended not to observe what he too plainly perceiv'd ; he entertain'd me with the Pleasure he propos'd to himself from my Letters, since he had, he said, my Leave to write to me, and was in hopes of my Answers. He avoided mentioning the *Marquess* ; but a Moment before, he was blamed for recalling him to my Mind, whereas now, if I had spoke my Sentiments, I should have quarrell'd with him for being so ready to obey me. Cruel Love ! Fatal Passion ! how dost thou disorder a Heart too weak and sensible to resist thy Power ? That very Instant I was indifferent, and had not for two Days mention'd my Lover, and this without the least Constraint, because I thought him grown indifferent himself. Hope revives me, I believe he still loves me, and on that Account would talk continually of him. May not this be truly stiled *Caprice* ? Do not the Mind and Heart contribute their Share in these Disorders of the

Judgment

Judgm
on such
Events
of the
be little
it were
after t
wrough
can it b
Disorde
of impr
Qualitie
At la
his End
trickle
engaged
ship po
peated
ness, an
ness wit
gone, b
acted of
Effort in
Notwith
Heart w
remembe
ment.
Count, in
not agree
employ
not be d
determin
With thi
Honour,
cerity of
of me, v
on any
seem'd fo
according

Judgment? Can any one wonder after this, that on such a Topick, a History containing Variety of Events has been built? Alas! were Journals taken of the Errors of the Heart and Mind, there would be little Room in Libraries for any other Subject; it were to be hoped, they would be finely touch'd after the Manner in which *M. de Crebillon* has wrought his *Caprices of the Heart and Mind*; nor can it be denied, how odd soever it may seem, that Disorder is the Offspring of Nature. The Manner of improving it, must be the Work of Art and Senie, Qualities rarely found united.

At last *St. Fal* took his Leave; notwithstanding his Endeavours to conceal his Tears, I saw them trickle down; this affected me very much, and engaged me to give him all the Marks of Friendship possible; he was so well satisfied, that he repeated the strongest Assurances of his Disinterestedness, and the Zeal he had to promote my Happiness with the greatest Sincerity. He was no sooner gone, but I order'd him to be called back; I exacted of him, that he should not make the least Effort in my Favour with regard to the *Marquess*. Notwithstanding my Tenderness for him, my little Heart was nettled; haughty as it was, it could not remember the Offence without shewing a Repentment. The Apprehension I was under lest the *Count*, in order to serve me, should take some Steps not agreeable to a Vanity well grounded, made me employ a very singular Precaution; that I might not be deceiv'd, in case my Lover return'd, I was determin'd his Passion should be the only Motive. With this View I made *St. Fal* engage his Word of Honour, and promise to inform me with the Sincerity of a Gentleman, of all that pass'd in regard of me, without suppressing the least Circumstance on any Motive whatsoever. His Answer to this seem'd so sincere, that I did not doubt of his acting according to my Wish. I consented on my Side

to what *St. Fal* demanded, which was, not to make any Alteration in my Way of Life till his Return. It was with Difficulty that I agreed to it; I seem'd to foresee what was to happen.

The Day after the Departure of this amiable Friend, I was terribly dejected. How frightful is Solitude, after an agreeable Companion! It was in vain to have recourse to Work or Reading, every thing was tedious, and no Possibility of amusing myself. Half the Day was spent in Melancholy and Affliction. My only Comfort was the Expectation of hearing soon from the Army, and would willingly, had it been in my Power, have abridg'd the Time, the sooner to have that Satisfaction. The pleasing Hope of my Lover's Return, with which the *Count* had flatter'd me, was continually present in my Mind. What! shall I behold him again tender and constant? said I to myself as often as the Thought occur'd. Shall I have the Happiness of hoping to be his? One Moment I was in hopes, the next I despair'd; in a Word, I could not agree with myself, and when I seriously put the Question, What do I think? I could make no Answer. Doubting, perplex'd, I walk'd backwards and forwards, look'd through the Window, went from one Apartment to the other, and suffer'd more than if I had been employ'd in the most laborious Exercise. Where the Mind is oppress'd, the Body undergoes a great deal.

I supp'd and went to Bed very early, but it was in vain to close my Eyes: twice I put out my Candle, and lighted it as often. In fine, not knowing which way to turn myself, and quite spent, I rose to fetch a Book from my Library; the first I met with was a Pamphlet the *Count* had brought the Day he set out, and, as he said, much in Vogue. I carried this Book to Bed; in reading three or four Pages, I began to interest myself in Favour of the young Lady, whose Story it related; I was much

much aff
was so a
regarded
allow'd
rienne;
between
the Char
de G—
tions; I
Lover, t
G— I
from min
blance,
Characte
escape m

Thus a
Night, a
first Part
been the
charming
happy sho
fible to w
not be ex
thence I
Books.
musement
I resolv'd
Life, said
ceptibly,
Relief is
at last, cl
Night in a
At Ten
man's Vo
Melody a
purpose to
that the P
Treasure,



much affected, I dreaded coming to an End of what was so agreeable. I made a Pause, my Fears soon regarded new Objects. I lost myself, if I may be allow'd the Expression, in Favour of the lovely *Marianne*; methought there was a near Resemblance between our Adventures. She found a Protectrice, the Character she gives of her exactly suited *Madame de G* — Every Page furnish'd Matter for Applications; I stopp'd: Alas! said I, this is me; this Lover, so tender, is the *Marquess*; *Climac M. de G* — How different soever these Adventures were from mine, I was so bent upon finding a Resemblance, that I strain'd the Events, adjusted the Characters, and even the Conversations did not escape me.

Thus agreeably amus'd did I pass a part of the Night, and continued reading till I had finished the first Part. All I had in the World, would have been the Purchase of the following ones. How charming an Author! * cried I to myself, how happy should I be in his Acquaintance! It's impossible to write with so much Wit and Delicacy, and not be exceeding amiable in Conversation. From thence I consider'd the Advantages arising from Books. I found myself quite alter'd by the Amusement I reap'd from so many different Passages. I resolv'd on setting apart a Time for reading; Life, said I to myself, will pass away more imperceptibly, and with less Regret. Such agreeable Relief is more than I could have expected. Sleep, at last, closed these Reflexions, and I pass'd the Night in a Manner which surpass'd my Expectations.

At Ten in the Morning I was wak'd by a Woman's Voice, which was exquisitely fine, and whose Melody and Sweetness was so great, that I rose on purpose to hear it the better. I presently discover'd that the Person, who was Mistress of so great a Treasure, lived in the Apartment over mine; the Windows:

* *M. de Marivaux.*

Windows were open, and going to my own, I could distinguish the Words. Enchanted as I was with this Amusement, I could not think of dressing, for fear of losing the least Part of this Regale. I was always extravagantly fond of Musick, and to this Day it is my favourite Diversion.

When the Singing ceas'd, I dress'd myself, and then gave Directions in the House Affairs ; I was no Novice in them considering my Age, and knew something of Oeconomy. My Aunt, as honest as a Servant could be, yet was an entire Stranger in *Paris*. It's true my Experience was short of hers in things of this Nature, nevertheless I acquitted myself tolerably well.

Several Days pass'd and nothing material occur'd; I had taken an entire Relish for Reading, and found so much Relief from it, that my whole Time in a manner was spent in it. I soon went through all the modern Pieces ; among the Authors which pleas'd me most, *Messieurs de Crebillon* and *de Marivaux* were chiefly distinguish'd. Had it been allowable for a young Woman to seek Acquaintances with Men, I should infallibly have endeavour'd to draw such agreeable Persons to my House ; I envy'd the Happiness of those who enjoy'd their Conversation. Where a Book gains our Favour, the Author commonly comes in for his Share : in a Word, Reading was a Refuge, and often a Pleasure to me. By way of Variety, Musick was sometimes indulged. I had made an Acquaintance with the young Gentlewoman who sung so well, and whose Voice at the very first charm'd me so much. She was a Person of Family, about twenty two, of an infinite deal of Wit, and enticing Sweetness of Temper. She gain'd my Affections from the Beginning, and without examining into her Conduct, I plac'd an entire Confidence in her.

She dined with me almost daily ; and when she miss'd, it was, as she said, that I might do her the same

same Fa
we had
to pass
probabl
Abroad
interrupt
utter S
might
not bee
which b
prudent
Strange
I might
dangero
tricate r
Women
little do
laid for
and this
escape t
pily I c
have les
Heaven
the Dan

One
went to
began t
hearing
without
promis'd
my Imag
this Ne
sung so v
to honou
'extrem
'body l
'which
'discove
'leave n

same Favour. As to the remaining Part of the Day, we had neither of us taken it into our Head to pass it together. I lived so very retired, that probably she would not venture to propose going Abroad; or rather, she did not think proper to interrupt her own Way of Life, to which I was an utter Stranger, and be grave with me, when she might enjoy so much Company; a Motive I had not been acquainted with, but for an Adventure which befell me soon after, and taught me how imprudent a young Woman is who grows familiar with Strangers, particularly of her own Sex; otherwise I might very innocently have been entangled in some dangerous Engagements, without being able to extricate myself from them. What Hazards do young Women run when abandon'd to themselves, and how little do they know of the Snares which may be laid for them! Without a large Share of Discretion, and this supported by the best Advice, they seldom escape the Ambushes prepared for their Ruin. Happily I did not buy this Experience too dear; but I have less Reason to thank my own Discretion, than Heaven, which open'd my Eyes, and discovered the Danger to which I was exposed.

One Evening when the Moon shone very bright I went to the Window for the Benefit of the Air. I began to reflect with great Anxiety on my not hearing from the Army; three Weeks were pass'd without any News from the Count, though he had promis'd to write on his Arrival. I was racking my Imagination, I say, to find out the Cause of this Neglect, when *Mademoiselle Junia*, she that sung so well, came into my Chamber, and ask'd me to honour her with my Company at Supper; 'I'm extremely dull to day (said she) and I know nobody but yourself that can divert a Melancholy which overwhelms me without my being able to discover the Reason: Can you be so cruel as to leave me in it?' The Disposition I was in, so much resembled

resembled what she described, that I very chearfully accepted of her Proposal. 'We'll be a long time at Table, we'll sing, this perhaps may enliven us both, for you seem as grave as myself. A little Disorder should now and then be indulg'd to keep up our Spirits, and in my Opinion (added she) good Cheer is of great Efficacy for that Purpose.' I agreed to what she advanced, and followed her with a kind of Satisfaction at being diverted from my Uneasiness; this drew a thousand Acknowledgments from her in return for my Complaisance.

In effect, the Meal was sprightly, which is not usual between two Women. *Junia's* sparkling Turns of Wit made my laugh very heartily. Nevertheless, I could not sincerely approve of some Expressions she let fall from time to time; as often as this happen'd I look'd very grave; but she banter'd me, mimick'd my Countenance, and by that Means oblig'd me to quit it, rallying me for my Preciseness. 'Are we not alone? (said she) nobody hears us, and may we not, as we are Friends and of the same Sex, make ourselves amends for the severe Restraint in which we are educated, and which Decency obliges us to observe?' *Mademoiselle Junia* was certainly the most artful Creature in the World, as will appear by the following Contrivance: How much ought the Conversation of such a Woman to be dreaded! But to proceed.

As short as our Acquaintance was, she might very well be convinced that I was virtuous: she never saw any Man with me; I lived at my Ease, and said little of my own Affairs. All she could imagine at most, was, that I was a young Widow well provided for, and so much concern'd for the late Loss of a beloved Husband, that I avoided Company. I was one Day at Church with her, and it was no unusual thing for me to be stared at. An Acquaintance of this Gentlewoman's was mightily smitten with me, and to be sure had desir-

ed

ed to be introduced ; to effect this, she had for some Days past often propos'd making a Set at Quadrille in my Apartment. My Complaisance was a sufficient Pretext and natural enough, but my Answer had been so positive on the Subject, and I had so plainly told her, that, excepting herself, I would see no Company, that she did not dare pursue the Project. Her Contrivance to work her Ends will presently appear. When I reflect on my narrow Escape, I tremble to this Day. Heaven inspir'd me, as we shall see.

The artful *Junia*, who aimed to make me very gay, ply'd me frequently with a small Muscadine Wine, which pleased me exceedingly. Notwithstanding my natural Temperance, I could not refrain from this bewitching Liquor. By Degrees I grew very cheerful, and at last went so far as a Song, which I had never done in her Company before. *Junia* was so taken with the Sweetness of my Voice, or dissembled it so well, that I was easily persuaded I deserved the Praises she bestow'd on me. ' Really (said she) a Person loses a great deal that is a Stranger to so charming a Creature; and you are certainly in the right to shun Men's Company, since you have so little Relish for them; otherwise with so much Beauty and so fine a Voice you would never be free from them, they would pursue you every where, and weary you with their continual Importunities.'

I answered her Gallantry, and was not behind hand with her in Compliments. ' Well then (said she, striking her Forehead) ' we'll divert ourselves royally. Do you know I am a little maddish, and my Delight is to appear different from what I am? ' I love to act the Man, and do it better than any one. Ask my Woman, (who was standing by) ' I'll make love to you. I (continued she) ' and I'll lay a Wager you don't know me in my Disguise.' I could not forbear laughing at this new Humour, and

resembled what she described, that I very chearfully accepted of her Proposal. 'We'll be a long time at Table, we'll sing, this perhaps may enliven us both, for you seem as grave as myself. A little Disorder should now and then be indulg'd to keep up our Spirits, and in my Opinion (added she) good Cheer is of great Efficacy for that Purpose.' I agreed to what she advanced, and followed her with a kind of Satisfaction at being diverted from my Uneasiness; this drew a thousand Acknowledgments from her in return for my Complaisance.

In effect, the Meal was sprightly, which is not usual between two Women. *Junia's* sparkling Turns of Wit made my laugh very heartily. Nevertheless, I could not sincerely approve of some Expressions she let fall from time to time; as often as this happen'd I look'd very grave; but she banter'd me, mimick'd my Countenance, and by that Means oblig'd me to quit it, rallying me for my Preciseness. 'Are we not alone? (said she) nobody hears us, and may we not, as we are Friends and of the same Sex, make ourselves amends for the severe Restraint in which we are educated, and which Decency obliges us to observe?' *Mademoiselle Junia* was certainly the most artful Creature in the World, as will appear by the following Contrivance: How much ought the Conversation of such a Woman to be dreaded! But to proceed.

As short as our Acquaintance was, she might very well be convinced that I was virtuous: she never saw any Man with me; I lived at my Ease, and said little of my own Affairs. All she could imagine at most, was, that I was a young Widow well provided for, and so much concern'd for the late Loss of a beloved Husband, that I avoided Company. I was one Day at Church with her, and it was no unusual thing for me to be stared at. An Acquaintance of this Gentlewoman's was mightily smitten with me, and to be sure had desired

ed to be
some Dr
Quadrill
was a f
Answer
had so p
would se
sue the
Ends wil
narrow l
inspir'd r
The a
gay, ply
Wine, w
standing
frain fro
grew ver
Song, w
before.
my Voice
tily perfu
on me.
deal tha
and yo
Compar
otherwi
you wo
pursue
their co
I answ
and with
triking h
ly. Do
Delight
I love t
any one.
I'll mak
lay a W
could n
ed

ed to be introduced ; to effect this, she had for some Days past often propos'd making a Set at Quadrille in my Apartment. My Complaisance was a sufficient Pretext and natural enough, but my Answer had been so positive on the Subject, and I had so plainly told her, that, excepting herself, I would see no Company, that she did not dare pursue the Project. Her Contrivance to work her Ends will presently appear. When I reflect on my narrow Escape, I tremble to this Day. Heaven inspir'd me, as we shall see.

The artful *Junia*, who aimed to make me very gay, ply'd me frequently with a small Muscadine Wine, which pleased me exceedingly. Notwithstanding my natural Temperance, I could not refrain from this bewitching Liquor. By Degrees I grew very cheerful, and at last went so far as a Song, which I had never done in her Company before. *Junia* was so taken with the Sweetness of my Voice, or dissembled it so well, that I was easily persuaded I deserved the Praises she bestow'd on me. ' Really (said she) a Person loses a great deal that is a Stranger to so charming a Creature; and you are certainly in the right to shun Men's Company, since you have so little Relish for them; otherwise with so much Beauty and so fine a Voice you would never be free from them, they would pursue you every where, and weary you with their continual Importunities.'

I answered her Gallantry, and was not behind hand with her in Compliments. ' Well then (said she, striking her Forehead) ' we'll divert ourselves royally. Do you know I am a little maddish, and my Delight is to appear different from what I am? I love to act the Man, and do it better than any one. Ask my Woman, (who was standing by) I'll make love to you. I (continued she) ' and I'll lay a Wager you don't know me in my Disguise.' I could not forbear laughing at this new Humour, and

and assured her, that whatever Shape she appear'd in, she would always be agreeable to me. 'We will try that,' said she. Just as she was speaking, somebody knock'd at the Door. 'Eh, good God! (cried she) 'who is this come to interrupt us? Go see (continued she to her Chambermaid) I am not at Home to anybody, but my Friend *St. Clare*. Her I'll admit of, she is as mad as myself; but as for any other, mum.

This Order made me easy, I was apprehensive of Company, for besides that I was all undressed, I had laid it down as a Rule to see nobody. What *Junia* pretended to guess, came to pass; it was the Friend she mentioned, she was very agreeable, and we soon came acquainted. 'Thou art come very seasonably (said *Junia*;) thou wilt partake of the Comedy I am going to act, and shalt judge as well as the fair Widow.' The Gentlewoman enquir'd very gravely what we were going to do, and being informed, "You can't imagine (said she to me very joyfully) "how diverting she is in Men's Clothes: No, her Humour is beyond Expression. "About six Months ago, she was thus disguised in the Country, made Love for three Days to a very pretty Woman, and managed her Addresses so well, as to make a Conquest; the unraveling of the Plot was excellent. The Country Gentlewoman was so disappointed at the Metamorphosis, that she took to her Bed. She had always protested against Matrimony, but this mad Creature gave her such a hankering after it, that she very fairly took unto her." This Story made me laugh heartily, and inclined me to judge by myself if she acted her Part so well, as they pretended. I did not wait long, the Gentleman soon made his Appearance.

He began with an easy Air throwing himself sometimes at my Feet, sometimes at the Stranger's. He wore a very handsome Mask, a Precaution I imagin'd *Junia* had taken to make the Scene appear

pear
Disgu
Beside
in my
a serio
reveng
this ap
near a
thing,
to the
say ver
"cont
"med
"who
This
lour;
much
picious
an Inte
ever, o
I spok
Suspici
a back
thence
diately
tancy,
tion, w
quainta
Corresp
I wa
bara, v
and ha
the Do
but I v
ed hear
her ow
Never
at the
my bel

pear more natural. The Confidence I had in the Disguise prevented my suspecting any foul Play. Besides, *St. Clare* confirmed me by her Example in my Security. When I put the Mask away in a serious Manner, he pretended to resent it, and revenge himself by preferring *St. Clare* to me. All this appeared so natural, that I was imposed on for near an Hour. But at last I began to mistrust something, when under pretence of addressing himself to the treacherous *St. Clare*, I could hear him say very distinctly; “ *She is a lovely Creature; but contrive some Means of putting an End to the Comedy. I can hold out no longer; nor do I see to what purpose.* ”

This surpris’d me prodigiously, and made me colour; I found out the Contrivance, but was so much Mistress of myself as not to betray my Suspicions. I plaid cunning on my Side, and rose with an Intention to slip away, but was prevented; however, on alledging a Necessity for withdrawing, (and I spoke out as if I mistrusted nothing, to give no Suspicion,) the Chamber-maid conducted me into a back Room; there was private Door open’d from thence upon the Stairs, which I knew, and immediately made my Escape with the utmost Precipitancy, thanking Heaven as I ran, for my Preservation, with a firm Resolution to make no more Acquaintances of my own head, and to break off all Correspondence with so dangerous a Friend.

I was scarce got down, but was pursued. *Barbara*, whom I prompted, said, I was going to Bed, and had forbid her to let in any one. *Junia* at the Door used all Endeavours to have it opened, but I was not to be prevailed on; and she returned heartily mortified, I believe, to be the Dupe of her own Plot.

Nevertheless, instead of going to Bed, I watch’d at the Keyhole, to be ascertain’d of what I suspected: my belief was, that *Junia* had substituted a Man in her

her Place, doubtless to give him an Opportunity of being acquainted. I was not mistaken; I discern'd by the Light of a Flambeau, which a Servant carried, the Clothes of him who acted the supposed Part. He seem'd young and handsome, and was leading *St. Clare*, who too be sure was in the Secret, for they stopped opposite to my Door, and, by what I heard, I had Reason to think the Gentleman was much taken with me. This made me resolve to be very circumspect for the future against such Adventures. However, this was not the last.

The next Day *Junia* came to see me, but could not get Admittance, and might plainly see I was appris'd of her intended Project. She wrote to me; her Letter was return'd unopened. She talk'd with my Aunt, and told her to inform me, that she was much surpris'd, I should quarrel with her on Account of a harmless Frolick. All this was lost Labour, and I was so resolute in my Conduct, that at last she thought fit not to molest me any longer.

But the Spark who had taken so much pains, would not desist: the more Difficulty, the more ardent the Lover, as it usually happens. He wrote Letters, came to the Door in twenty different Disguises, without any Success. I was always on my guard in Person, mistrusting *Barbara's* Simplicity, and therefore it was no easy matter to surprize me.

Being at work one Day in my Chamber, there was thrown in, doubtless from *Junia's* Window, a Packet sealed up, which being very heavy fell with some Noise; I took it up, and found it directed for me; besides a Letter inclos'd, as I imagin'd, there was certainly a large Sum in Gold. I blush'd, and knew not how to behave. What could I do? To carry it back myself to *Junia*, was what they aim'd at. If I sent it by my Aunt, they might either pretend I kept it, or take an Opportunity some Days after to demand it, and under that

pre-

Pretext
so much

I spe
differen
I sent
ter to a
fally kn
immedi
I did n
pliance

My
gan to
heard i
fons ou
a Hand
often re
to enqu
I was f
Enquir
owning
Exhort
depend
my vir
ledged
able In
cumstan
to obli
terrified
behave
man I e
much
pect, i
knowin
the tim
any th
to a y
greatest
versatio

Pretext force a Visit upon me, which I endeavour'd so much to avoid.

I spent above an Hour thinking on a thousand different things, and at last came to a Resolution. I sent *Barbara* to the Parish Church with a Letter to a discreet Curate, whose Probity was universally known: I begg'd the Favour of seeing him immediately on an Affair of the last Consequence. I did not in the least doubt of his speedy Compliance.

My Aunt's Back was scarce turn'd, when I began to reflect on what I had done. I had always heard it laid down as a Maxim, that prudent Persons ought never to give Men of a certain Cloth a Handle to meddle in their Affairs, there being often reason to repent it afterwards. It was natural to enquire who I was; my Youth, and the Charms I was flattered with, might occasion Questions and Enquiries. And what Answer could I make? In owning the Truth, I might draw upon myself Exhortations and Remonstrances. Besides, could I depend on being believed, and the Asseverations of my virtuous Disposition admitted? If I acknowledged who I was, I must expect no very favourable Interpretations to be pass'd on my easy Circumstances, and a superiour Authority employ'd to oblige me to return to my Parents. This Thought terrified me; I resolv'd to be very reserved, and to behave in such a manner with regard to the Clergyman I expected, as to give him no hold. I reckon'd much on the good Character I had Reason to expect, if my way of Life should be enquired into, knowing I could not be taxed with any thing from the time I came into the House. Nobody knew any thing of me, which is no small Advantage to a young Woman, whose Reputation is in its greatest Lustre when it furnishes nothing for Conversation.

The

The Clergyman follow'd my Aunt. As soon as he came, I inform'd him of the Difficulty I was in, and the Occasion of it. His Behaviour was such as gave me great Satisfaction; he heard what I said, and did not seem inquisitive after more than I was inclin'd to acquaint him withall. This gain'd my Confidence, Esteem and Respect. He commended my Conduct very much, and assured me, I had nothing to fear from their Attempts: he exhorted me to avoid seeing any Company that I could not depend on, and lamented the Dangers those were expos'd to, who acted otherwise; the Ruin of many, as he assured me, was owing entirely to it. Without trespassing on Charity, he said, the Person's Character, who lived in the Apartment above me, was suspected, and consequently that I ought to break off all Commerce with her.

This discreet Clergyman carried away the sealed Packet, and left me much edified with his Behaviour. What Methods he took, I know not, but I never heard any more of *Janina* or her Companions.

I thought myself very happy in having employ'd so efficacious a Remedy, and returned Heaven my thanks for its Success.

The following Day was an *Æra* of new Crosses: I received two Letters, one from the Army, the other from *Versailles*.

Notwithstanding my Earnestness to hear some Tidings of the inconstant *Marquess*, Curiosity prevail'd on me to open the second; in reality, it was very extraordinary to receive a Letter from those Parts; besides that I had no Correspondence with any one there, nobody knew how to direct to me, excepting *Melicourt*, and I knew him too well to doubt his Discretion, and yet it was wrote at length. This surpris'd me, and I resolv'd to clear up the Mystery; but how was I struck to find it came from the old *Marquess*! It was as follows.

I N v
ever
pass unde
what yo
will alar
from an
easy, I
and am
Prejudice
your Hap
is an En
his Wor
which Fe
Paris;
own Fau
of the Va
to it, wh
and you

The re
of Trem
pierced t
pity on m
Alteratio
signs? H
py? Alas
to get ri
Father.
with this
Generosit
manner:
Son shoul
a Conduc
have exp
How cou
Aversion

IN vain do you fly me, charming Jenny; wherever you hide yourself, or whatever Quality you pass under, I shall always know where you are and what you are about. I easily guess how much this will alarm you, and the Reflexions which will arise from an Accident so unexpected: But, make yourself easy, I am more in your Interest than you imagine, and am so far from turning my Knowledge to your Prejudice, that I am resolved to be the first in fixing your Happiness. Remember, a Man of my Character is an Enemy to Deceit, and cannot be worse than his Word; consequently, beware of taking any Steps which Fear may suggest. To morrow I shall be at Paris; I shall wait on you, and it will be your own Fault, if you do not receive convincing Proofs of the Value I set on your Virtue: I am no Stranger to it, which is no small matter. One Trial more, and you will know how much value I you.

The Marquess of L. V.

The reading of this Letter threw me into a Fit of Trembling, dubious as I was what to do, and pierced to my very Soul. Heavens, cried I, have pity on me and assist me! What means this sudden Alteration? What can be the old Marquess's Designs? How can he contribute to make me happy? Alas! I am certainly betrayed by his Son, who, to get rid of me at once, sacrifices me to his Father. It is certainly so; the Parent, satisfied with this, lays aside his Hatred, and either thro' Generosity or Policy, will settle me in such a manner as may prevent any Accident, in case his Son should happen to relent. But how cruel is such a Conduct! continued I in Tears. Could I ever have expected so much Barbarity from a Loyer? How could he foresee, that his Father's Threats and Aversion would give place to Generosity?

I was so taken up with these Reflexions, that I forgot St. Fal's Letter, which had been so long expected and so earnestly desired. At last I open'd it. A fresh Subject of Astonishment and Tears.

I Have deferr'd writing from Day to Day, lovely Jenny, in hopes of sending you something material. The Apprehension of making you uneasy by too long a Delay prevails on me to write, tho' I have nothing but disagreeable News to send. I promised to hide nothing from you; otherwise would not acquaint you, that I did not meet with the Marquess when I arrived at the Camp, and that he is not as yet return'd from an Expedition, on which, at his own Request, he was sent; this gives great Uneasiness to all his Friends, lest he should be taken Prisoner. His Servants, whom I have question'd, as well as several Officers, assure me he came hither very melancholy, though he strove in vain to hide it: it is suppos'd, he is chagrined, and that in order to divert his Uneasiness, he procured this Command. I was not at a loss to guess his Affliction. You cannot be sensible, Mademoiselle, of the great Part you bear in it; be not, however, too much concern'd, we may have some Account of this dear Relation. I shall not fail to communicate it to you instantly. It's generally thought the Campaign will be but short, and that after a Battle, which is continually look'd for and much desired, we shall be sent into Quarters: I please myself with the Notion, since it will bring me nearer to you; and I think there cannot be a greater Pleasure than to see you, nor Merit than to deserve your Esteem.

From the Camp.

ST. FAL.

Our Attachment to a beloved Object never exerts itself with greater Force, than when we are on the point of losing it. My Notion of War was certainly very imperfect; yet no sooner did

I kno
but
Horro
am I
am I
one u
the gr
underg
and ef
Chagri
to just
Innoce
him ca
my Sa
I sha
furnish
O Read
therto t
Patience
away, a
piness w
too dear
Altho
ques's V
when he
of the g
now acq
a greater
far as to
resolved
of my Bi
dient I c
"Lord,
and pres
"send
"made?
"Countr
"to fall
"of you
VOL. I

I know that the *Marquess's* Life was in Danger, but my Imagination represented it with all its Horrors. O Heaven! cried I all in Tears, why am I thus overwhelm'd on all Sides at once? How am I to survive it? What can so many Afflictions one upon another portend? Do they not presage the greatest of Misfortunes? But I am prepar'd to undergo every thing, provided my Lover be safe, and escape the Dangers to which his Courage and Chagrin expose him. How unfortunate was I, not to justify myself before his Departure! Perhaps my Innocence might have restored him to me, and made him careful of a Life, he ought to preserve for my Sake.

I shall not relate all the Expostulations my Grief furnish'd on this occasion. Why should I tire you, O Reader, with the Recital of my Tears? Hitherto they have been but too plentiful; a little Patience, the time will come, when they will be wiped away, and this Truth demonstrated, that the Happiness which Virtue procures for us, can never be too dearly bought.

Altho' I had Time to prepare for the old *Marquess's* Visit, I found myself terribly confounded when he appeared. His Presence made me sensible of the great Distance between us, knowing he was now acquainted with my Origin. Can Pride receive a greater Check? However, I took upon me so far as to conquer my Blushes and Confusion. I resolved to be the first in mentioning the Meanness of my Birth, in order to prevent him; this Expedient I owe to my Vanity. "Is it possible, my Lord, (said I receiving him with great Respect, and presenting a Chair) "that you should condescend to see me after the Discovery you have made? What Comparison is there between a Country Girl, one who has been so unhappy as to fall under your Displeasure, and a Nobleman of your Rank? Whence comes such a Distinction?"

' on which I have no ways deserved ?"
 ' Let us have no more of that, lovely *Jenny* (said
 ' the *Marquess* making me sit down :) I have no
 ' longer the Reason of Complaint, I had formerly
 ' against you ; and that Virtue, of which I have
 ' received convincing Proofs, has created a due Re-
 ' gard for one who is so worthy of it. We'll say
 ' nothing of your Birth : not but I was mightily
 ' taken with your candid Acknowledgment ; a
 ' stroke that does not want its Force, nor escape my
 ' Observation. A mean Birth is the capricious Ef-
 ' fect of Chance, never to be called in mind, but
 ' when Vice deforms it; whereas Prudence and noble
 ' Actions strip it of all that is contemptible, and cast
 ' a Lustre upon it, not inferior to that of Kings,
 ' when no false Step is made in the thorny Paths
 ' of Virtue. I shall say no more on this Head ;
 ' you having, my dear Girl, less need of Instructions
 ' than others, as your Education has been very ex-
 ' traordinary. What I have to say is of a different
 ' Nature ; but before I explain myself any farther,
 ' I desire you will tell me, with that Candour so
 ' becoming Virtue and Honour, upon what Terms
 ' you are with my Son ? I have Reasons for asking
 ' this Question, and if your Answer prove satis-
 ' factory, it will lay an Obligation on me, and you
 ' shall never repent having explain'd yourself on a
 ' Subject I have more at Heart than you imagine.
 ' Truth and a thorough Confidence in me, carry a
 ' greater weight in my Judgment than any other
 ' Qualifications.

When the old *Marquess* wrote his Intention of
 making me a Visit, I expected to suffer very much
 from the Conversation ; but I little thought it would
 turn on such an important Subject : I was the more
 terrified, being attack'd in the most sensible Part.
 All Evasions appear'd useless ; I had one of the
 subtlest of Men to deal with, whose Penetration was
 surprising. While he spoke what I have mention'd,

his

his E
 with
 could
 noth
 ed to
 one o
 faulte
 "
 a Mo
 " dea
 " tie
 " He
 " Me
 " wh
 " thi
 " inst
 " I di
 " cap
 " fer'
 " dar
 " cien
 " my
 " to d
 " not
 " ence
 The
 Manne
 ' char
 ' bles,
 ' On y
 ' me fi
 ' same
 ' witha
 ' and S
 ' for no
 ' either
 ' you h
 ' ture,
 ' ble I

his Eyes were fix'd upon me, and he seem'd to search with me the secret Recesses of my Heart. How could I withstand so terrifying an Assault? There was nothing left but to act with the Sincerity, he pretended to value so much, if I propos'd to succeed with one of his Turn, and that Method I took. One never falters in speaking the Truth.

"It would be in vain, my Lord (answer'd I after a Moment's Pause) "to deny that your Son has been
 "dear to me; he is Master of such endearing Qualities, and which bespeak so much Probity, that my
 "Heart could not possibly resist so large a Share of
 "Merit. I should be wanting to that Sincerity, of
 "which you appear so jealous, if I dissimbled on
 "this Occasion. I might employ the Word *Esteem*
 "instead of *Love*, but I will not impose upon you;
 "I did *love* your Son with all the Sincerity I am
 "capable of; and had not his late Behaviour interfer'd, I might still preserve the same Regards: I
 "dare not say they are no more; I am not sufficiently acquainted with myself, to know perfectly
 "my secret Sentiments. It is to no purpose for me
 "to dwell any longer on this Subject, as I can add
 "nothing more to what I have said; your Experience may perhaps make greater Discoveries."

The old *Marquess* seem'd transported at my sincere Manner of expressing myself. 'You are exceeding
 'charming (said he) and my Esteem for you redoubles, of which I will give you convincing Proofs.
 'On your Side, continue to speak the Truth. Tell
 'me first what your Designs are, and then, with the
 'same Sincerity, own from whom you receive wherewithal to furnish your Expences. Whilst my Son
 'and *St. Fal* were here, I easily believe you wanted
 'for nothing: But, suppose you never hear more of
 'either of them, how will you contrive to go on as
 'you have begun? Look upon me, my pretty Creature, as your Friend. Banish that Fear and Trouble I see in you, there is no Occasion for them.

‘ Did I not truly interest myself in your Behalf, I
 ‘ should not enquire into these Particulars.’ “ Alas!
 ‘ my Lord, (replied I with a Sigh) you remind me
 ‘ of the Imprudence of my Conduct, for which my
 ‘ Reason has often reproach’d me. It was with some
 ‘ Difficulty your Nephew prevail’d on me to accept
 ‘ of the Tokens, by which his Generosity shew’d it-
 ‘ self in my Regard. Some time ago I resolv’d to
 ‘ spend my Days in a Monastery, and more than
 ‘ once I have pressed him to crown the Work, by
 ‘ assisting me in the Execution of that Design.”
 ‘ You always talk of *St. Fal*, whom you don’t love,
 (cried the *Marquess*, slyly interrupting me) ‘ and never
 ‘ once mention my Son in all this Provision. Yet, it’s
 ‘ more natural to attribute your little Revenue to
 ‘ him than to my Nephew. The Advantage of being
 ‘ belov’d by him ——— “ My Lord, I tell you the
 ‘ Truth, (replied I, interrupting in my Turn;) I
 ‘ will not absolutely say, that the *Marquess* has no
 ‘ Share in what has been done for me; but this I
 ‘ am positive in, that what I have received hither-
 ‘ to, has been from your Nephew’s Hands; and
 ‘ under what Title would you imagine? As so
 ‘ much lent, for so he generously called it, to be
 ‘ repaid if ever Fortune should put it in my Power.
 ‘ A Train of Events, continually alarming me,
 ‘ have thus far prevented my coming to some Re-
 ‘ solution ———” “ Good God! my dear Girl,
 (cried the *Marquess*) ‘ I don’t pretend to put you
 ‘ upon justifying yourself; you owe me no such De-
 ‘ ference; your Conduct is without Reproach, as I
 ‘ have been well satisfied a great while; and so far
 ‘ from wishing you were shut up in a Monastery,
 ‘ I would be the first to oppose it. Excuse, lovely
 ‘ *Jenny*, the perplexing Questions I put to you;
 ‘ it is in order to fix upon something in your Re-
 ‘ gard, and to justify that Esteem I conceived for
 ‘ you the first Moment we were acquainted. This
 ‘ Candour, this Sincerity, which I have now ex-
 ‘ perienched,

'perienced, convince me that your Sentiments place
 'you in a Rank not inferior to Women of the best
 'Quality. I beg I may be favour'd with your
 'Friendship, and have your Leave to cultivate it. I
 'have great Designs in your Behalf; give me but
 'Time to bring them to Perfection; in the mean
 'while, go on as you have begun; I come often to
 'Paris, sometimes spend whole Weeks there, and
 'then shall be a constant Visitor: be easy as to the
 'Time to come; Care will be taken. I am oblig'd
 'to leave you at present, but in two Days you may
 'depend on hearing from me.' Saying these Words,
 which surpris'd me extremely, the old *Marquess* rose,
 was very complaisant on the Subject of my Shape
 and Charms; adding, 'he often thought of my fine
 'Neck, that he intended to invite me to Dinner, to
 'have the Pleasure of hearing me sing again.' After
 a great deal more of the like nature, he left me
 much astonish'd at what had pass'd.

In effect, what could I divine? Was it natural
 to think that the very Man, who had express'd him-
 self against me with so much Bitterness, was so sud-
 denly changed? Had he not endeavour'd to secure
 me in a Convent for Life? Was I not still the same
Jenny, that little Country Girl, who had engaged
 the Son in vexatious Affairs, and oblig'd the Father
 to employ his utmost Interest? And since that, had
 I not impos'd upon him under a feign'd Name?
 Whence therefore should come such a sudden Altera-
 tion? Could my Charms extend their Empire over
 the Father as well as the Son? If this Piece of Va-
 nity might be indulg'd, had I not greater Reason to
 dread this Nobleman than ever? It could not be im-
 puted as a Crime if I shun'd him heretofore, and a-
 voided falling into his Hands; Self-preservation is
 always natural: But should I not be justly con-
 demn'd, if I accepted of a Reconciliation, which
 doubtless was offer'd with some View, perhaps in-

compatible with Reputation and Virtue? Cruel Alternative! How was I perplex'd!

The Day was spent with weighing these Things in my Mind; yet, notwithstanding my Apprehensions, a blind Confidence carried it in favour of this Nobleman. Why should he deceive me? said I to myself; and if his Views are criminal, why would he extol my Virtue and Conduct? Ought I not rather to imagine, it is owing to them that I have gained his Esteem? and since he praises me so much on that Account, is it not to encourage me to continue? He mentions a happy Settlement, and throws out obscure Hints: How do I know but he has his Reasons for it? To be sure he has, said I, confirming myself in the Notion; Time will effect it. If my Conjectures are groundless, Heaven, which has hitherto protected me, and to which I will ever have Recourse, will not abandon me. Thus did I come to a Resolution.

My Thoughts now more at Liberty, I was going to answer *St. Fal's* Letter, when the Bell rung: I listen'd to hear who my Aunt talk'd to; a Voice, which struck me to the very Soul, made me look through the Key-hole. Heavens! what a Condition was I in! I immediately knew my Father and Mother embracing my Aunt. At first, I was running to throw myself into their Arms; but in endeavouring it, I was so much transported, that finding my Feet fail me, and fearing I should fall on the Floor, I threw myself into a great Chair, where I was an Hour without coming to myself. The Tenth Part will account for this unexpected Visit, and show how much Chance interferes in the Occurrences of Life.

PART X.



IT was lucky for me, that my Affection towards those who had given me Life, occasioned the Emotion mentioned in the preceding Part ; otherwise, I should have imprudently discover'd myself, and it was not yet Time. What was employ'd in recovering me from my Disorder, made me foresee the Consequences of what I was upon the point of doing. Doubtless, in acknowledging my Parents, I should lay myself under an Obligation, either of keeping them with me, or following them home to our Cottage ; either of which would be equally perplexing to them, and myself ; I think it needless to give the Reasons, they may be easily imagin'd. I behaved with such Complaisance to my Aunt in every thing, excepting this Particular, as made her Life so easy, and my Regard for her was so great, that I seem'd more to belong to her than she to me ; the secret Comfort of an unquestionable Witness of my Conduct, and who was one Day to appear in my Behalf. If my Intentions had been bad, I should have been very careful how I fitted myself with such a Cap ; but I wanted her only for Form's Sake, thank God ; Heaven preserved in my Heart the Love of Virtue, with which I had been born, and I pray'd every Day with Fervour for Grace to persist in these good Intentions : Such Prayers are acceptable to God, and he seldom refuses to hear them.

When I was perfectly recover'd, I desir'd extremely to see my Father and Mother; I was very sure they would not know me, Time had made such an Alteration in my Features and Behaviour; I was so much grown, and my Dress was so different from what they had seen, that I was easy upon that Head. With this Assurance, I rung my Bell; it was Dinner-time, and I very naturally call'd for it. My good Aunt coming into the Room seem'd perplex'd: Notwithstanding the Familiarity I us'd her with, I had infus'd, I don't know why, a Reserve, not to say more, which often gave me Pain. I ask'd her, what was the Matter? She hesitated: encouraging her, "Have you broke any thing?" feign'd I; "well, there's no great Harm done." One familiar Question always sufficed to put her in heart; accordingly she own'd, she apprehended my Anger, because she had wrote to her Brother and Sister to come and see her at their Convenience; and as she had not acquainted me with it, she was afraid to tell me, that, having Business at *Paris*, they took this Opportunity, and were actually in the House; that I ought however to pardon her, because she had only sent for them, to let 'em know the Happiness she enjoy'd in my Service. "I am glad, (answer'd I) "that you are content, and like your Place; I wish your Happiness was still greater: and far from taking it ill that your Relations are come, I am pleas'd at it; I must see them, and desire they would dine with me." "Ah! Madam, you are too good (cried *Barbara*;) "it is not for such as they to be so much honour'd." "Do as you are bid (replied I;) bring them to me, "I'll talk with them; they shall know, what you said of me, is true." *Barbara* was so pleas'd with this, that she flew to acquaint my Parents. My Heart was in an Agitation, tho' an agreeable one, nor was it without Difficulty that I suppress'd its Motions, seeing those to whom I owed my Life

I suf
proac
wha
At
them
Art,
Inferi
is to
descen
being
serve
The P
and it
get ou
made
Villag
at the
the on
and it
pear'd
and tol
"right,
"Room
"she ha
"Face
and info
Masters
Father
become
"with
Said I,
saying th
a Smile,
He told
"went;
"natur
"had qu
"time sh

I suffer'd from the Respect with which they approach'd me ; I even blamed myself, and I did what I could to put an end to it.

At last, by Dint of Caresses, I prevail'd with them to sit, and grow a little more familiar. The Art, which I have often experienc'd, of giving our Inferiors a Freedom and Confidence in speaking, is to put ourselves on a Level with them, and to descend to their Rank : Altho' this was far from being my Case, at present I was obliged to observe the Maxim with my Father and Mother. The Prejudice of my Superiority made them silent, and it had been impossible otherwise for me to get out of them, what I had a Mind to know. I made them possess themselves, by talking of their Village : I pretended to have pass'd some Months at the Lady's House, to whom it belong'd ; it was the only Method of bringing them to Discourse, and it succeeded. My Mother on hearing this, appear'd like a Person who is recollecting somebody, and told me ' it must be at *Madame la Comtesse de* ——— where she had seen me ; that I had let her 'right, and that ever since she had been in the 'Room, she had been revolving in her Mind, where 'she had the Honour to see me, so much did my 'Face strike her.' My Father said the same thing, and inform'd me how their Village had chang'd Masters since the young Lady's Marriage, whose Father died of an Apoplexy. I asked what was become of his Wife ? he answer'd me, " she liv'd " with her Daughter, call'd *Madame d'Estival*." Said I, ' Is she as ill humour'd as ever ?' On my saying this, my Father look'd at my Mother with a Smile, as much as to say, the Lady knows her. He told me, " he plainly saw I knew how Matters " went ; that there never was in the World a worse " natur'd Woman than her we talk'd of ; that she " had quarell'd twice with her Husband ; the third " time she carried things to such a Length, that he

“ parted from her ; that, unfortunately for him, he
 “ had put so much in her Power, that this Separation
 “ left him in ill Circumstances ; but he chose to
 “ lose all rather than pass his Days with so worth-
 “ less a Woman.” He said likewise, “ she liv’d a
 “ League from *Paris*, whither she always came to
 “ spend the Winter, and that every body, even her
 “ own Servants, held her in Detestation.”

I had but too much Reason to complain of this Woman, not to be curious concerning what regarded her. In vain we flatter ourselves that we forgive, the Interior always retains an Acrimony against those who have offended us ; and let us boast ever so much of our Heroism, we cannot help feeling a Joy, when we hear some disagreeable Adventure has happen’d to an Enemy. What my Father had said relating to *Madame Destival*, of whom I have often spoke under the Name of *Mademoiselle d’Elbieux*, and whom I shall mention again in the End of these Memoirs, made me blush a little, and bringing to my Remembrance all the Uneasiness she had given me, I was not sorry to hear the Ill laid to her Charge ; by this Means I thought myself reveng’d of this bad Woman. It was, no doubt, this Motive that engaged me to ask my Father, to give me the History of her Marriage, and inform me of all that had come to his Knowledge on that Subject : He would not be ask’d twice, in spite of his rustick Delivery, I did not lose a Tittle of it, and tho’ something coarse, still the Picture bore a great Likeness. I have such a Pleasure in an Opportunity of letting the haughty *Mademoiselle d’Elbieux*, at present *Madame Destival*, know I have not forgot all the Vexations she brought upon me, that I even snatch at it : Here is her History ; she will infallibly know herself again ; and if she have one Grain of Equity left, she will be obliged to own, that tho’ I know how to take my Revenge, I have done it with Moderation in her Regard.

Of all the Lovers who had been attracted either by the Charms or Riches of *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux*, there remained but one; her haughty Behaviour, oftentimes heighten'd into Insolence, had drove away the rest. Can one imagine her Malice to have been so great, as to set her Admirers often together by the Ears? She found a Pleasure, worthy only of herself, in exasperating them with carrying Stories, and even in bringing them to the last Extremities; above ten Duels were placed to her Account, during her Father's Life, which drew upon her his severest Treatment; but to no Effect. She had a bad Heart, nothing was capable of making it better: As long as *M. le Conte de N——* liv'd, she kept within Bounds, because she fear'd him; his Eyes were no sooner clos'd, but she gave a Loose to her wicked Disposition, as will appear from what follows. The faithful Lover, whom I have just now mention'd, was nam'd *Monsieur Desfival*, he was a Gentleman about forty, his Fortune moderate, which he sought to improve by marrying. *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* was rich, a proper Match, and the more so by her Brother's retiring into a Convent, as is said elsewhere. This Gentleman's Estate lay four Leagues from the Castle of the *Countess of N——*; the Neighbourhood had facilitated his Acquaintance with the Mother and Daughter, and flatter'd him with Hopes of succeeding one Day or other in his Pursuits. It must be observ'd that this young Lady had an Air of Sweetness which captivated at first Sight. *Monsieur Desfival*, who was handsome and well-shap'd, had been so well receiv'd by her, that he thought himself too soon sure of the Happiness to which he aspir'd. How moderate ought the Judgment to be in such Cases! Nothing is so deceitful as the Countenance; but of this hereafter; let us return to the Story.

Mademoiselle d'Elbieux took no Notice of any but this new Lover, and despised all the rest for some Days: Him we speak of, excell'd his Competitors by an Air of Nobleness and Grandeur which was natural to him; add to this, that he was of an easy complying Temper, and, in order to please her, condescended to be a Slave to her Capriciousness. *Monsieur Destival* was bent on marrying her; Interest made him surmount every thing; to make his Fortune, 'twas necessary to supplant his Competitors, and there was nothing he did not undergo to succeed.

In the Portrait I gave of *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux*, in my second Part, I said she had Wit, and 'twas true: She soon found out the Views of her new Lover, and without examining whether she was in the Right, she resolv'd to gratify her natural Malignity: The better to secure him, great Regard was shewn, and as soon as she thought him smitten, and that Love and Interest were united, she threw off the Mask, and resign'd herself entirely up to her Caprice and Humour; always restless and mischievous, she could not bear to dissemble long.

The Countess of N——, her Mother, lov'd the World, as I have said elsewhere: and tho' somewhat in Years, was amorously inclined. *Mr. Destival*, without any other Design but that of rendring her favourable to his Desires, had not been backward in making his Court to her in his first Visits; and finding things went well, by the gracious Manner he was receiv'd, he continu'd to render himself agreeable, in which he had very good Success. *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux*, who soon perceiv'd her Mother's growing Passion, took a malignant Joy in augmenting it, and throwing *Mr. Destival* into the most ticklish Perplexity: 'There is but one Way of obliging my Mother to be favourable to you, (said she to him one Day in the Garden:) She

has

has hitherto rejected all the Offers that have been made, because not one of those who have done me the Honour to address me, could find out my dear Mother's Foible: Continue to make your Court to her; let her imagine, if you please, that you give her the Preference; if you are lucky enough to make her believe so, no doubt but I shall soon be yours. Was not this enough to redouble the Ardor of Mr. *Destival*? Nothing could be greater than it was, and every body believed him in Love with the Mother. The *Countess de N—* was mistaken among the rest; Self-Love was easily flatter'd, her Heart was struck, Gratitude press'd it; she had been formerly compassionate, now-a-days we are less severe upon the Article of Deceit: After some Struggle, she resolv'd to own to her Lover, he was not indifferent. *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* perceived by her Mother's Pensiveness, what pass'd in her Breast; she was frequently treated with Severity, because she deserv'd it; now she had it in her Power to be revenged, without trespassing on Respect; she snatch'd the Opportunity with great Eagerness.

Mr. *Destival* had been well receiv'd till now; his Situation chang'd. *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* from mild and obliging, behav'd to him with Coldness and Severity: He was astonish'd at it, and used the most pressing Means of regaining her: "In what is it I have displeased you? (said he to her, one Night sitting by her when other People were playing at Quadrille) "you have avoided me for these eight Days past; scarce do I appear, but your amiable Countenance is clouded; could I be so unhappy as to have unknowingly drawn upon myself this Treatment?" "Let us have no more Words upon this Subject, if you please (answer'd the dear *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux*) "you would find it a hard Matter to justify yourself, I am none of those Fools; and if I appear otherwise than formerly, you may be

‘be assur’d I have good Motives for so doing; nay, they are undeniable. I own I had an Esteem for you; but you have given me Reason to alter my Sentiments; let us talk no more of it: You have had your Views, I wish they may succeed. I am surpriz’d however you take the Pains to question me, having a more agreeable Employment upon your Hands, and which well deserves all your Pains.’ Saying this, she rose, and left *Mr. Destival* astonish’d at a Discourse to which he could not imagine how he had given Occasion.

So little did he suspect from whence such an Oddity could arise, that he drew near the Table where they were at Play, whisper’d the *Countess de N—*: Her Daughter, piqued at this Behaviour, and sitting near her Mother after she had quitted *Mr. Destival*, rose hastily up, and answered very scornfully a Civility her Lover shew’d her as she pass’d by. This extraordinary Treatment made an Impression, and he resolv’d to know the Reason of it as soon as possible.

Hitherto *Mr. Destival* had acted only upon a View of Interest. *Mademoiselle d’Elbieux’s* Fickleness made him look upon things in another Light: Love, which he had hitherto treated as Folly, and to which he had not yet been a Slave, punish’d his Indifference, and made him sensible of his Misfortune in losing the good Graces of so charming a Person, as *Mademoiselle d’Elbieux*: Jealousy, the constant Companion of a growing Passion, insinuated itself into his disturb’d Mind, and made him recollect that his Mistress distinguish’d a certain *Mr. Destourneaux*, a great Hunter, who could discourse of nothing but Hounds and Horses, unless it were to ridicule, asperse, or murder his Neighbour’s good Name. On such Occasions he shone, and these fine Accomplishments made him be consider’d by *Mademoiselle d’Elbieux*; besides, he was a Gentleman of no Conduct, and thought to be

be pri
neath
Mr.
cerning
of the
Thoug
his Riv
to imag
sacrific
convinc
jealous
it. M
found i
could to
ing Des
As t
otherwi
Way to
seeing t
lanchol
of such
‘What
Day to
than ord
‘scarce
‘and en
‘and n
‘you a
‘know
‘with
‘Days
‘find ou
‘yours
‘should
‘myself
Mr.
this Dis
and fetc
(smiling)

be privately married to a Girl very much beneath him.

Mr. Destival, after some jealous Reflections concerning *Destourneaux*, concluded he was the Cause of the Alteration in *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux*; this Thought gave him Pain, he resolved to watch his Rival, and he thought he had great Reason to imagine himself not mistaken, and that he was sacrific'd to this new Comer. He was no sooner convinc'd of this fatal Truth, but he became extremely jealous, and that so openly that every body perceiv'd it. *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* was one of the first who found it out: She triumph'd in it, and did all she could to carry it to the greatest Excess, by overwhelming *Destourneaux* with a distinguishing Politeness.

As to the *Countess de N——*, she behav'd quite otherwise; she had, as I have said before, given Way to the supposed Addresses of *Mr. Destival*, but seeing them cease on a sudden, and her Lover melancholy and uneasy, she could not tell what to think of such a Coolness and Alteration of Temper: 'What is the Matter with you? (said she one Day to him, when he appear'd more thoughtful than ordinary) 'are you sick, or going to be so? I scarce know you; formerly you was gay, polite and entertaining; one could not live with you, and not be enchanted with your Temper; now you are dull, silent, ill-humour'd, one does not know who you are angry with. I flatter'd myself with being your Confident; yet for these eight Days you have been out of Humour, and I cannot find out the Reason: this whimsical Proceeding of yours surprises me, and if I was less your Friend I should know how to be reveng'd, and should make myself easy.'

Mr. Destival, whose Trouble was renew'd by this Discourse, forgot the Part he had undertook, and fetch'd a Sigh: 'That's well, (said the *Countess* smiling) 'we shall soon know what puts you out of
'Tem-

‘ Temper ; this Sigh is a Preliminary of your Con-
 ‘ fidence in me. Take Courage, my poor *Destival*,
 ‘ prithee let’s have no Mystery, and I promise to
 ‘ use my Endeavours to make your Troubles cease.
 ‘ Ah ! Madam ! (replied the jealous Lover) my
 ‘ Troubles are not of a Nature to be easily remedi-
 ‘ ed, I am jealous, and you easily comprehend—”
 ‘ Jealous ! (cried the *Countess* very seriously) ‘ of
 ‘ whom ? good God ! do you see any body here,
 ‘ who can give you the least Uneasiness ? Is any
 ‘ favour’d but yourself ? ” “ Yes, no doubt, Ma-
 ‘ dam, (replied *Destival*) “ has not *Destourneaux*
 ‘ the Preference ? Alas ! I perceive it but too well ;
 ‘ and since you must know it, that it is which puts
 ‘ me in the Condition, for which you reproach me.

This Confession threw the *Countess* into the great-
 est Surprise ; she could not remember to have ever
 so behaved to *Destourneaux*, as to give *Destival*
 Room to think she gave the other the Preference.
 To this end she did all she could to disabuse him.
Destival went upon too sure Grounds, as he thought,
 to yield to all these Protestations. ‘ Well ! (said
 the *Countess* to him with some Impatience) ‘ I
 ‘ know an infallible Way of convincing you of your
 ‘ Error ; and lest you should still entertain any
 ‘ Doubt on this Subject, I will this Instant forbid
 ‘ your Rival my House, he shall never set his
 ‘ Foot within my Doors again, and you shall be
 ‘ for ever deliver’d from his Presence.’ *Destival*
 was so sensibly affected by this Condescension, that
 he threw himself at the *Countess*’s Feet, and as-
 sur’d her, that for this Mark of her Goodness,
 there was nothing in this World he was not ready
 to undertake, to convince her of his Gratitude.
 As he pronounced these Words, touch’d with the
 singular Favour she had shown him, he seiz’d one
 of her Hands, and kissed it a hundred times. *Ma-*
demoiselle d’ Elbieux came in as he was in the midst
 of these Transports, and turn’d pale with Anger

at

at so decisive a Piece of Intelligence, and which prov'd effectually that *Destival* had deceived her, when he vow'd to love nobody but her. On the other hand, the Mother, piqued that her Daughter should find a Man at her Feet, bid her very sharply retire, and that she thought her very bold in endeavouring to surprize her. *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux*, ever haughty, answer'd, running hastily back, that she had no Design of being Witness to such an Affair, and that when Persons were in such a Situation, they ought to provide against being surpriz'd. The *Countess*, provoked at the Answer, ran to chastise her. *Destival*, perceiving her Design, interposed, and exerted himself in appeasing her: This was no hard matter, being now at the bottom of the Affair she had endeavour'd to unravel, and of which we shall give a farther Account, after a Word or two concerning *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux*. She retired to her Chamber extremely nettled at the Rebuff she had received. The worst Construction, according to her Custom, was put upon what she had seen; she concluded *Destival* imposed upon her, that he really loved her Mother, and was beloved again, and that there was a very good Understanding betwixt them; this Thought made her cry for Vexation, and inspir'd a cruel Resentment. She revolv'd in her Mind the Means of revenging herself; her wicked Disposition suggested to her, that she ought to dissemble, and endeavour to recall *Destival*, in order to have it in her Power to punish them both for deceiving her. She had too good an Opinion of herself, to doubt of Success; she consulted her Glass by way of Prelude, put on some agreeable Airs, exercis'd her Eyes, and then went to the Room where the Company generally met, expecting *Destival* would be there before Dinner according to Custom.

As to the *Countess*, she soon saw through *Destival's* Discourse; she found his Jealousy had discover'd

cover'd him, and that her Daughter was the Divinity to whom he sacrificed : A Word that dropp'd from *Destival* let her into the Secret, and convinced her she was made a Property ; but upon Reflexion she was perplexed : Why should he pretend to love her ? Her Daughter was not under any such Restraint, as to be obliged to have Recourse to such Stratagems ; this she was desirous to unravel on the spot, and resolv'd to dissemble, the better to effect her Design. *Mr. Destival*, surpris'd at the *Countess's* remaining silent for some Moments, whilst she made these Reflexions, asked very respectfully " what was the Matter, and whether he had been " so unfortunate as to incur her Displeasure ? " " No, Sir, (answer'd she) I respect and value you very much, but I have a Scheme in my Head ; " I shall require a Sacrifice at your Hands. You have said a hundred times you love me, and that there is nothing in the World you would not do to convince me of it ; what I expect from you is of Consequence, and will cost you dear, if you really love me in the Manner you have protested : Consider, before I go any farther, consult your own Breast, have you dealt sincerely with me ? and may I rely on your Protestations ? " *Destival*, surpris'd at this Preamble, and call'd on to confirm what he had so often vow'd, was obliged to comply. " Well then, (continued the *Countess*) " if so, " I may rely on your Compliance and Regard for me. This restores my Tranquillity, and inclines me to open my Heart with the greater Confidence : Be very attentive, I beg, and if you have a real Respect for me, do not interrupt what I am going to say.

" I am satisfied of your great Merit (continued the *Countess*, looking earnestly on *Destival*) " and if I had only consulted my own Satisfaction, should not have hesitated in rewarding it ; but after five and twenty, one ought to weigh things more attentively,

tentively, and foresee the Consequences too much Precipitation might draw after it, and the Repentance it might occasion. Tho' I'm not accountable to any one, and may marry when I please, I have thus long defer'd using my Liberty: I love my Daughter as much as a Mother ought, but if I indulge my Inclinations for you, it will prevent her being so well provided for, as I am not too old to have Children; for in that case, instead of being a great Fortune, she would become a very moderate one: This is the essential Point, and on which after making due Reflexions, I came to a Resolution, very plain, as you will see, but the whole World shall not prevail on me to change it.

'I am willing to marry you, if you'll accept of me with my bare Jointure, that is, without including what I design for my Daughter: This will be but little, and as your Circumstances are but moderate, I shall be the first to advise you, not to consult the Passion you seem to have for me, but to do better; and let Reason, not Love, guide us both. I have an Affection for you, I sacrifice it to a maternal Tenderness, and offer you my Daughter; marry her, she is rich and handsome; it will cost me dear, but I shall have the Comfort of having done my Duty, and given my Daughter and You an Opportunity of making each other happy. Such is my Plan, surprising enough no doubt, but now it is laid down to you, there is nothing to be done, but to come to a Resolution once for all; you see the Affair turns on this Point, either to marry me without any thing, being determined not to injure my Daughter, or to marry *Madame d'Elbieux* notwithstanding your Affection for me, and you and I never to see each other more: You must resolve one way or other, these being my Intentions; to-morrow at this Hour I expect your final Answer; so much Time I allow you, that nothing be concluded on in a Hurry.'

Saying

Saying this the *Countess* retired to her Closet, leaving *Destival* astonish'd at what he had heard, and vastly perplex'd how to act in so critical an Option, which called for all the Wit he was Master of.

The Affair appeared to be of such Importance, that he was convinced he ought to weigh it with the greatest Attention; to this Purpose, he order'd a Horse to be saddled, and went home, that he might deliberate without Interruption. Going out of the Castle, he was observ'd by *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* from a Window; she was much surpris'd at it, he never going away before without taking leave of her: This Behaviour confirmed her first Suspicions; Pride and Self-Love were so far humbled, that a Sigh ensued, and for the first time she felt an unusual Emotion, never having known what Love was before; but now it represented *Destival* as an amiable Lover, and with whom she might have been happy, had her Mother suffered them to have been united. All his good Qualities presenting themselves, reminded her of his ardent Addresses, and she was partial enough to think them sincere, and herself beloved; she concluded, her Mother had deprived her of this Conquest, and, being taken with her Lover, had seduced him from her, and obliged him to alter his Behaviour in her Regard; upon this she conceiv'd a Hatred against her for such cruel Proceedings. After various Reflexions surpassing each other in Bitterness, her high Spirit hurried her into a Notion, that on such an Occasion the Bounds of Decency were to be trampled under Foot, and no Expedient left untry'd, to prevent being fool'd in this Adventure.

Fully satisfied on this Head, she retir'd to her Chamber and wrote to *Destival*, telling him, that the next Day, before her Mother was stirring, she would make a Visit to a Relation in a Monastery about a League distant, that he would oblige

oblige
having
to him
would
view sh

This
voted t
upon S
Answer
after qu
the Cor
hesitate
his Edu
continua
World
as I said
of him,
he shou
Knowle
Lady, a
might r
than be

The C
bove w
mightily
the Bill
to know
order to
to write
ter's, to
vous; fl
a Door
ter End
she add
soon be c

When
Person h
him to b
sooner go

oblige her in giving her a Meeting in the Way, she having something of Importance to communicate to him : She concluded with assuring, that he would have Reason to be satisfied with the Interview she propos'd.

This Note she gave a Farmer's Son, who was devoted to her, and paying him before-hand, insisted upon Secrecy in delivering it and bringing back the Answer. This young Fellow, for all his Simplicity, after quitting *Mademoiselle d' Elbieux*, was sensible of the Consequence of what he was going to do, and hesitated some time how he ought to behave : As his Education had been better than usual, and he continually at the Castle, he had seen more of the World than others of his Rank ; he was sensible, as I said, of the Consequence of what was requir'd of him, and dreading the *Countess's* Resentment, if he should carry on such an Affair without her Knowledge, he resolv'd to show the Letter to his Lady, and assuring her that however her Daughter might resent it, he would hazard any thing, rather than be wanting in his Duty to her.

The *Countess* doubly rewarded his Fidelity, above what her Daughter had given him, and mightily commended his Honesty. Upon opening the Billet, she was extreamly surpris'd, and long'd to know the Motive of such an Appointment : in order to penetrate into this Mystery, she determin'd to write another, and send it instead of her Daughter's, to change the Time and Place of Rendezvous ; she appointed a Place in the Park, where a Door open'd upon a Fountain, and fix'd the latter End of the Night for the Time of Meeting ; she added, there were Reasons for it, as he should soon be convinced.

When this was wrote, she sent it by the same Person her Daughter had pitch'd upon, charging him to bring her *Destival's* Answer : He was no sooner gone, but she was terribly dejected, reflecting
a thousand

a thousand times how she ought to behave in a Conjuncture, where she was doubly concern'd, and endeavouring to find out the Cause of this sudden Step of her Daughter's. At first, she imputed it to the Conversation she had with *Destival*, which her Daughter having discovered, had taken something into her Head after her Lover was gone, and had a Mind to impart it to him; all this only encreased her Vexation. She did not hate *Destival*, but after the sincere Declaration she had made him in their last Conversation, she was extremely nettled that he should sacrifice her to her Daughter, and presume to form any Schemes without consulting her.

The Peasant was highly pleased with his own Conduct on this Occasion; and went merrily on his Errand, expecting a treble Gratification, instead of one, for his Treachery; not doubting in the least, but *Mr. Destival* would reward him very amply for his Trouble. These pleasing Reflexions accompanied him on his Journey, and meeting with a Tavern he went in to take a Glass, as he was flush of Money. But it often happens when a Man is agreeably engaged, he can't always give out at Pleasure; instead of one, he drank several, and follow'd it so close, that, having none of the strongest Heads, the Liquor overpowering him, he was obliged to go to Sleep, and did not wake of four Hours. By this time it was dark Night, which made him heartily repent his Indiscretion; however, he comforted himself with thinking to make up the lost time with his Haste, and to invent some Excuse for what had happen'd contrary to his Intention.

But one would imagine Falshood is always attended with ill luck; the Peasant went a League too far, lost his Way, and instead of *Mr. Destival's*, he went to *Mr. Destourneaux's* House. He had never been at either of them, and was only guided

guid
him
the
was
Affir
Gent
gone
him.
liver
which
for hi
Serva
media
The
at the
Journ
demoi
make
much
receiv
attribu
him;
in a ve
be ther
fible he
was ple
a great
there is
Stile an
Maden
with his
ly covet
traordina
handsom
much ha
they wer
pen, fin
had Reas
teresting

guided by the Directions he received. Believing himself right, he ask'd the first Servant he met in the Court, if his Master was at home? As there was no Name on the Note, he was answered in the Affirmative, and his Business enquired, for that the Gentleman was come tired from Hunting, and gone to Bed, and that it was impossible to see him. The Farmer's Son would have willingly delivered the Note himself; but not to lose time, which was precious, and intending to make amends for his Fault by a speedy Return, he gave it to the Servant, begging him to bring an Answer immediately.

The Master of the House was not a little surpris'd at the Message and its Contents; it was *Mr. Destourneaux*, the Gentleman Sportsman to whom *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* had shown so much Regard, to make *Destival* uneasy. *Mr. Destourneaux* had too much Vanity to ponder long on the Billet he received; he flatter'd himself on the Occasion, and attributed to his own Merit the Appointment made him; accordingly, he presently return'd an Answer in a very polite and grateful Manner, promising to be there at the Time, and then express how sensible he was of the high Favour, with which she was pleased to distinguish him. *Destourneaux* was a great Reader of Romances, and consequently there is no room to doubt of the Energy of his Style and Expressions.

Mademoiselle d'Elbieux's Messenger was well pleas'd with his Generosity; tho' *Destourneaux* was sordidly covetous, he thought he must do something extraordinary on such an Occasion, and order'd a handsome Gratification. The Peasant made so much haste back, that he reach'd the Castle before they were gone to Bed; which might easily happen, since both the *Countess* and her Daughter had Reasons not to be too early, having such an interesting Affair on their Hands.

The

The *Countess*, apprehensive, and not without Cause, lest her Daughter should see the Farmer's Son first, had pretended to go to Bed, but order'd *du Parc*, the old waiting Woman mentioned in the first Part, to watch the Peasant's Arrival, and artfully prevent his being seen by her Daughter. These Orders were so well executed, that, for all *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux's* Diligence, the Answer was carried to the *Countess* before ever her Daughter knew of his Return. By the Tenderness of the Billet, the *Countess* judg'd *Destival* (whom she thought the Author) to have a large share of her Daughter's Affections, and that he was as deeply in love on his Side. This Discovery drew a Sigh from her; she blamed in her Mind *Destival* and her Daughter, regretting very bitterly her Kindness for them, which they repaid with so much Ingratitude. In order to have her Revenge, and not to be their Dupe, she dictated a Note to the Farmer's Son, in which *Destival* thank'd her Daughter in the most tender Manner for the singular Favour she did him, in giving him a private Meeting; but represented to her at the same time, the Hazard she run in going from Home on such an Affair: He propos'd the Park-gate and Fountain, as had been mentioned in the fictitious Note, which *Desfourneaux* had received; the Change was introduced so handsomely, and such plausible Reasons alledged, that *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* could not possibly take it amiss.

It's easily perceived, that the *Countess* by this Plot wanted an Opportunity to be near the Place of Meeting, in order to hear what pass'd, without being concern'd or discover'd by *Destival* or her Daughter: For thro' her artful counterfeiting the Billets, she expected *Destival* would come according to his Mistress's Appointment; and her Daughter, inform'd by the Answer she received where he would be, of course would repair thither. The

Contrivance

Contrivance was not amiss, the *Countess* did not want for Cunning, as had plainly appeared on several Occasions. *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* at last received the Answer, and began to chide her Messenger for his long Stay ; but he excus'd himself by alledging, that *Mr. Destival* was Hunting, which obliged him to wait his Return. After reading the Billet, she prepared for the Meeting ; but in order to prevent any Suspicion, if she should be seen going thro' the Gardens, she acquainted her Maid, whom she could trust, with the Design, and as soon as the Farmer's Son was out of the Way, they went from her Apartment, as the time drew near for Meeting her Lover ; at the Place appointed, she sat down on a Seat of green Turf near the Gate, and coughed by Way of Signal in case he should be arriv'd first. The *Countess*, who was already there behind a large Tree, was overjoy'd to find she was so well placed as to hear every Word in the approaching Conversation : Though she was naturally fond of her Daughter, yet her Behaviour and false Heart had made such deep Impressions, that she determin'd to take an ample Revenge, and punish her severely ; but she was desirous to detect her in the Fact, that the Equity of her Proceedings might not be contested.

As to *Desfourneaux*, whose Head was turned by the Billet sent in *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux*'s Name, he came according to the Appointment : Any other would have used all manner of Precaution to prevent being discovered ; but, whether thro' Fear, or to give Notice of his Arrival, he hem'd, sung, and entered the Park with as much Confidence, as if it had been broad Day, or there had been no Reasons for Privacy. This nettled *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux*, and made her imagine, that such Behaviour was owing to his Contempt of her, and was on the point of retiring : her Disdain might perhaps

have gone farther ; but her Maid appeas'd her with saying something that flatter'd her Vanity, as is usual with such Creatures, and she determined to stay ; not without a firm Resolution to rattle the Spark (whom she took for *Destival*) and reproach him, as his Indiscretion justly deserv'd.

Though Day-break was at hand, the Obscurity of the Wood was such, that there was no discerning any Objects, and had not *Destourneaux* been so unthinking as to sing as he came along, it would have been impossible to discover him. *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* step'd forward to meet him :
 ' Really Sir (said she in a low Voice, retiring again to her Seat) ' I wonder at you ; should I go and
 ' never see you more, you would be rightly serv'd.'
 " How is this ? (replied *Destourneaux* very confidently) " what have I done, my Charmer, to deserve
 " this Reprimand ? If I did not come sooner——"
 ' That's not the Business, (replied *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* very sharply) ' it's in vain to pretend not to
 ' understand me : Doubtless you design to draw
 ' hither the whole Family, to be Witness to what
 ' I am going to say, or rather that you may not
 ' be forced to stay too long with me : I suppose
 ' by your Noise you have a mind to give my Mother Notice of your being here, to enjoy her
 ' dear Company, and be rid of mine ; but be not
 ' deceiv'd, I know how to revenge myself once
 ' for all, and perhaps your Affairs are not so far
 ' advanced as you imagine.'

Destourneaux, who comprehended nothing of all this, swore he had no Design to make her uneasy ; that what she complain'd of was a Custom he had, but far from the Design she hinted at. " Can
 " you think me capable (said he) of giving you
 " the least Disturbance ? And as to your Mother,
 " do you imagine I am so foolish as to have any Regard for her ? An old Coquet, that has no other

" Merit

" Me
 " love
 " man
 " Cha
 " Her
 " ban
 " let
Destour
 " and
 " emp
Dest
bieux l
 at her
 toward
 Regale
 silencin
 a sever
 she) ' t
 ' my M
 ' regar
 ' have
 " *selle*,
 very dis
 " I a P
 " I eve
 " cas,
 " be a
 " Incl
 " but i
 " sessio
 " that i
 " That
 rupting
 " in vai
 " As to
 " often u
 " ceive
 " they w
 " you ar

" Merit than that of being Mother to the most
 " lovely Creature in the World. If the poor Wo-
 " man, with her Paint, her Patches and, her faded
 " Charms, aims at any thing more, she is mistaken:
 " Her Airs have lost their Force, and you must
 " banter to pretend to imagine any thing else. But
 " let us leave this Subject, my Dear, (continued
Desfourneaux in a pleasant Tone) " Time is precious,
 " and it shall not be my Fault, if it is not better
 " employ'd."

Desfourneaux's Expressions made *Mademoiselle d'El-*
bieux laugh, especially the satirical Strokes aim'd
 at her Mother; nothing could be more effectual
 towards appeasing her Resentment, as it was a
 Regale peculiarly adapted to her Taste; instead of
 silencing him, she gave occasion to repeat them in
 a severer and louder Strain: ' I am surpriz'd (said
 she) ' to hear you express yourself thus concerning
 ' my Mother, your Sentiments and Designs in her
 ' regard being no Secret to me, nay of which I
 ' have been a Witness!' " As to that, *Mademoi-*
selle, (said he, raising his Voice so as to be heard
 very distinctly) " you must certainly jest with me.
 " I a Passion for the *Countess*! If you really imagine
 " I ever had any Designs on her antiquated Car-
 " casses, you are much deceiv'd: No, *Mademoiselle*,
 " be assured I never lov'd her, nor had the least
 " Inclination that way: I am in love, it's true,
 " but it's with your charming Person, for the Pos-
 " session of which I would sacrifice every thing
 " that is dear to me. For the future, banish——"
 " That will not be so easily done (replied she inter-
 rupting him with a mysterious Air) ' you labour
 ' in vain, if you endeavour to convince me of it.
 ' As to your Pretensions to me, which you have so
 ' often urged, and repeat now perhaps only to de-
 ' ceive me a second time, and sacrifice me anew,
 ' they will not pass; I have undeniable Proofs, that
 ' you are secretly under Engagements; these I ex-

'pect you make a Sacrifice of to me, and that in
 ' such a Manner, as to make me perfectly easy.
 ' Consider, Sir, (continues she very haughtily,
 thinking she talk'd all this while to *Destival*)
 ' whether I am worth your breaking with her that
 ' gives me this Uneasiness, and declaring to her in
 ' express Terms, and to which I must be a Wit-
 ' ness, that you never lov'd her, and that if you
 ' pretended it, you had good Reasons for what you
 ' did: this done, I may believe your Protestations,
 ' and if you persist in loving me, may listen to
 ' what my Heart will plead in your Behalf.' If
 the *Countess* was astonish'd at her Daughter's Ma-
 lice, Mr. *Destourneaux* was no less so, at what
 he heard concerning his secret Engagements. At
 first, he had imagin'd this Appointment was owing
 to the young Lady's Desire of Secrecy, and his
 personal Merit. Self-love is always forward; but
 still he could never be so stupid as to think, she
 could design any thing solid, bad as his Circum-
 stances were, and his Conduct so much exclaim'd
 against, ever since his Father's Death, who left
 him his own Master too soon, that he durst not
 offer Marriage to any one for fear of being rejected
 with Scorn. Having done himself Justice, in think-
 ing he deserv'd no better than to marry his Maid,
 he apprehended that the Engagements *Mademoiselle*
d'Elbieux mention'd, was that fatal Piece of ill Ma-
 nagement, and which was touch'd upon to try his
 Sincerity; being persuaded of this, he thought he
 must act without Disguise: "I will not deny, Ma-
 " *demoiselle*, (said he) that I am under Engagements
 " as you say, I own them; but, if throwing them
 " aside will convince you how jealous I am of your
 " Favour, I promise you shall never hear of them
 " more." "We shall see (replied *Mademoiselle d'El-*
bieux) 'whether you keep your Word.' "To mor-
 " row (cried *Destourneaux*) the Business shall be dis-
 " patch'd; agreed (continued he, seizing one of her

her H
 " bre
 " Re
 (cries
 " or I
 " this
 " and
 " Rea
 " thou
 " N
 cious S
 " with
 " than
 tinued
 " sembl
 " Spea
 " Tru
Dest
 lenge
demoi
 these
 but he
 Witne
 him;
 of his
 she wa
 should
 made
 answer
 the Per
 The
 Questi
demoi
Counte
 underf
 was m
 " I
Destour
 " kno

her Hands, which she drew away) “ to morrow I
 “ break with her for ever, and am entirely yours :
 “ Receive this Kiss as a Pledge.” ‘ Not so fast,
 (cried *Mademoiselle d’Elbieux*) ‘ behave as you ought,
 ‘ or I am gone ; you have learnt an ill Custom,
 ‘ this reminds me of what I discover’d between you
 ‘ and the Person I spoke of ; she might have her
 ‘ Reasons to allow of such Freedoms, but I have a
 ‘ thousand to behave otherwise.’

‘ Now I think on it (continued she with a mali-
 cious Smile) ‘ own sincerely what Terms you are upon
 ‘ with her ; I fancy things have been carried farther
 ‘ than I at first imagin’d — You hesitate (con-
 tinued she) ‘ may I not be trusted, or do you dis-
 ‘ semble in order to impose on me a second time ?
 ‘ Speak, come to a Resolution, I will know the
 ‘ Truth, or begone, and never see me more.’

Desfourneaux was cruelly perplex’d at this Chal-
 lenge : He could not rightly conceive what *Ma-
 demoiselle d’Elbieux* aim’d at ; he was persuaded
 these Queries related to his secret Engagements,
 but he could not understand that she had been a
 Witness to any of his Interviews, this confounded
 him ; all he could gather was, that she knew more
 of his private Marriage than he was aware of, that
 she was in love with him, and that for fear he
 should conceal any thing, she pretended to have
 made these Discoveries : With this Notion, he
 answer’d accordingly, which only served to increase
 the Perplexity.

The Jest of all this was, these two were at cross
 Questions. *Desfourneaux* spoke of his Wife, *Ma-
 demoiselle d’Elbieux* of her Mother, and as for the
Countess she was quite at a loss ; and, desirous to
 understand what they talk’d of, drew nearer, and
 was more attentive than ever.

“ I should think myself much obliged (answer’d
Desfourneaux) “ if you would not insist on my ac-
 “ knowledging a Weakness, of which I am more

“ ashamed than ever, and which must be disagree-
 “ able, without furnishing any thing to divert you.”
 “ That’s nothing, (cried she interrupting him hastily)
 “ I will know the whole Affair, and unless you will
 “ disoblige me, you must not omit the least Circum-
 “ stance.”

“ Well then, to satisfy you, (replied he) I own
 “ we are married.” “ You are married! (cried
 she interrupting him again;) “ and dare to make
 “ your Addresses to me! No wonder my Mother
 “ was so indulging: You have said enough, Sir, I
 “ desire to know no more; had I imagin’d as much,
 “ I should not have thus expos’d myself; farewell
 “ for ever; I wish you Joy, but let me hear no more
 “ of it.” Saying these Words, at which *Destourneaux*
 was Thunder-struck, she and her Maid took
 to their Heels, leaving him and the *Countess* so a-
 maz’d at this Conclusion, that they retir’d, without
 being able to comprehend the strange things they
 had heard. Any one, on such an Occasion, would
 have been equally perplex’d.

It was very odd in this puzzling Interview, that
 nobody suspected the Source of these diverting Mis-
 takes: The *Countess* return’d with a firm Belief that
 it was *Destival* who came thither: *Destourneaux* went
 away fully persuaded that the Meeting was design’d
 for him; and *Mademoiselle d’Elbieux* retir’d to her A-
 partment well satisfied that her Mother was married
 to *Destival*, and herself impos’d on by his Addreeses.
 All this was owing to the Darknes of the Night:
 The Sound of the Voice, which might have been of
 Service, was of no Use, because the Maid insisted
 on their speaking very low: all together, as one may
 imagine, produced very diverting Consequences.

We shall reserve the Detail for the next Part,
 not to be wanting to Order. Dinner, which my
 Aunt served up, interrupted my Father in this Part;
 what regards myself, is too urgent to give place to
 what belongs to others.

It

It was with some Difficulty I prevail'd with my Parents to sit down. I long'd prodigiously to mention myself, without raising any Suspicion how much I was concern'd; my Aunt gave me an Opportunity by asking them, when she set on the Desert, whether they had heard from me? 'Alas, no,' Sister, (replied my Mother with an Air of Trouble at such a Question) 'I heard indeed, that she was for some time in a Convent not far from us, by one who was then a Pensioner there, but now lives about a League from our Village; but she added, that when *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* came thither, my Daughter disappear'd, and that is the last Account I had of her.' Perceiving the Discourse was like to rest there, I reviv'd it by asking, how it was possible their Daughter should omit acquainting them where she was? In all Appearance, continued I, she was us'd unkindly by you, or else she would have behaved otherwise. "Far from it, Madam (replied my Father) she was spoil'd with too much Fondness, and would always have her own Way; to this it is we owe all the Vexations she has brought upon us: Where she is, or how she employs herself, I know not; but she must one Day answer to God for all the Tears her Obstinacy has drawn from her Mother's Eyes: for my Part, I am come to a Resolution, and abandon her to her unhappy Fate. "Good God! *John*, (replied my Mother, wiping away the Tears which she could not hide) 'we must hope that Heaven will open her Eyes; you ought not thus to throw the Helve after the Hatchet. How do we know after all, but she may not be so much to blame, as they pretend? Your Son-in-law has too much Credit with you.' "Ay, that is just like you (replied my Father something peevishly) "you are always throwing *Colin* and your Daughter in my Teeth; it is not they that occasion these Stories of her, but her own

H 4

" bad

“ bad Conduct and ill Humours. Has she ever sent
 “ us any Tidings since she went away? Go, you
 “ are a foolish Woman to lament her thus every
 “ Day; it’s more than she deserves; if you would
 “ be ruled by me, never mention her Name.”
 “ Look ye, Husband, (replied my Mother) nobody
 “ should be condemn’d unheard; for all you can say,
 “ my Daughter ever had an honest Heart, and in-
 “ clin’d to Virtue; I would lay any Wager, were
 “ she her own Mistress, she would give us evident
 “ Proofs of it; but, as they say, the Absent are al-
 “ ways to blame, and when People are down, down
 “ with them. “ True enough (replied my Aunt
 very piteously) “ witness *John Belanger* our Ringer,
 “ the great Bell was no sooner broke, but in ring-
 “ ing the other, the Steeple fell upon him.”

The Gravity with which this silly Comparison
 was utter’d, made me laugh very heartily; *Bar-
 bara*, as well as my Father and Mother appear’d
 so confounded, that I was obliged to make an Apo-
 logy for my Mirth. People in low Life, when be-
 fore those they think are much their Betters, al-
 ways fancy themselves the Subject of Ridicule; a
 great deal of Caution must be us’d, to prevent their
 being affronted. I made amends, by an obliging
 Behaviour, for my Indiscretion, which was soon
 forgot; in order to make myself again the Sub-
 ject of their Conversation, I like, said I to my
 Aunt, your taking your Niece’s Part; for by the
 Character her Mother has given of her, I am in-
 terested in her Behalf, and am persuaded she would,
 without very good Reasons for the contrary, have
 given before now convincing Proofs of her Affection
 and Duty; Appearances are not always to be re-
 lied on, as they are often deceitful. “ You are
 “ very good, Madam, (replied my Mother look-
 ing stedfastly on me, which she had not ventur’d to
 do before) “ to take my poor *Jenny*’s Part. If I
 “ had been believ’d, People would have had the
 “ same

' same Opinion of her, and suspended their Cen-
 ' sures ; but every one has not your good Sense.'
 Saying this, my good-natur'd dear Mother could
 not avoid melting into Tears, Nature exerted her-
 self, and the meeting of our Eyes doubtless stirr'd
 the Sympathy of our Hearts, we both cried. By
 pretending Business in my Closet, I prevented any
 Discovery on my Side, and staid there till I had
 recover'd myself. I could hear my Father blame
 her Tendernefs and Tears. She excus'd herself,
 by alledging the great Resemblance between her
 Daughter and me, which made such an Impres-
 sion, she said, that she could not refrain from
 crying. My Father own'd he was of the same
 Opinion, and, if he had durst, would have men-
 tion'd it. After this, their Discourse ran upon
 who I was, and my Way of Life. My Aunt ex-
 toll'd me to the Skies, and said, that at Court
 where she had been with me, none but Persons of
 Quality visited me, most of them my near Rela-
 tions ; and as to my Conduct, no Nun ever lived
 more regular. Then she discanted on my good
 Nature and Generosity ; she told them I permit-
 ted her to sit down to Table with me, and was
 so sweet-temper'd, that whenever she did any thing
 about me, I always thank'd her. My Father and
 Mother congratulated with her on her good Fortune,
 advising her to cultivate it ; that as for their Parts,
 they were far from being so happy, being hardly
 able to subsist, especially after being robb'd of
 two good Cows, which was their main Support.
 This went to my Heart, and I resolv'd to relieve
 my dear Parents in their Necessities, but so as not
 to discover myself, or give them the least Sus-
 picion. In order to this, when I return'd to them,
 I mention'd the Relish I had for the Country,
 and an Inclination to spend some Months there.
 I had no sooner started this Subject, but poor
 Barbara, who doated on her Village, said, that

' if I continued in so good a Resolution, their Village must be the Place ; that it was the best Air
 ' and finest Prospect in all the Country.' " Very
 " likely I may go there (said I) being order'd to
 " drink Milk for some Months, and if your Brother
 " and Sister will be so good as to comply with what
 " I shall desire, I shall not defer the Journey much
 " longer." Be so good ! (cried *Barbara* in a Transport) ' go, go, I'll answer for them, you need
 ' only speak your Mind.' My Father and Mother assured me they were ready to serve me, and thought themselves happy to have it in their Power. " I
 " am much beholden to you (said I) for your good
 " Will, and take you at your Word ; but I must
 " desire you to buy me two young Cows, that the
 " Milk may be the better. I shall also give you
 " Money to furnish a Chamber ; and as I am fond
 " of Country Amusements, you must lay out a Sum
 " of Money which I design for purchasing a little
 " Flock of Sheep." My Father, Mother and *Barbara* stared and listen'd with all their Ears ; but, without giving them time to reply, I pulled out my Purse, and counted down fifty Pistoles with which I had furnish'd myself, besides a Rouleau of five and twenty *Louis d'Ors*. " There (said I to my Mother, giving her the Money) " that is for the Cows
 " and their Provision, and what is in that Paper is
 " for furnishing your Room, which will serve me
 " when I come, and in my Absence you may use
 " it yourselves." My Father and Mother were so surpriz'd, that their Acknowledgments betray'd their Confusion. To end them, I rose, saying I had Letters to write, and retir'd to my Closet with a Satisfaction that convinced me, there cannot be a greater Pleasure than to confer a Benefit, and acquire ourselves worthily of our Duty.

When my Father and Mother were gone, and I had recover'd from the Emotion their Presence occasion'd, I wrote to *St. Fal* ; I thought proper

to acq
 Conve
 on tha
 portu
 of my
 rested
 would
 his Co
 press'd
 him ve
 from r
 Afte
 Post, I
 I had c
 in the
 rience,
 had to
 our Inc
 itself to
 Reason
 the Poi
 I said
 was left
 to the I
 think
 Door.
 who it
 Expecta
 thing ra
 to myse
 with ur
 ingly to
 Preposse
 refrain fa
 a second
 their Bu
 they an
 continue
 his Gra

to acquaint him with his Unkle's Visit, and the Conversation which had pass'd; I ask'd his Advice on that Subject; and, in order to have an Opportunity of acquainting him with the Situation of my Mind, I prais'd his honourable and disinterested Behaviour, which I knew so well, that I would not dissemble my Uneasiness in regard of his Cousin, which, I told him, was not to be express'd; I begg'd, on that Account, to hear from him very speedily, and that he would hide nothing from me.

After writing a long Letter and sending it to the Post, I took up a Book to amuse my Melancholy. I had commenced Philosopher, and advanced daily in the Knowledge of myself; I found by Experience, that to conquer one's self, recourse must be had to Amusement. At first every thing that thwarts our Inclinations is irksome; but the Mind accustoms itself to Subjection, where Courage is not wanting; Reason and a small share of Resolution will carry the Point.

I said, I had sent to the Post, and consequently was left alone; in the mean time somebody came to the Door; Night was coming on, and I did not think proper to answer, much less to open the Door. Nevertheless, I was very desirous to know who it could be. When one lives in continual Expectation, and under any Uneasiness, every thing raises the Spirits: if this should be, said I to myself, a Letter from *St. Fal*, or an Express with urgent Business, it would grieve me exceedingly to be the Occasion of his going away again. Prepossess'd with this foolish Notion, I could not refrain satisfying my Curiosity: When they knock'd a second Time, I drew near the Door and ask'd their Business? *To speak a word with your Mistress,* they answer'd. *What would you have with her?* continued I. *Lord! open the Door,* they replied, *his Grace is coming up.* I thought proper to be

silent upon this ; a great Light shew'd me, thro' the Keyhole, a Nobleman, whom I knew to be the Duke of——. I concluded the Visit was design'd to me, and trembled for Fear ; but hearing him say, *You mistake the Door, that is not Junia's Apartment*, I began to recover, and return'd thanking Heaven that I had been so cautious. Upon this account, as soon as *Barbara* return'd, I reiterated my Commands not to open the Door without acquainting me ; I began to dread the Effects of Chance, and resolv'd to be so much upon my Guard as to have no Occasion to repent my want of Foresight.

I know not whether I had a Surmise of what was to befall me ; but, instead of any Apprehension of seeing the old *Marquess*, I remember, the Day he promis'd to come, I waited for him with great Impatience ; the great Designs, he said he had in my Behalf, sooth'd, even against my Inclination, a certain Elevation of Mind, which rais'd my Hopes far above what I had Reason to expect ; and when I had wearied myself with Vexation, my Relief was to feed on these pleasing Dreams. Who would have imagin'd they could ever have been so fully accomplish'd ?

It was near Six in the Evening ; I began to think the *Marquess* would not keep his Promise, when he appear'd : He enquir'd in the politest manner after my Health, and when I had satisfied him, he ask'd if I was not tired with that lonely Kind of Life, which he judg'd must sometimes prove insupportable ? I assured him, “ I was never happier than when alone, and that in Working and Reading I defeated the most uneasy Hours.” “ You are very happy (replied the *Marquess*) to be thus sufficient to yourself ; at your Age one seldom finds so large a Share of Reason and Contentment of the World ; but since it's so, no wonder you inspire such ardent Passions. Now we are upon this

' this Subject (continued he without giving me time
 to reply) ' you little think how great a Lustre you
 ' have added to your Charms and Conduct. A
 ' Person turn'd of Threescore, and of Quality too,
 ' has in his Breast a great Desire of making your
 ' Fortune ; he has entrusted me with the Secret of
 ' his Passion ; notwithstanding his Age, his Com-
 ' plaissance and Tenderness, which I can answer for,
 ' will make him acceptable : I endeavour'd to per-
 ' suade him, that considering your good Sense, he
 ' could run no Hazard in addressing himself im-
 ' mediately to you ; but he has no mind to discover
 ' himself, till he has some hopes of not being re-
 ' jected.' Whilst the *Marquess* utter'd this, his
 Eyes were fix'd upon me. I look'd down, and in
 the Uncertainty of what to answer, or what was
 meant by all this, I thought the best way would be
 to turn it to Ridicule. ' You have a great deal of
 ' Wit (continued the *Marquess* discovering my E-
 vasion) ' and it is no easy matter to impose upon
 ' you. Nevertheless, I solemnly swear, I am in
 ' earnest ; you pretend to think me in jest, but
 ' what I have told you is matter of Fact : We'll
 ' say no more of it, since you don't as yet think it
 ' worth your Notice ; perhaps hereafter a pro-
 ' perer time may offer itself, a Lover of Threescore
 ' must have Patience.

Saying this, the old *Marquess* look'd at me with
 an Air of Trouble and Confusion : I was at a Loss
 what to think, or how to behave ; the Lover he
 spoke of, resembled himself so well, that I was
 satisfied my Conjectures were not wrong, especially
 on calling to mind what his Son had often told me
 concerning his amorous Disposition ; this Thought
 made me grave in my Turn, and I resolved not to
 understand him, to prevent the Riddle being ex-
 plain'd, by giving him artfully to understand, that
 I was averse to all such Proposals. This succeeded ;
 the *Marquess*, with all his Cunning, seem'd to be
 outwitted ;

outwitted ; but this is not the Place to unravel the Affair. To return.

The Conversation ran upon a different Subject. The old *Marquess* told me, he was labouring in my Behalf at Court ; that he had reminded the King of what he had done for me heretofore ; that this had given him an Opportunity of mentioning my Merit, and grateful Remembrance of the Gratification with which I had been honour'd ; that the Monarch, hearing the *Marquess* was my Godfather, and that he espous'd my Interest, did not seem very averse to allowing me a Pension ; that he was in hopes it would be such as would maintain me, independently of foreign Succours.

I must own I was much pleas'd with this Piece of Service, my Vanity found its Account in it : One of my greatest Vexations was the Necessity I was under of being beholden to others, and without examining whether this was not a generous Artifice (as it was likely enough) for assisting me, I thank'd him very sincerely for the good News. ' The ' thing is not yet done (cried the *Marquess* charm'd at the Success of his Project) ' but I don't doubt at ' my Return to wish you Joy of it : I shall be ex- ' tremely pleas'd (continued he) for I vow, I have ' nothing more at heart than your Interest.

I answer'd in a proper manner to this Compliment. It grew late, and *Barbara* came a second time to know if I would go to Supper : the old *Marquess* drew near with a respectful Air which pleas'd me, and ask'd very complaisantly my Leave to stay whilst I supp'd. " Alas ! my Lord (answer'd I something perplex'd at his Request) " knowing me so well as you do, is it possible to " refuse you ?" ' Certainly (replied the *Marquess* ;) ' I consider you in a light so different from what ' you imagine, that the least Hint from you, to me ' is an Order not to be disputed ; as a Proof of it, I ' am ready to leave you, if you are so unjust as to ' think

‘ think me capable of assuming a Right to the least
 ‘ Complaisance on your Side ; a single Word will
 ‘ convince you ; is my Company unseasonable ?’
 “ No, my Lord (replied I, obliging him to sit
 down again, and charm’d with his Politeness) “ your
 “ Behaviour deserves even a greater Regard than
 “ your Quality, and encourages me so far, that I
 “ almost dare presume to offer my Supper such as
 “ it is.” ‘ Ah ! you oblige me infinitely (replied
 the *Marquess* endeavouring to kiss my Hand, which
 I drew from him) ‘ this shews how charming a
 ‘ Creature you are.’ The *Marquess* said a thousand
 fine things besides on this Subject. Supper, which
 was brought in, afforded a Suspension of Compli-
 ments ; I did the Honours of my Table pretty well,
 and may venture to affirm, the Nobleman imbib’d
 more Love than Wine, though that was not spared,
 he seeming to relish it.

If any precise Woman should blame my Com-
 plaisance in admitting the *Marquess*’s private Visits,
 I hope she will condescend to inform me how I ought
 to have behaved : Had she been in my Place, per-
 haps she had not come off so well. Why should I
 flatter the *Marquess* for his Probity ? To pique him
 upon the Point of Honour, to prevent his taking
 undue Liberties ; such an Address is excusable, and
 a Woman is allow’d to have recourse to the like
 Artifices, when their sole Aim is to make their In-
 nocence or Virtue rever’d.

I had no reason to repent of my Conduct ; the
 old *Marquess* was very gay and made love, but with
 the same Respect as if I had been a Woman of the
 first Quality. He desir’d a Song, I complied ; he
 made me a thousand Compliments on the Subject ;
 when the Clock struck Eleven, of his own Accord
 he said, he would not make me regret my Conde-
 scension, and that it was time for him to retire. I
 receiv’d this last Proof of his Deference as I ought,
 and indeed it was so acceptable that I declar’d my
 Satisfaction ;

Satisfaction ; after this he took leave, assuring me I should never have the least Reason to complain of his Passion, much less of his Behaviour.

During eight Days that he constantly visited, I had no Grounds for the least Suspicion ; sometimes we played at *Tick-tack*, which he taught me, at other Times he gave me an Account of what pass'd at Court. This was an inexhaustible Subject. I must own this Nobleman's Conversation was so interesting, and amused me so very much, that I was never tired with it. At first I was upon the reserve, apprehending his obliging me to explain myself with respect to his Son, which would have made me very uneasy ; but when I was freed from this Care by his Discretion, I soon behav'd with my usual Cheerfulness. It was not disagreeable ; my Temper is pliable, and easily accommodates itself to my Company ; I have often experienced this, and reflect with some Pleasure, that it has generally been relish'd. Pride interferes a little here, I ask Pardon ; but, if it is becoming to acknowledge our Faults, is it not sometimes allowable to mention our good Qualities ? In my Opinion it should be so, there being a kind of Equity in such a Behaviour.

On the eighth Day the *Marquess* inform'd me he was obliged to return to Court, and that he should not see me for a Fortnight : ' I swear (said he) ' no Journey of a long time has given me so much Uneasiness ; I am so used to the Pleasure of your Company, that I suffer cruelly in tearing myself from you ; never before could I be said to know what Dependence is, and if you think me sincere, you'll contribute to make it supportable, there may be a Method thought of to render it so.' The old *Marquess*, for the little time he had visited, had so much accusom'd me to this sort of Discourse, that I gave little Regard to it.

The

The D
in my Tu
Talent of
which he
self up to
very heav
and conf
longer gu
pos'd, an
my Vow
One M
than ordi
that had
Slain and
struck a
real Cau
whose Be
fired my
aching I
with her
lated an
be depe
the Hav
" happ
I guess
was no
he had
Purpose
said,
" in G
" twic
" pass
took I
him s
bring
pected
think
what
to go

The Day following this Farewel, made me suffer in my Turn : the *Marquess*, old as he was, had the Talent of diverting me ; when the Hour came, at which he used to visit, I was alone, and gave myself up to Melancholy and Vexation ; Time hung very heavy upon my Hands ; no News of *St. Fal*, and consequently none of my Lover. He was no longer guilty from the Time I knew his Life expos'd, and every Moment I wearied Heaven with my Vows for his Safety.

One Morning when Trouble had wak'd me sooner than ordinary, I heard the Relation of something that had pass'd in the Army with a List of the Slain and Wounded cried about the Streets. This struck a Terror into me, for fear of finding the real Cause of my not hearing from those, in whose Behalf I interest'd myself ; however, I desired my Aunt to buy it, and receiv'd it with an aching Heart. *Barbara* brought the Hawker up with her, I ask'd him whether the Account related any thing that had lately pass'd, and might be depended upon ? " Without doubt (answer'd the Hawker) " it is not above a Month since it happen'd, we had the Relation but Yesterday." I guess'd by his Answer, the Paper he bragg'd of was not much to be credited, and told him, that if he had no fresher Account, it did not suit my Purpose. The Hawker, to retrieve his Indiscretion, said, " if I was curious in knowing what pass'd in *Germany*, he would bring me the Gazette twice a Week, assuring me, that every thing which pass'd in the Army, was to be found there." I took him at his Word, and promis'd to satisfy him so well for it, that he assur'd me he would bring the Gazette, which was every Moment expected, that very Day. I was highly pleased to think I had found out an Expedient, to know what pass'd. As it was a Holyday and I design'd to go early to Mass, to avoid meeting any one, I
fat

sat down to my Toilette, where I was not a little surpris'd at what happen'd.

Looking for something in one of the Boxes, I found a Packet that I did not know, and which I examin'd. It proved to be a Purse, such as Counters are put into, very well secured, which by its Weight I judg'd to be full of Gold. I was not mistaken; it contain'd two Hundred Pistoles and the following Billet.

YOU have here two Thousand Livres, a Gratitude the King grants you by my Hands: He has appointed you besides, one Thousand yearly. For so good an Oeconomist, as I know you to be, this little Revenue I am persuaded will suffice. I would not deliver the Money myself, apprehending your Acknowledgments; you owe none to me; as to your Friendship, that is another Affair, and to which I shall not so easily give up my Pretensions.

The Marquess of L. V.

This Piece of Generosity, and the Manner of doing it, surpris'd me very much; it came very seasonably, my ready Money being almost exhausted by the Assistance I had given my Parents, and consequently I must have wanted very shortly. I admir'd the divine Providence, and from my Heart acknowledged its Bounties; my Fervency in the Church surpass'd what I had ever felt before; the Poor were amply remember'd; and before I left the Sanctuary, I gave Money to the Sacristan to have Masses offered up for the Marquess's and the Count's Preservation from the Dangers to which they were expos'd. I always had a Confidence in such Acts of Piety, and have frequently experienc'd that they are never thrown away; the first Effect I received from their Efficacy, was Resignation and Peace of Mind, and this certainly was no small Advantage.

The

The
brought
Article
Persons
became
plainly
ing the
that a
Quality
for dead
in Tears
did not
I was,
Two
found
Barbara
me over
in her
very p
" Cour
" lieve
" the
pany w
gyman,
casion
Packet
upon hi
Conjunc
afflicted
Faintin
of a P
look'd
Day m
The
to my
Express
was re
of the
Papers,

The Hawker, who had promised me the Gazette, brought it after Dinner; I look'd earnestly for the Article which might give me some Account of the Persons for whom I was concern'd. Alas! what became of me, when I found a Passage which too plainly confirm'd what *St. Fal* had wrote concerning the *Marquess*! The Paper gave an Account, that a Detachment, commanded by a Man of Quality, had been cut off, and the Commander left for dead on the Place. Ah Heavens! cried I bath'd in Tears, the *Marquess* is no more! No wonder I did not hear from his Kinsman. Overwhelm'd as I was, I fainted away.

Two Hours pass'd before I came to myself. I found my Bed surrounded with strange Faces, and *Barbara* on her Knees crying bitterly, having given me over for dead: a Priest, whom she had sent for in her Fright, ask'd how I did? 'Alas! (cried I very piteously) 'more sick in Mind than Body.' "Courage, Madam, (replied he) Heaven will relieve you; in the mean time, resign yourself into "the Hands of Providence." At this the Company withdrew, and left me alone with the Clergyman, whom I have mention'd on another Occasion (the Person I sent for on Account of the Packet thrown from *Junia's* Window.) I look'd upon him as one sent from Heaven at this terrible Conjunction; I acquainted him how much I was afflicted, letting him know in general, that my Fainting was occasioned by hearing of the Death of a Person who was dear to me, and whom I look'd upon as a Man that was to have been one Day my Husband.

The discreet Ecclesiastick accommodated himself to my Weakness, comforted me with very moving Expressions, and warded off the Despair which was ready to seize me, by making me sensible of the little Credit I ought to give to the publick Papers, which, he said, were very uncertain. He exhorted

exhorted me to have recourse to God, and assured an open Refuge; in a Word, he handled the Subject with so much Address, that he prevail'd on me to promise not to indulge my Grief at the Expence of my Health; that it was a heinous Offence against God; and that an Attachment to Creatures, which drew on one's own Destruction, was a Crime for which I must one Day be responsible; he concluded with promising to visit me from time to time, and to be mindful of me in his Prayers.

Immediately after he was gone, a tall thin Man, whose monstrous black Wig struck a Terror into me, advanced, without speaking a Word, to take me by the Hand. My Head was still in such Confusion, that not perceiving him to be a Physician, I cried out for help. 'These Symptoms (said he seizing my Arm, and feeling my Pulse in Spite of my Resistance, and addressing himself to an elderly Lady who came with him) 'indicate a manifest *Delirium*, and what passed just now was a Fit of it. The Lady must be bled immediately, whilst this Interval lasts.' What with Weakness and Surprise, I was unable to interrupt this expeditious Gentleman. The Lady, who had an entire Confidence in him, said by way of Exclamation, "Good God! how favourable is Providence! If Doctor *Purple* had not been at Home, what might not have happen'd?" During the Lady's Soliloquy, the Physician, with an Air as if he would be obeyed, order'd my Aunt to fetch *Mr. Lancelet* the Surgeon to let me Blood in the Foot. This terrible Order recover'd my Voice; I told Dr. *Purple*, I was oblig'd to him for his Care, but that, God be thank'd, there was no Occasion for the Surgeon. "You'll see (said he without giving me any Answer) *Mr. Lancelet* will come too late, another Fit is coming on." "Hey Day! (cried I interrupting him very hastily) 'what is the Meaning of all this?"

'Do

"Do yo
(replied
the stran
"far fro
"Heart
my Face
"you se
my Bed
"staring
"Madn
"by the
"sent,
"the Ig
"convic
"bear M
"of ma
"but w
"ready
"make
The
and ask
ploys
(replied
dest of
"will h
"Lenit
"have
"Expe
"seque
"Days
"Days
"for fi
"be no
"I'll
"willi
"cary
I w
this E
cried o

“Do you imagine I am mad?” “God forbid, Madam,” (replied the Physician looking very mysteriously on the strange Lady, who seem’d to pity me) “we are far from any any such Thoughts. Have a good Heart, Madam, (continued he holding a Candle to my Face) “we’ll set you up again please God. Do you see (said he in a low Voice to the Lady at my Bed’s Head) “that Sparkling in the Eyes and staring Look? Infallible Proofs of outrageous Madness. An Empirick as I am, is never deceiv’d by the Eye; tho’ the whole Faculty were present, I would not bate them an Inch. Really the Ignorance of our Physicians is prodigious; a convincing Proof of which, is the Envy they bear Men of Skill like me. Patience; they talk of making *Paris* too hot for me; may be so; but woe betide them: I have a whole Volume ready, which I’ll print in *Holland*, that shall make them repent their their Proceedings.”

The Lady approv’d with a Nod what he said, and ask’d him what Remedies he thought of employing to cure my Madness? “Very simple one’s” (replied the Empirick, who was certainly the Maddest of the two:) “The Gentlemen of the Faculty will hold a Patient in hand three Years with their Lenitives and Regimen; whereas my Remedies have their Effect in nine Days; you shall see the Experiment. I’ll have her bled three Days consequently twice a Day; I’ll emaciate her three Days more with Bread and Water; the last three Days she shall be set up to the Neck in a cold Bath for six Hours each Day; and if on the Tenth she be not cured, and as much in her Senses as I am, I’ll forfeit the Name I have acquir’d, and am willing to be thought as ignorant as an Apothecary’s Apprentice of three Months standing.”

I was so terrified at the murderous Designs this Empirick was projecting against me, that I cried out bitterly. *Barbara*, who was now return’d,

ran

ran to me, all in Tears, and enquired in the tenderest manner what was the Matter. 'Alas ! my dear Friend, (said I pointing to the terrible Dr. *Purple*) 'send that Man away, the very Sight of 'him makes me tremble.' " Is Mr. *Lancelet* coming ? (cried the Empirick without regarding what I said.) " Oh, here he is (continued he seeing him enter the Room :) " Come, Sir, to the Operation But first of " all (added he pulling out a Paper) take Notice of " this Permission which has been granted me for " visiting of Patients during one Month ; it is proper to do things in order, that you may go to " Work with the greater Confidence." The Surgeon, without making any Reply, produced a Fillet, his Lancets, and called for warm Water. Whilst this Conspiracy and the Preparations were carrying on, I made a Sign for *Barbara* to come to me, then making her draw the Curtains about me, catch'd up a Gown, and escaped out at the Bed's Feet into another Room, securing the Door, with a firm Resolution not to open it till Dr. *Purple* and his Collegue were gone.

I could hear from thence, the Uproar my Escape, when perceiv'd, occasion'd. " See, (cried the Empirick) " can there be a more convincing Proof of " Madness, than flying from Remedies that are necessary ? You Madam, that brought me hither, (continued he, speaking to the Lady in the Chamber) " are a Witness of the little Ceremony with " which I am used. Are you not of my Opinion ? (said he drawing near the Door) " would it not be " a Charity, a meritorious Action, to break it open " and bind the Patient ?" At this, under an Apprehension of their forcing the Door, I cried out aloud, and threaten'd to complain at the Window of the Outrage.

The Surgeon, who was something reasonable, begg'd of me to moderate myself, and assured me he was a Man of too much Honour, and too much

much my
Consent.
" but Dr.
" he will c
" need not
" Word,
" Door, t
" courting
" greater
" of any
The La
really goo
Tears, ma
me that I
with this
Surgeon a
against Pa
made me
" cover y
" me the
" ed the
viour gav
had pass'd
strugg'd u
Piece of
was surpr
added, tha
thods wer
whose Ca
under his
This e
gratifying
geon, wh
such a Di
ans, that
even on
Use of th
sensible t
conquer,

much my humble Servant to bleed me without my Consent. ' Sir, I believe you, (answer'd I in Tears;) but Dr. *Purple* is so bent on my Destruction, that he will oblige you to do it.' " No, Madam, you need not fear it (replied *Lancelet*;) I give you my Word, I'll be the first to oppose it. Open the Door, that I may have the Satisfaction of discoursing with you, and you will find I have a greater Regard for your Commands, than those of any other Person.

The Lady, whom I mention'd, and who was really good natured, and doubtless mov'd at my Tears, made the same Protestations, and promis'd me that I should not be molested. Encouraged with this I ventured to open the Door. The Surgeon and the Lady came in, shutting the Door against *Purple*, who was for forcing his Way, and made me cry out for Fear a second Time. " Recover yourself, Madam, (said the Surgeon) and do me the Honour to inform me, what has occasioned the Trouble I see you in?" His polite Behaviour gave me new Life; I related to him all that had pass'd, and this with so much Calmness that he shrugg'd up his Shoulders, saying, it was not the first Piece of Folly the Man had committed; that it was surprizing he should have leave to practise; he added, that he did not want Skill, but that his Methods were so expeditious, that none but those whose Cases were desperate, would venture to be under his Hands.

This extravagant Adventure concluded with my gratifying very handsomely the Empirick and Surgeon, who went away well satisfied, but created such a Distaste in me to Prescriptions and Physicians, that I never could be prevail'd upon since, even on the most urgent Occasions, to make any Use of them. It's true, I have often been made sensible that this is Prejudice, but it's what I can't conquer, and probably may carry to my Grave.

The

The Lady, who was so good as to come to my Assistance, when *Barbara* found me fainting away, had an Apartment in the same House with me: A great Devotee, and one who had taken a Liking to me, from seeing me, she said, pray at Church, where she continually was, with great Fervency. As soon as she discovered by *Barbara's* Outcries, that I was in Danger, as my good Aunt imagin'd; she resolv'd to assist both Body and Soul; and it was owing to her Charity that I was visited by the Clergyman and Dr. *Purple*, in both of whom she had an entire Confidence, thro' very differently grounded, the one being a Man of Sense and well qualified for his Office, the other little better than stark mad, as the Reader may judge from what has been said.

As soon as I was freed from the Attack I had undergone, and *Barbara* had acquainted me with the Readiness the devout Lady had shown in assisting me, I return'd her Thanks in the politest manner I was Mistress of: She made me, on her Side, great Protestations of serving me, and retired after assuring me of her earnest Desire of being better acquainted, to which I answer'd with a low Curtesey. I had suffer'd too much by my first Acquaintance, to hazard a second. Nothing could prevail on me to change my Conduct.

When I was left at Liberty, I took a Review of what had occasion'd the Trouble I had suffer'd. In looking over the fatal Gazette which had bereav'd me of my Senses, whether the Clergyman's Discourse prevail'd, or that I found the Article not so very positive, as I had imagin'd, methought there was some room to doubt, and from thence entertain'd a faint Glimpse of Hope. The *Marquess's* Name was not insert'd; there might very well have been several Detachments, commanded too by People of Quality, and possibly it might not be the Person for whom I was so nearly con-

cerned.

cerned.
flexion.*Barb*
but wa
asleep;
waking
der'd i
cident
thro' FThe
doubtle
which
with Cl
I shut n
pelling
bleedingI knew
tacle m
Senses,
Heart y
beheldTear. M
ed to
appear'd
what sh
old *Mar*
of theto reviv
Marques
flow'd f
Hand ame, and
with Em
ed, whe
he was g
Marques
ed in Blo
turn'd ha
succeede

VOL.

cerned. I went to sleep with this soothing Reflexion.

Barbara, whom I would fain have sent to Bed, but was obstinately bent on watching by me, fell asleep ; my Consideration for her prevented me from waking her. Happy for me, that Providence order'd it thus ; for had I been left alone in the Incident I am going to relate, I must have died away thro' Fear ; the Event will show it.

The Trouble in which I had spent that Day, doubtless was the Cause of a frightful Dream, with which I was disturbed. Methought a Ghost loaded with Chains appeared, looking mournfully upon me. I shut my Eyes at his horrible Aspect ; but, compelling me to open them, I saw in his Arms a bleeding Corps all cover'd with Wounds, which I knew to be my Lover. Methought this Spectacle made so deep an Impression on my terrified Senses, that I remained quite stupefied, and my Heart was so oppress'd, that, sullenly pensive, I beheld several dismal Objects without shedding a Tear. My Lover's Father led a Woman, who seem'd to have my Air and Features ; Melancholy appear'd in the Countenance of this other Self, and what she did seem'd done by Compulsion. The old *Marquess* kneel'd down with her at the Feet of the Phantom ; the Corps he carried seem'd to revive at the Woman's Approach, whom the *Marquess* presented to it, and the Blood no longer flow'd from his Wounds. He took his Father's Hand and that of the Woman, who resembled me, and joined them. I stared, and considered with Emotion what pass'd ; but, how was I surpris'd, when looking on the Bridegroom, I perceived he was grown young again, and instead of the old *Marquess*, it appeared to be the Son, who, embued in Blood, had been carried by the Phantom ! I turn'd hastily to him. Astonish'd at this, *St. Fal* succeeded to the Phantom, and seem'd cover'd with

Wounds, as the young *Marquess* had been: his Countenance was so mournful and moving, that I was going to comfort him in the excessive Sorrow with which he appeared to be overwhelmed; when of a sudden my Curtains being drawn back, I started out of my Sleep, and discover'd, by the Watch-light, a Man arm'd with a Poniard, which he presented to my Breast, saying, *You are dead if you make the least Noise; your Purse, or your Life, this Instant.*

O Heavens! to you I owe my Preservation. My Aunt, who had began to doze, as I said before, was not so well compos'd as to sleep sound. She heard the Robber breathe, who having form'd his Design, lay hid just by her; and it pleas'd God she should take Notice of it. Instead of giving way to Fear, she rose up under pretence of speaking to me, and said, in order to compass her Ends, that since I was going to Rest and wanted nothing, she would go to Bed in the Kitchen. But instead of that, she stole out softly, and going down Stairs she waked a Tradesman by Means of a Chamber-window that look'd into the Court, who kept several Men, and acquainted him with the Danger I was in, and the Assistance of which I stood in need. The Man surpris'd at this, called up his People in an Instant, and sending one for the Watch, came up softly with the rest in order to assist me.

He enter'd just as the Villain was forcing me to rise in order to give my Money. The Wretch dropp'd the Poniard at this unexpected Sight, fell at my Feet and begg'd for Mercy. More dead than alive, I had not Strength to speak. The Tradesman and his People immediately secur'd him, and I presently knew him again to be the Hawker who brought the Gazette. He confess'd his Intention of robbing me, and with bitter Lamentations accus'd my Imprudence, as having given

Occa-

Occasion
of Life
Opportunity
promptly

The
the time
to receive
showed,
per Opportunity
long after
House;
Design
away his
mind to
in a little
ra, all
who were
not per
was pleased
Greatness
he pleased
secret War
and the
adored.

The
to save
ed mine
Hands o
to let
he got
was so n
describ'd
ing way
Louis d'
Children
to live
from tim
of his C
him mor

Occasion to it, protesting that during forty Years of Life he had ever behaved honestly, but this Opportunity and his own extreme Poverty had prompted him to this Wickedness.

The Account he gave was as follows: That at the time he brought the Gazette, some one came to receive Money; that the Quantity which I showed, made him think of robbing me at a proper Opportunity; that my keeping the Gazette so long afforded him leisure to take Notice of the House; nevertheless, he did not intend to put his Design in Execution that Day; but my Fainting away having created a great Confusion, he determin'd to take that Opportunity. He hid himself in a little Closet near my Bed, and, but for *Barbara*, all would have been over. God Almighty, who watches over and protects his Servants, did not permit it, and show'd by the Instrument he was pleas'd to employ in preserving my Life, the Greatness of his Power, and that he inspires, when he pleases, the most Fearful with Courage. The secret Ways of the divine Grace are wonderful, and the great Dispenser can never be sufficiently adored.

The same Power supported and encouraged me to save the Life of the Wretch, who had attempted mine; a Moment later he had fallen into the Hands of Justice. I prevail'd with the Tradesman to let him go, and in case the Watch came before he got away, to say he had made his Escape. I was so much moved at his great Want, which he describ'd with Tears and bitter Regret for his giving way to so black a Crime, that I gave him two *Louis d'Ors* to help him to maintain ten small Children, he had upon his Hands; exhorting him to live honestly, and promising farther Assistance from time to time, on condition his Wife, or one of his Children came for it, and that I never saw him more.

I shall say no more of my Conduct on this Occasion ; the Satisfaction which arose from it was a sufficient Recompence. The Watch return'd as they came, much diverted, without doubt, at my groundless Fright : as for the Workmen, whose Sleep was so luckily disturbed, I gratified them for their Pains, as they well deserved : their Master was loaded with Acknowledgments, and the next Day I presented him with a gold-headed Cane, assuring him I was much concern'd it was no better ; I valued myself on my Gratitude for his Zeal and Readiness to serve me.

As for my dear Aunt *Barbara*, to whom I ow'd my Life, I promis'd not to leave the World till I had given ample Proofs of my Obligations to her. A rigid Prudence prevented my declaring on this Occasion who I was ; but her Simplicity was not to be trusted. Her Indiscretion might have drawn Consequences of so much Weight, that I was silent against my Inclination : nevertheless, I made amends by redoubling my Kindness, and I perceived with Pleasure she was sensible of it ; this eased me of Part of the Concern my Silence occasioned. A certain Turn of Mind is never tired with conferring Benefits on those, who are thought deserving of them.

I lay awake the remaining Part of that Night, and only began to rest when Day was far advanc'd. It was near Four in the Afternoon when *Barbara* wak'd me, on account of a great Gentleman in a black Gown, with two Attendants, desiring to speak with me. I was sufficiently surpris'd at such a Visit, and question'd her about their Behaviour. Her Answer was, that the Gentleman in the Gown had enquired of her if *Madame des Roches* was at home (for thro' Inadvertency I went still by that Name) and upon her saying I was asleep, he replied, that I must be wak'd, having some Business with me. My Enquiry afforded no

Light

Light
ceiving
miffary
very c
I need
a word
ing tak
follows
' Lat
' before
' ing hi
' ing hi
' this M
' ask'd
' close
' dam,
' hopes
' open c
' that yo
' Man.
' ed tha
' Supper
' sion of
' with th
' Madam
' stifled,
' your les
' are at
' form y
' Truth,
' Examir
' quence,
' given a
' Madam
' fair wit
Whilt
mire the
ness, but
my good

Light into the Affair. I was preparing to rise for receiving this extraordinary Visit, when the Com-missary, who waited in the Anti-chamber, came very civilly into my Room, acquainting me, that I need not give myself that Trouble, he having but a word or two to say. Chairs were set; and having taken his Place, he address'd himself to me as follows.

' Last Night, Madam, the Watch brought a Man before me; as he appear'd like one who was making his Escape, and it being too late for examining him, he was committed: on his Examination this Morning, having contradicted himself when ask'd from whence he came, he was confin'd a close Prisoner. A Letter, directed for you, Madam, and which he entrusted to the Turn-key in hopes of its being sent, was intercepted and broke open on Suspicion. In it he begs for Mercy, and that you would not discover him, else he is a dead Man. Being examin'd as to this Point, he declar'd that he had brought you the Gazette, and staid Supper with your Servants, which was the Occasion of his being out so late. This agrees so ill with the Contents of the Letter, that I am come, Madam, to know what Complaint he would have stilled, and which would be fatal if known. With your leave, I'll take down your Information: you are at Liberty to act as you please; but I must inform you, that it ought to be conformable to the Truth, because there will be Witnesses called, Examinations taken, and it may be of ill Consequence, if it should appear that you have not given a true Account: The Appearance you make, Madam, is such as requires my acting in this Affair with great Deference.

Whilst he was speaking, I could not but admire the divine Justice, which pursues Wickedness, but was concern'd at the same time that my good Intention was frustrated. I was at a loss

how to answer, being sensible that the Wretch's Life depended on my Information. The Commissary waited for me to begin. At last, I said "it was true, that being just going to Bed, I found "this Man in my Chamber, which terrified me so "much that I scream'd out and raised the House; "but, having enquired into the Truth, I understood "that he had fallen asleep after Supper in the "Kitchen, and that when he wak'd, in endeavour- "ing to go out, he had missed his Way and came "into my Chamber; that being frighten'd himself, "when suspected for a Thief, he fled away to pre- "vent being seiz'd." This had a plausible Appearance. The Master of the House and his Servants, whom I prepar'd, agreed to the same Story, by which Means the Prisoner got his Discharge in two Days, as his Wife inform'd me when she came to return Thanks, and assured me, that she and her Family were bound to pray for me as long as they liv'd.

All these Vexations, under which I had labour'd for some time, affected my Health. By degrees I grew so pale and yellow, that every one pitied me. My good Aunt, seeing me in this Condition, exerted herself to free me from the deep Melancholy which hung upon me. 'You have certainly, Madam, a Mind to kill me, (said the good Creature;) 'is it possible that one of your Age should 'thus bury herself alive? A young Lady acts very 'discreetly to live retired, I agree with you, and to 'give no Handle to censorious People; but still she 'must not forswear all Diversion. Will you never 'cease bewailing the Loss of your Goodman? Why, 'has he left no body behind him, that he is so 'much lamented? Is it impossible to find his Fell- 'low?

Oppress'd as I was with Affliction, I could not sometimes forbear smiling at her quaint Speeches; but, this was but a Winter's Sun, soon obscur'd

by the
Dream
too sur-
One
at my
which
started
Room,
to conc
'Matte
'with
whisper
plied th
'in so
'Jenny
himself
'make
Scar
Words,
ed my
This N
out, a
Drops,
faint a
Fits, I
Occasio
ques an
serve, t
the Hea
and tha
which
Action.
Thi
of Sick
Marque
less Na
off from
the poi

by the gloomy Clouds of Grief. My melancholy Dream was still present to my Imagination : Alas ! too sure a Prediction, as I soon experienced.

One Day, whilst I was standing very pensive at my Window, a Coach stopp'd at the Door, which I knew belong'd to the old *Marquess*. I started without knowing why. When he enter'd the Room, he appear'd very sorrowful, tho' he strove to conceal it. ' Good God ! (cried he) what is the Matter ? are you sick ; and did not acquaint me ' with it ? ' His Gentleman, who follow'd him, whisper'd something in his Ear. ' Very true, (replied the *Marquess* to what he had heard) ' but I am ' in so much Trouble, I did not reflect on it. Ah ! ' *Jenny, Jenny*, (continu'd the *Marquess* throwing himself into a great Chair) ' how cruelly do you ' make me feel my Tendernefs for my Son ! '

Scarce had the old Nobleman utter'd these Words, when a Trembling seiz'd me : I concluded my Dream accomplish'd, and my Lover no more. This Notion prevail'd so much, that I shriek'd out, and wept bitterly. It was owing to some Drops, I had taken just before, that I did not faint away ; for as I was subject to Vapours and Fits, I might very well expect it, considering the Occasion. I learnt from the Discourse of the *Marquess* and his Gentleman, which they did not observe, that my Lover was dangerously wounded in the Head, after giving signal Proofs of his Courage, and that *St. Fal* was taken Prisoner in the Battle, which was fought two Days after the preceding Action.

This melancholy News threw me into a Fit of Sickness. The Physicians, sent for by the *Marquess*, on the fourth Day gave me over, unless Nature, by a prodigious Effort, could shake off from about my Heart, the Bile which was on the point of suffocating me. Nothing that I took,

staid ; from whence they concluded there were no Hopes left.

The old *Marquess's* Prudence and Resolution doubtless preserv'd my Life. He never left my Bed-side, and seeing me given over, he tried two Things which rescu'd me from the Jaws of Death. One was an Emetick, tho' seldom prescribed, and then only in desperate Cases, oftener killing than curing ; he sent for six Grains, and instead of washing it well with Water, as is usual, he gave me the whole Dose in a spoonful of Broth, and, to prevent my bringing it up again immediately, he held my Head up, till it had been long enough in my Stomach to have its Effect. His other Contrivance, employ'd at the same time, did not a little contribute to my Recovery. A Courier, who had his Instructions, came in Boots, pretending to be just arriv'd from the Army, giving an Account aloud that the young *Marquess* was on the Road home ; that as to his being dangerously wounded, it was a Mistake, he having only receiv'd a slight Contusion, which in four Days was entirely cured.

Notwithstanding my Lowness of Spirits, and a continued Fever, which took away my Speech, I could hear what was said, though, oppress'd as I was, I did not reflect much upon it ; but, when the Courier deliver'd his Message, a secret Joy spread itself in my Heart, and freed it from the Load with which it had been so long overwhelmed. The Emetick, whose Efficacy was thus assist'd, work'd so forcibly, that in the Violence of retching it was apprehended I should expire. A black thick bilious Matter rush'd out in Torrents, and the Convulsions in which I expell'd this Enemy of Life, burst an Impostume within me. The *Marquess's* Surgeon, a Man of great Skill, assur'd him, that if I surviv'd this Crisis all would be well : my Youth promis'd as much. In half an Hour's time
the

the Op
tation a

In tw
Danger
quility.

preservi
to the

form'd l

overjoy
seem'd f

he was
feeding

ing his S

ters from

be perfe

convince

turn'd t

bring h

his Retu

I was

when at

open'd i

agreeabl

me. B

follows !

whelm'd

I Prom

ness ;
ing F
I here se
for keepi
act Acco
bas any
after w
whose W
I wre
had obt
that I a

the Operation ceas'd, my Colour return'd, the Agitation abated, and I fell fast asleep.

In two Days I was judg'd to be out of all Danger, and my Mind regain'd its usual Tranquillity. After returning Thanks to Heaven for preserving my Life, I made my Acknowledgments to the *Marquess* for the great Tendernefs I was inform'd he had shewn in my Regard. He appear'd overjoy'd to find me in a Situation of Mind, that seem'd secure against a Relapse: he assur'd me that he was entirely attach'd to me, and still persisted in feeding the false Hopes he had given me concerning his Son: he was so complaisant, as to forge Letters from him and read them to me, that I might be perfectly easy as to that Point. Three Days convinced me I was entirely out of Danger; he return'd to *Versailles*, leaving a Servant at *Paris*, to bring him an Account of my Health every Day till his Return.

I was upon my Feet again and gathering Strength, when at last I receiv'd a Letter from *St. Fal*. I open'd it with Joy, expecting a Confirmation of the agreeable News which had been invented to please me. But alas! the Agony I felt on reading what follows! Sure no one was ever thus often overwhelmed.

I Promis'd you to act with Sincerity and Exactness; this Day, lovely Jenny, you have a convincing Proof of it. How will you receive the Tydings I here send? Shall I not have Room to reproach myself for keeping my Word? I shall know. I have an exact Account of your Health, and if I hear my Letter has any ill Consequences, depend upon it, I shall ever after write to you as one who wants Resolution, and whose Weakness must be consulted:

I wrote you Word, lovely Jenny, that my Cousin had obtain'd the Command of a Detachment, and that I apprehended his Melancholy might hurry him

too far. My Fears were but too well grounded. His Courage and Vexation put him upon attacking a Convoy escorted by treble his Number; he fell into an Ambuscade, and without a Miracle, must have peris'd. Dubois, his Valet de Chambre, whose Affection for his Master is above the common Pitch, saved his Life, and brought him back to the Camp with two Wounds. But, make yourself easy, they are not mortal, and perhaps our Apprehensions magnify the Danger.

Two Days after, both Armies fought a pitched Battle; Victory was on our Side, but I was taken Prisoner. I am heartily concern'd, as I cannot see you so soon as I expected, and am always uneasy when absent from you.

You have here inclosed a Letter the Marquess had begun to me before the Action, and finish'd after he was wounded; it will serve to convince you that he was not so ungrateful as you imagined, and is not in so much Danger as you may perhaps apprehend. I shall say nothing of the Proofs I here give you of my Regard: Indeed they ought to make some Impression, since I am so much my own Enemy, as to find a Pleasure in consulting your Inclinations, tho' in Opposition to my own.

I expect, lovely Jenny, the dear Pleasure of hearing you are well, and cannot be easy till then, considering the ill News I have here sent. Does my Uncle continue his Visits? To own the Truth, I was amaz'd to hear he had found you out, and was appris'd who you really are.: He must be very cunning, and have very particular Reasons, to get so good Information. He wrote to me, but took no notice; I shall do the same, for an Eclaircissement will not be very favourable to me. My Prison, and whatever else can happen, will not be troublesome, provided you still allow me a Share in your Esteem, as I certainly deserve by what you possess of

mine,
End of

I re
Fal.

I Les
I am

Cause
as well

ment;
loves n

of —
this occ

my Ri
obtainin

insuppor
ed me.

nical Yo
ever pr

Error,
Arms of

My S
Leagues

farewel
and yet

If Jer
Comforte

don't for

W

I Am
Kin

nary, but
surpris'd

I cannot

mine, and the perfect Respect I shall preserve to the End of my Life.

ST. FAL.

From Manheim.

I read in great Haste the *Marquess's* Letter to St. Fal. Here it is Word for Word.

I Left Paris, dear Kinsman, quite frantick, and am running to an Engagement in Despair. The Cause of my Melancholy is a Secret to the World, as well as my Motive for commanding the Detachment; but it must not be so to you. Jenny no longer loves me, but gives the Preference to the Duke of —, there is not the least room to doubt it; this occasion'd my Journey. My meeting every Day my Rival at the General's Quarters, put me upon obtaining a separate Command. Every thing is become insupportable, since the ungrateful Creature has betrayed me. In vain have I strove to throw off her tyrannical Yoke, she possesses my Heart, and her Image is ever present in my Mind. Fatal Passion! Unhappy Error, which leaves no Room for Relief but in the Arms of Death!

My Scouts inform me that the Enemy is but two Leagues distant, I fly to meet them. Dear Cousin, fare-wel. Remember, no one ever lov'd his Rival, and yet you have been always dear to me.

If Jenny's new Lover should deceive her, be you her Comforter. I tremble for her. I know her Necessities, don't forsake her.

What follows was in another Hand.

I Am defeated, wounded, and satisfied, my dear Kinsman. The last Word will seem extraordinary, but I'll explain it; in the mean time don't be surpris'd that I make use of my Secretary's Pen; I cannot use my own, but they give me great Hopes
upon

upon taking off the first Dressing. My Hurt is a Cut on the Head with a Broad-sword. If Jenny still loves me, as a Gentleman named Melicourt writes me Word; and if what he declares himself a Witness of be true, I shall comfort myself for the Loss of one Eye, which is in some Danger, provided the other be left to behold once more the Object of my Passion, and admire her Charms. I am satisfied; assist in obtaining my Peace, unless you think me unworthy of it. Is not this making too rigorous a Trial of your Friendship, and those Sentiments we mutually cultivate? But, I know my Man, and that suffices.

The Marquess of L. V.

What Tears did not this Letter cost me! I plainly discern'd the noble Character of my amiable Marquess. How often did I kiss the dear Characters, whose Price his bleeding Wounds so greatly enhanced! What Anxiety did I not undergo! Why would not Decency permit me to take a Post-Chaise, fly to the Army, and convince him, that he alone was worthy of my Love, and capable of making me happy? A thousand Projects presented themselves for proving to the dear Man my Tenderness and Constancy, without hitting upon one Expedient to my liking. Pondering upon the Marquess's Letter, I was struck with Melicourt's Behaviour; I was the more obliged to him, as he never mention'd a Syllable of it in the Letters I had received from him since I had been at Paris. I concluded that the Man, who conferr'd a Benefit for the sole Pleasure of doing it, was a true Friend, and the properest Person to be employ'd in sending to the Army, as I was determin'd, to have a true Account of the Marquess, and to convince him I was not unworthy his Affections.

This

This Project was no sooner thought on, but I resolv'd to put it in Execution. I wrote immediately to *Melicourt*, and sent my Letter by an Express. I made no doubt but that on the Reception of my Letter, he would instantly come to know how he might be serviceable to me. *St. Agnes's* Affair, I knew, would not be decided in upwards of six Weeks, because it had been found necessary to write again to *Rome* concerning some Difficulties newly started, which Interval was abundantly more than sufficient to go and come from the Place, to which I intended to ask the Favour of him to repair.

When *St. Agnes's* Lover came to *Paris*, I made him sensible how glad I was to see him. In order to introduce the Subject, I return'd him Thanks for his generous Behaviour in my Regard. But when he perceived the Drift of my Discourse, he prevented me, and instead of starting any Difficulties, he said, 'he was obliged to me for giving him an Opportunity of making his Court to a Nobleman, for whom he had so great a Respect, as the *Marquess* of *L. V.* He inform'd me, that the Journey would be of singular Service to him, because he should shortly stand in need of very powerful Protectors at Court; that this Opportunity seem'd contriv'd on purpose to oblige him, and for which he should think himself indebted to me as long as he liv'd.'

It's very justly said, that the Manner of conferring a Benefit enhances the Price. I was charm'd with *Melicourt's* Manner of complying with my Request. I gave him Directions how I would have him manage the Affair, with a Letter for the *Marquess*, but desir'd it might not be deliver'd, till there was Hopes that the Surprise of hearing from me, would not affect his Health. But what I chiefly insist'd upon was, that he would, without Disguise, send me word what Condition he found
my

my Lover in, and his Behaviour on receiving my Letter. Every thing being concluded on during Supper, such as it was, *Melicourt* sent his Servant for Post-Horses and set out that very Night. We had computed, that he would be three Days upon the Road, and that on the seventh I might expect to hear from him. All these Regulations contributed to make me easy ; but above all, the *Marquess's* Letter, which convinced me I was still dear to him. This engross'd all my Thoughts, I had no leisure for any thing else. When one is really in Love, every other Satisfaction must center there ; in effect, can any thing surpass the Pleasure of loving and being belov'd ?

I shall not set down here my Letter to the *Marquess*, he has lost it ; and it is impossible for me to give a right Notion of it, as writing under the Influence of a strong Passion is widely different from what is related in cold Blood. It must suffice to say, that it chiefly consisted in expressing my Grief for the Wounds he had receiv'd and the Danger he was in, with lively Assurances of the Tenderness of my Affections. No Expostulations ; who could chide a Lover, found to be constant, and known to be in danger of losing his Life ? The Heart never takes pet on such Occasions : Love possesses it entirely, and every thing else vanishes when that Point is settled.

Two Days after this, it being a Festival of our Lady, finding I was able to go abroad, I resolved to fulfil a Vow my good Aunt had made for me in a Church dedicated to her, and to make one myself to Heaven in behalf of the *Marquess*. I heard Mass, and being told there would be a Sermon in the Afternoon, I dined early and returned again. A Capucin preached with so much Energy, that I was struck with it ; besides that, his Discourse was smooth and elegant, and did not savour of the Cowl ; he seem'd rather

a Gentleman recommending strict Morals. My Eyes were fix'd upon the Preacher, methought I had seen him before, but I did not reflect upon it; I was so attentive to what he said, that I took little Notice of any thing else.

In the Conclusion of his third Point, he treated of Luxury, and irreverent Behaviour during the Mysteries. I know not how he came to cast his Eyes towards me, but he had scarce look'd upon me, when his Speech fail'd him. He turn'd pale, strove against the Fit that was seizing him, but in vain, he fainted away. Every one, frighten'd and surpris'd, was inquisitive about him in Whispers. Of two Persons that knew him, one rose to reach a Vial to him who was assisting the sick Man; the other, being asked the Name of the Religious, whom he had said he knew, made answer, he was a Person of Quality, who had an extraordinary Vocation, and told his Family's Name. Let any one judge of my Surprise; it was the *Chevalier d'Elbieux*! Had I any Reason to expect such an Incident? I was so mov'd, that I had like to have undergone the same Fate with Father *Honoré*, for so he was call'd in Religion. Heaven was pleas'd to give me Strength; but, apprehending I might not be Mistress of myself, I took hold of my Aunt's Arm and retir'd.

When I reached home, I could not but admire my strange Destiny, that would not suffer one Day to pass unrecorded by some extraordinary Event. In reality, was there any Room for me to expect such a Rencontre, who seldom went from home? This made such an Impression on me, that to prevent the like Adventures for the future, I determin'd never to go to Church but in a Morning, and that so early, as to run no Hazard of meeting any one I knew. But to what purpose are such Precautions? There is no struggling against what is appointed.

The

The same Day in the Evening, the old *Marquess's* Gentleman made me a Visit: the considerable Part this Man will bear in the Conclusion of my History makes it necessary to draw his Character.

He was about fifty five, his Countenance agreeable, and, though not handsome, it pleas'd by reason of the Regularity of his Features; he was tall, well made, with an Air of Grandeur in his Behaviour. His Character was to be complying and deceitful; ever of your Opinion, in hopes of bringing you over to his own. In a word, a cunning, sly, dissembling Man. When in the least desirous to please, he was sure to succeed; but never took the pains without a premeditated Design of turning it to your Prejudice. To this Sketch must be added, his Propensity to be envious and jealous; for whoever was agreeable to his Master, was sure to have him for an Enemy. Such was *M. de Forfan*.

Notwithstanding his ill Qualities, which he knew how to disguise, he had gain'd the *Marquess's* Confidence so far, as to be consulted on all Occasions. The Traytor was always of his Master's Mind in Appearance, but constantly had the Dexterity only to agree with what he thought indifferent; as for what he apprehended would be contrary to his own Interests, he would artfully evade it; and when that was not to be done otherwise, he had recourse to Calumny and the vilest Measures, which seldom fail'd, as he was furnish'd with Patience, Skill, and Contrivance; three Qualities which carry a Man thro' every thing.

From what has been said, one may easily imagine he was well appris'd of his Master's Passion for me; far from dissuading him, he flatter'd his Inclinations with every thing that could render them stronger and more bewitching. He thought me so mild, and was so fully persuad'd that the Meanness of my Birth would give him the Superiority over my Interest, how great soever it might be, that he concluded

concluded he should be able to govern me, much more than I could his Master. This was his Motive for promoting the Affair, and willingly undertaking the Commission of waiting upon me, and founding me concerning the Passion with which I had inspired the old *Marquess*, and which was come to that height, as he inform'd his Gentleman, that he was determin'd to indulge it, and try how far I was disposed to comply. *Forsan*, who was ignorant that his Master had more Cunning than himself, and had particular Reasons for behaving in this Manner, offer'd his Service, which was accepted of, because the *Marquess*, who had behaved with so much Complaisance hitherto, was doubtless unwilling to do any thing contradictory to that Character.

Poor *Forsan* was far from gaining his Ends; I took him up with so much Resolution when he discover'd his Errand, that he might easily see his Project was not like to succeed. But he was not a Man to be discourag'd with the first Rebuff: He return'd the next Day to the Charge, and provok'd me so much by his Discourse, that I lost all Patience. I reproach'd him with the Baseness of the Commission he had undertaken, telling him with an Air I had never dared assume before, that if ever he presum'd to trouble my Lodgings again, I would find Means to make him repent it.

After behaving in this Manner, I expected to be freed from this Enemy of my Quiet; but the Day following, he came as unconcernedly, as if nothing had happen'd. Persuaded as I was, that his high Spirit would not suffer him to return, I had not forbid *Barbara* to let him in. My Colour came at the Sight of him, and I was upon the Point of shutting myself up in my Closet. 'Hold, Miss, (said he) I have but two Words to say. You carried it with a high Hand, imagining the *Marquess* and I don't see thro' your Artifices: ' but

‘ but you are mistaken, my Child, (continued he with a Sneer) ‘ he is not at all at a Loss in the Affair any more than myself; it’s your Fault if we do not agree, you know our Price. In the mean time, we are beholden to the virtuous Airs you give yourself; they put us upon the Enquiry, and discover’d the real Truth. We know what you aim at, and will take care to disappoint your chimerical Designs. Farewel, Mistress; improve the Hint I have given you, that’s all; and then left me.

It may be imagin’d, I was moved at these Impertinences, and gave way to Vexation. No, my Innocence made me perfectly easy; I apprehended indeed, that I was not agreeable to the Gentleman, and that his Endeavours would not be wanting to ruin me with his Master, by the false Accusations his Malice would suggest: my Lover had given his Character long before, which afforded me an Insight into him. Without indulging Ill-nature, I judged it proper to resent his Behaviour, and to employ the Interest, I knew I had with the old *Marquess*, to free myself from so redoubtable an Enemy, who would be a continual Obstacle in my way. Till now I had been a Stranger to the Motions of Resentment and Indignation: they took up my Thoughts sufficiently to banish all other Cares.

The first thing I did the next Morning was to write *St. Fal* word of what had passed between *Forjan* and me; not forgetting the Impertinence with which he had treated me; I acquainted him likewise with my Design of getting him removed, if his Uncle did not suffer himself to be prejudiced against me; I concluded with desiring he would use his Endeavours to return as soon as possible, frankly owing, that from the time I was left to myself, my Life had been one continued Series of Crosses and Afflictions. This was the Purport of

my

my Letter; as to my Lover, he was not so much as mention'd.

I was going to seal the Letter, when the old *Marquess* enter'd the Room. I was struck at this unexpected Visit, and being surpris'd in Writing, to that Degree, that I could scarce rise to receive him. "You are writing without doubt, *Jenny*, to my Son, (cried the *Marquess* something harshly, and snatching at the Letter, which I secured in a great Hurry :) "I am apt to think, by your Endeavours to hide it from me, you have no mind to let me into your Secrets."

"I have it in my Power, my Lord (answer'd I) to convince you of the contrary, by delivering up the Subject of your Suspicions; but, I may easily imagine, it will be to no Purpose, after the ill Offices that have been done me; the Manner in which you have been pleased to treat me by your Gentleman' ——— "Don't let us confound things, pray *Jenny*, (said the *Marquess* interrupting me, and a little out of Contenance) "I desir'd *M. Forfan* to make a Proposal of Love to you from me; this was the Extent of his Commission. I don't deny, but I have receiv'd some Informations concerning your Conduct and Designs; but my Intention was to discourse the Matter in an amicable way with you, but gave him no Orders to say any thing on that Subject. But this is foreign to the Letter which you hide from me. "If you satisfy me (said the *Marquess* something more politely) "as to that Particular, it may be a means to engage me to do as much on my Side. Few Women are without Lovers, and it would be surprising if, handsome as you are, you should want one; the Hazard you run in showing me the Letter, is my being acquainted with your Intrigue; I promise Secrecy in the Affair, and must own I had much rather it were so, than to discover an Understanding between you and
"a Son

“ a Son, whom I would disown if I found he had
 “ disobey’d my Commands.”

“ This is too much, my Lord (cried I shedding a
 Torrent of Tears;) ‘ you shall be satisfied, which
 ‘ will convince you I am not given to intriguing. My
 ‘ Complaisance involves your Nephew; but, he
 ‘ will pardon me, because I am suspected; this is
 ‘ Outrage upon Outrage. See, my Lord, (continued I giving the Letter) ‘ if to be sensible of ill
 ‘ Usage is a Crime with you, I shall appear very
 ‘ guilty.’ Saying this I retired to my Closet, to
 give full scope to my Tears.

The *Marquess* was too impatient in satisfying his
 Curiosity, to trouble himself with any thing else;
 he had no sooner laid hold of the Letter, but,
 clapping on his Spectacles, he read it; either he
 was very slow, or he went over it several times.

“ May I not be deceiv’d myself after all? (cried
 he, not reflecting he was overheard;) “ Have I not
 “ suffer’d myself to be prejudiced before I was aware?
 “ This Girl’s Conduct is natural enough; she was
 “ writing without any Guile whilst I was absent;
 “ she did not expect to see me, and sure enough
 “ had no Design of letting me see her Letter; I
 “ must sift this Matter to the Bottom.” All this Soliloquy I heard; People when in Years are subject
 to do so; I conceiv’d some Hopes from it.

There was no Occasion for counterfeiting Grief
 when the *Marquess* came into the Closet, it was real.
 “ There’s your Letter, lovely *Jenny*, (said he) I’m
 “ sorry I exacted such a Compliance from you,
 “ and am more so for having given Occasion to
 “ this Affliction. Pardon me, I will strive to make
 “ amends, and before I stir, will give you entire
 “ Satisfaction as to my Suspicions, if they are
 “ without Foundation. Dry up your Tears, and
 “ let us talk over these Matters like Friends. I
 “ must own, that the dearer you are to me, the
 “ greater was my Concern at what I heard; which

“ was

" was this. I was informed that you have a Lover
 " who is very dear to you, and possesses your Fa-
 " vours; that your Pretences to Virtue serve only
 " to set you off and disguise your Passions; but,
 " that your chief Reason for your Affectation, is a
 " Project you have of making your Fortune by
 " Marriage, and that my Son is the Person you in-
 " tend to ensnare by Reason of the Passion you know
 " he has for you: in all these Suppositions, allow-
 " ing them to be such, there are some Truths. I'm
 " very sensible my Son perfectly adores you, and
 " that you make him a tender Return, or at least
 " appear so to do. His Misfortune of being wound-
 " ed, and the Condition you was reduced to by
 " the News of it, are sufficient Proofs. These,
 " Jenny, are my Perplexities, you best can tell
 " whether I am impos'd on or not."

I was eager to reply, notwithstanding my Asto-
 nishment at such vile Calumny, lest the *Marquess*
 should imagine I was studying a Justification. ' I
 ' am more surpris'd than provoked (answer'd I
 looking stedfastly on him) ' at such base Insinua-
 ' tions as are laid to my Charge: my Conduct
 ' thus far baffles all such Accusations. In case I
 ' were really guilty, or disposed to give into such
 ' loose Behaviour, as I am taxed withal, my
 ' Answer would be very succinct, for I should tell
 ' you, my Lord, in three Words, that I am not ac-
 ' countable to you for my Actions, having Friends
 ' whose Protection would shelter me from any Re-
 ' sentment of yours: but, as Heaven has been gra-
 ' ciously pleas'd to guide me thus far in a blameless
 ' Path, I shall always be ready to give Satisfaction
 ' whenever my Conduct is called in Question.

' As to the last Article, wherein you are most
 ' concern'd, I value myself too much upon Truth
 ' and Sincerity, to deny it: Yes, my Lord, I was
 ' belov'd by your Son, and I own to you that he
 ' is dear, and ever will be so to me; this is my
 ' Crime

‘ Crime and the Source of all my Misfortunes (continued I in Tears :) ‘ Without that fatal Passion he
 ‘ inspired, my Days had glided on in silent, but
 ‘ peaceful Obscurity : nevertheless, I was far from
 ‘ expecting the Honour you mention as my Due ;
 ‘ I am not so partially forgetful of myself ; but at
 ‘ the same time be assured, no other Pretensions
 ‘ would have made any Impression on me.

I remain’d silent a moment : the *Marquess* look’d at me very pensively, and seem’d to waver. ‘ You
 ‘ still suspect me, my Lord (continued I) or are incens’d at what I have own’d : I know how to
 ‘ make every thing easy ; and before this Time to-morrow, you yourself shall acknowledge that I
 ‘ rather deserved your Pity than your Anger, and
 ‘ gave you no just Occasion to treat me in so cruel
 ‘ a manner by *M. de Forsan*.’

The *Marquess*, mortified with this, and without doubt amaz’d at the Resolution I was taking, came and presented his Hand : “ Let us (said he) lovely
 “ *Fenny*, be reconciled : you are restored to my
 “ Esteem, and I am persuaded you deserve it.”
 ‘ No, my Lord, (continued I very resolutely) your
 ‘ Reconciliation is as fickle as your Prejudice : I
 ‘ have a right to think so from your easy Credulity
 ‘ against my Innocence ; after such Usage, there is
 ‘ nothing left but a Convent, where I’ll shut myself up for Life, that can secure me——“ Ah !
 “ I’ll never suffer it (cried the old Nobleman) I
 “ have secret Reasons for opposing such Measures.”
 ‘ Without diving into your Secret (replied I in the same Tone) ‘ I must be so free as to assure you my
 ‘ Resolution is unalterable, except on one Condition——
 “ What is it ? (replied the *Marquess* very earnestly.) ‘ It is (continued I) to send for the
 ‘ Author of these Calumnies with which I am asspers’d, and oblige him to give up my secret Enemies, who have dared to blacken my Character,
 ‘ and give him such groundless Informations ; for
 ‘ either

‘ either he heard the Stories, or has invented them :
 ‘ Though I am apter to believe the one than the
 ‘ other, and earnestly desire to be set right.

I appear’d so resolute, that the old *Marquess* yielded, apprehending the Design I had threaten’d to put in Execution. And indeed, I was so weary of being every Moment of late overwhelm’d with Vexation, that I thought of nothing but a Convent for my Relief ; but the old *Marquess*’s Reasons for humouring me, obliged him to comply on this Occasion : he sent a Servant to bring his Gentleman, and in the mean time behaved with so much Politeness, and assured me in so handsome a manner I should for the future be entirely satisfied with his Behaviour, that I gave him my Word not to think of a Convent, provided I was made easy by a thorough Discussion of the Affair in hand : but in reality, this was more owing to the Promise I had made *St. Fal*, than any Deference to him.

M. Forsan came : the *Marquess* began with rattling him for his Behaviour to me. During this Reprimand the Wretch look’d like a Fury. When his Master had done, he offer’d to whisper in his Ear, to excuse himself I suppose, or invent some plausible Pretexts ; but the *Marquess*, without giving him the hearing, insisted upon his naming the Authors of what he had alledged against me. *Forsan* turn’d pale at this ; but his Master persisting in his Demand, he begg’d to be excused, for fear of involving those, who, out of a motive of Friendship, had given him the Information. “ These Reasons “ are detestable ; (cried the old Nobleman in a Passion ;) “ an Accusation without Proofs argues the Accuser to be guilty ; and I begin to believe, *Forsan*, “ you had your Views in prejudicing me against this “ young Lady.” “ No indeed” (replied the Gentleman, expecting to be discharged if he did not clear himself.) “ Why don’t you speak then ? (continued this Master :) “ Have you less Regard for me, than “ those

“ those you are afraid to name ?” *Forfan*, being sensible he could evade the Difficulty no longer, own’d at last, that coming to my Apartment, he met on the Stair-case a Person he had formerly known; that this young Woman, upon enquiring his Business, and finding it regarded me, shrugged up her Shoulders; that imagining there was something extraordinary in this, he asked what she meant; and that going to her Apartment, he learnt from her what he thought was his Duty to reveal.

I was no longer surpris’d at the Calumnies thrown upon me: Women of a certain Character never pass over an Affront. *Junia*, the Person in Question, was stung with the Contempt I shew’d her, of which mention was made before, and took this Opportunity to asperse me to *Forfan*, whom she thought my Admirer. I gave the old *Marquess* an Account of what had passed between us, and had occasion’d the Ill-will she betrayed in this cruel Manner. I desire, said I, this Affair may be entirely cleared up; and, after relating the Trick she put upon me, and her Contrivances to gain her Ends: ‘ We need only go up Stairs (said I) and see whether she dare deny one Syllable of what I have said: at the worst, the Clergyman I employed on that Occasion, will not be refus’d as an incompetent Witness.’ The *Marquess* endeavoured to divert this Resolution, by assuring me, he was perfectly satisfied: but I was work’d up to a Pitch not to be dissuaded; and, to make me easy, the *Marquess* sent in his own Name to desire she would come down, telling me very politely that it was the least she could do, and that he did not think she was so much her own Enemy as to refuse him. *Forfan* offer’d to carry the Message, doubtless in order to prepare her; but his Master order’d him to stay, and sent one of his Pages. The Gentlewoman, who had a Respect for the *Marquess*, and besides never dreamt of what was transacting,

came

came
been
Fore
Cour
I
plain
me;
ly, a
treat
relati
san;
of it,
cover
able
woma
put c
told
tha
an
ques
my
you
visit
clud
not
but,
peat
this
have
she m
tired.
I d
he wa
such a
The o
some
easy to
“ For
“ I re
Vol

came with an Air of Assurance, as if nothing had been the Matter. It's true, such Women have Foreheads of Brass, and are not to be put out of Countenance.

I was going to enter on the Subject, and complain of her Expressions to *M. Forsan* concerning me; but the *Marquess* interrupted me very politely, and desired leave to explain himself. He entreated *Junia* in a few Words to oblige him by relating what had passed between her and *Forsan*; giving his Word, that no Use should be made of it, but that he had particular Reasons to discover whether what he had heard was conformable to what she had said. The young Gentlewoman, who knew the *Marquess* was not to be put off, own'd, 'that by way of Banter she had told *Forsan*, imagining he was in love with me, 'that he was like to lose his Labour, for that I had 'an Admirer of a Rank far superior. The *Marquess* enquired whom she meant: 'Your own self, 'my Lord (replied she very gallantly :) 'We know 'you are no Woman-hater; and that you often 'visit this Lady, was no Secret, whence I concluded I was not mistaken: In a Word, I did 'not think *M. Forsan* had been born but yesterday; 'but, if he said any more than what I have repeated, he is an Impostor and a Villain. As for 'this Lady, I ask her Pardon: But she might 'have spared me this Trouble.' Saying this, she made the *Marquess* a genteel Curtesy and retired.

I dare say, the Gentleman would have given all he was worth to have avoided this Scene; he had such a mournful Look, that I really pitied him. The old *Marquess* eyed him from Head to Foot for some time without speaking a Word; but it was easy to be discern'd he was highly provok'd. "*M. Forsan* (said he) you have abus'd the Confidence "I repos'd in you; that I am convinced of this,

“ you will easily believe. After such a Proof of
 “ your Deceit and Malice, presume not ever to ap-
 “ pear before me : begone.

This last Word was utter'd so sternly, that the poor Gentleman retired very submissively. Far from being pleased at the Victory I had gained, I was sorry for being the Occasion of his Disgrace, and endeavour'd to reinstate him in his Master's Favour, by suing for his Pardon. “ No, *Mademoiselle* (replied the *Marquess* with some Remains of Emotion) “ I am easily impos'd on once ; but never a second time.

When this Storm was over, the *Marquess* desir'd the Favour of Dining with me the next Day, adding, he was obliged to leave me by Business that could not be defer'd ; but, the next Day he dedicated to me, having Affairs of the last Consequence to communicate, which regarded us both. He us'd a thousand obliging Expressions, and begg'd I would forget the Uneasiness he had occasion'd, assuring me, he should shortly make me ample Amends. I had so much Reason to be satisfied with his Behaviour, that I received his Civilities with the Complaisance due to them. The Air with which I expressed myself on the Occasion, restored his usual Cheerfulness ; and it must be owned, that considering his Years, he was exceeding diverting : we parted very good Friends, and sure enough I little thought of the Troubles into which he was going to involve me.

The next Day, *Thursday*, which I shall never forget as long as I live, *Barbara* waked me at Six, to tell me, that a Man of about Thirty, very indifferently dressed, and led like a blind Man by a little Boy of seven Years old, desired to speak with me. ‘ Good God ! dear *Barbara* (cried I) could you not have told the troublesome Fellow I was in Bed, without disturbing me ?’ “ Good lack ! (cried *Barbara* interrupting me) “ do you think I

“ am

" am a Fool? why, I bid him begone about his
 " Business twenty times." " So much the worse,
 (replied I) 'you should not affront People; could you
 ' not have sent him away civilly, and put him off to a
 ' more convenient time? Perhaps he has something
 ' of Moment to say to me: but since it's too late,
 ' let us say no more of it; go, see what he would
 ' have, and tell him he must not expect to be ad-
 ' mitted till I know his Business.' My Aunt left me,
 muttering something to herself; it was her Custom
 whenever I reprimanded her. It is very commend-
 able to behave with Mildness to those who serve
 us; but too much Familiarity must be equally avoid-
 ed; they immediately resent the Superiority which
 is really your due, and oblige you either to bear
 with their Impertinence, or part with a good Ser-
 vant. I had often considered this; but I have
 mention'd my Reasons for acting otherwise; she
 was my Aunt after all, sooner or later she would
 find it out, and I was willing to behave in such a
 Manner on that Account, as to oblige her to own,
 that I carried myself as much like a Niece as a
 Mistress; this I had laid down as a Rule, and was
 careful in observing it.

My good Aunt return'd dancing for Joy. " Good
 " News, Madam, (said she) the Gentleman was in
 " the right to disturb you; he says, he brings you
 " the best Tidings your Heart can wish, and that he
 " is come to dry up the Tears he knows you have
 " shed, and continue daily to shed on his Account.
 " Look ye, (continued she) I was so pleased to hear
 " him talk thus, that, if I had durst, I would have
 " taken him about the Neck."

What could I gather from all this? I imagin'd
 my Aunt was gone distracted. " Pray what has this
 ' blind Man (cried I) to do with what you men-
 ' tion? what is his Business with me?" " Faith, Ma-
 " dam, I can't tell, (replied *Barbara*) I only repeat
 " his Words; you may be better inform'd, if you

“ please, you need only give me leave to bring him
 “ hither.” “ Do so, (continued I very uneasy ;) I
 “ don’t know what to make of this Affair.” I had
 no sooner said this, but *Barbara* left me, and in a
 Moment the blind Man and his Boy appear’d.

“ Go on, Child (cried he as soon as he enter’d
 the Room) “ that I may throw myself into her Arms:
 “ Go on ; where is she, my dear Wife whom I have
 “ ever lov’d so tenderly, and who has died a thou-
 “ sand Times at the Report of my Death ? Why
 “ does she not prevent my tender Embraces ? Does
 “ not she see me yet ? Is not this her Chamber ?”
 “ Yes indeed, *Papa* (replied the little Boy, who had
 stopp’d on my making a Sign to *Barbara* to send
 them away ;) “ we are now in her Chamber, she is
 “ there, but I see plain enough she has no mind to
 “ know us.” “ Hold your prating, Saucebox (re-
 plied the blind Man shaking him by the Shoulder he
 had hold of.) “ Don’t you see, Sirrah, that too
 “ great Joy renders this lovely Spouse immoveable ?
 “ Heaven preserve her Wits ! Bring me immediately
 “ to her, who alone can recover her : after so long
 “ an Absence and the Belief of my Death ; no
 “ wonder Joy overwhelms her. If Grief some-
 “ times kills, Pleasure as often destroys.

The End of the Tenth Part.

P A R T



P A R T X I.



THE Figure of the blind Man, odd enough in itself, his Arms swinging about like one feeling for something, and his strange Discourse, all together appear'd so ridiculous, that I burst into a Fit of Laughter. 'Hey day ! (cried he) ' what is the Meaning of this ? ' Am I made a Laughing-stock, or am I mistaken ? ' am I not in the House of *Mádamé des Roches*, who ' passies for an Officer's Widow ? ' " You are right, " sure enough (cried my good Aunt) nothing can be " more certain." ' Why then this immoderate ' Mirth ? (continu'd the blind Man.) Am I forgot, ' or not worth owning, because I have the Misfortune ' to lose my Eyesight, and am a little disfigured by ' it ? Really, I could not have believed that a Wife ' who has so great Obligations to me, and for whom ' I have done so much, could make so ungrateful a ' Return. Patience, we'll see the End of it ; in the ' mean time, without any Ceremony, here I take up ' my Quarters ; where ever my Wife is, there is my ' Home ; and let me see who dare put me out.

This Conclusion was so far from provoking me, that it only made me laugh the more : in reality, nothing could be more whimsical than all this Nonsense, and a formal Design of taking Possession of my House, under so foolish a Pretext. * *Barbará*, whom I told in a Whisper that I did not know the Man, and that he was certainly mad, fell a laughing as heartily as myself ; she imagin'd, that to free me from his Impertinence, she need only take him by the Arm, and lead him out : but the furious blind

Man, provok'd at her Boldness, call'd her Names, struck her with his Cane, swearing like a Trooper, and threatening that if any one presum'd to come within his Reach, he would lay about him. My Turn was next: 'Hussey, (cried he speaking to me) 'is this the Reception you afford a Husband, 'who has search'd you so long, after being gratified 'in Consideration of my Services, and even turn'd 'my suppos'd Death to your Advantage? 'Tis a 'crying Shame, and gives room to suspect a Gallant 'supplies my Place, and that apprehending my Return should put a Stop to your evil Conduct, you 'pretend not to know me, in order to indulge yourself in an infamous Course of Life. But I would 'have you to know, Madam, I have Friends and 'Right on my Side, which will prove too hard for 'you, and afford me due Vengeance, as your vile 'Proceedings justly deserve. I am known, I may 'say respected; and if you are so much your own 'Enemy, as to persist in this scandalous Obstinacy, 'I'll make you know in four and twenty Hours, a 'Husband like me is not to be trampled upon with 'Impunity.

The serious Air with which these Words were pronounced, and the good Sense they contain'd, began to make me uneasy. "I am much concern'd, Sir, (said I) "at the ill Manners I have undesignedly "been guilty of, not in regard of your Person, "but your Discourse, which I do not comprehend. Your Mistake is owing to the Names agreeing together; but, I assure you, I am an "utter Stranger to you———" A Stranger to me! 'Perfidious Woman! (replied the Officer very earnestly) 'What, I did not take you from the 'wretched Condition you was in, to make you 'what you are? Have I not had several Children 'by you, of which this, the only one left, is as 'like you as he can stare? Go, you are an ungrateful Creature, and the most deceitful of Women:

men : I ought not to have any thing to do with you for the future ; and, if it was not for the Pleasure of Revenge, and to punish your Wickedness, I would abandon you to your evil Destiny.'

" But, Sir, (replied I, speaking in a very submissive Manner) " keep your Temper ; don't expose yourself to the Talk and Laughter of the Town ; inform yourself better, and you will perceive your Error " ' There is no bearing this, (cried the exasperated blind Man) ' there's no bearing this. And since you persist in refusing to receive me for your Husband, I'll force you to it before I have done. Would to Heaven I had never known you ! if you have a Mind, you may walk off, (continued he) ' follow, since you are bent on it, your wretched Way of Life, I will not stir a Step to hinder you ; but, assure yourself, I shall make this my home, and all the Devils in Hell shall not drive me out. Alas ! alas ! Here, Child (added he speaking to the little Boy) ' call up my Man with the Trunks, and then let him go to the Cook's Shop for something to eat, I must not expect any thing here ; after that, I'll send for a Commissary ; it's best to do things according to Law.

I was so confounded and perplex'd with this odd Scene, that I knew not what to say. *Barbara* cried, *what must we do ?* And really, to see me standing in a Maze, any one would have concluded the blind Man had really been my Husband.

My pretended Husband's Orders were punctually obeyed, the Trunks were brought into my Bed-chamber ; a Servant, whose Whiskers terrified me, took out a Night-gown, undressed his Master, and receiving his Orders in his Ear, laid the Cloth, but not finding the Key in the Buffet, without any Ceremony made the Lock fly, took what he wanted, and in every thing behaved as if he had been at home. Let any one imagine what Effect

this must have, and whether I was unconcern'd. But, to go on.

Barbara, frighten'd as well as I at the Man's Whiskers, and rough Behaviour in forcing open the Buffet, began to call for Help. Her Cries awaked me out of the Dumps, by making me reflect that she would draw a Crowd, whose Judgment would be form'd on Appearance and my suppos'd Husband's Pretensions; the Decisions of the Populace are seldom guided by any thing else, and generally favour the Unfortunate. Daily Experience shows, the Crowd will shed Tears for a Man on the Scaffold, whom they have cursed during his Prosperity, and condemned without Remorse.

After my pretended Husband had made a hearty Breakfast, and allay'd some of his ill Humour as well as his Appetite, he deputed the terrible *Swiss* to persuade me to comply without Compulsion, to prevent, as he said, giving Scandal. I had retir'd to my Closet, and was considering how to disperse this cruel Storm. I could not tell what Reply to make the Mediator, being so much terrified that I was incapable of forming any Resolution. In this Extremity I told his frightful Envoy, "that his Master might act as he thought fit; but that neither his Threats nor Interest should ever draw from me the foolish Acknowledgment he required; that I could not imagine upon what Grounds he had forged such Pretensions, but did not doubt, in a few Hours to make him ashamed of them."

The *Swiss*, rousing his Eys very furiously at this Answer, replied in his broken Language, *We'll see, we'll see whether you'll pass this Trick upon us. Mine Gath! mine Gath!* added he by way of Reflexion as he went out, *how deceitful are Women! Woe betide those who suffer themselves to be fooled by them.*

Heavens!

Heavens ! cried I after he was gone, what Fate, what Misfortunes pursue me ! was ever Wretch thus overwhelm'd ? Sure such Adventures are reserv'd for me alone ! *Barbara* came running to tell me the blind Man was throwing things about, and rummaging every Corner as if it was his own. I asked her what she advis'd me to do. ' To make ' your Complaint (answer'd she) to call in the ' Neighbours, and demand Justice.' The Advice was not amiss where a Person had no Reasons to be concealed ; but for me it was running too great a Hazard : Vanity would not suffer me to declare who I was ; besides, Enquiry would be made why I chang'd my Name. Not knowing in fine which way to turn myself, I heard the old *Marquess's* Coach stop at the Door : I made no question but his Presence and Quality would relieve and free me from the terrible Siege I underwent in my own House. I sent my Aunt to acquaint him with what had happen'd, desiring he would come into the Closet. The *Swiss's* Whiskers carried too much Terror for me to face, as I must have done, had I gone to receive the *Marquess* at the Door.

He was much surpris'd at the Relation, but could not forbear laughing at my Perplexity. " Really, (said he) " the Adventure is uncommon. Surely " no one in his Senses ever was guilty of such a " Piece of Folly ! Let me try to open the blind " Man's Eyes, at least as to this Affair, and see " whether he will take my Word."

After informing me of his Design to dissipate the Storm, he went into my Chamber where my pretended Husband was smoaking his Pipe : he enquired whether it was true, that without Rhyme or Reason, he had taken Possession of a Lady's Apartment, whose Rank was such as not to be insulted by any one ?

The blind Man inform'd by his Son what Nobleman had entered the Room, and judging it was he that spoke, answer'd with great Respect, ' that he ' knew his Distance too well to contest with the ' *Marquess* of *L. V.* but, at the same time, he believ'd him too equitable to condemn an unfortunate Man unheard.' " Certainly (replied the *Marquess*;) " but if you will take my Word, Sir, you " may save yourself the Trouble of proving what I " know to be impossible: I have known the Lady " from her Childhood, no Circumstance of her Life " has escaped me, and am convinced she never was " your Wife; whatever you alledge" — ' My Lord (cried the blind Man interrupting him) ' I find you ' are prejudiced, and, notwithstanding all I can say, ' will not change your Opinion. I shall not pretend ' to over-rule a Person of your Quality; but I am ' too well acquainted with the Character of the ' *Marquess* of *L. V.* to apprehend he will employ ' his Power in tyrannizing over an Officer who has ' served his Prince, as his melancholy Wounds witness, and all this to support a Woman, whose Behaviour shows her void of Virtue and Honour. ' Yours, my Lord, will prevail with you to remain ' neuter in the Dispute: Law and Evidence must ' decide it; I beg you will permit me to have Recourse to them, and in the mean time to remain ' where I know I ought to be Master, and whence ' nobody shall drive me without paying dearly for ' it. I have the Misfortune to be deprived of my ' Eyesight, but my Heart is still good.

The *Marquess* was satisfied from what he heard, that I did not exaggerate the Man's Obstinacy; he was so surpris'd, that he remained silent for some Moments. It was doubtless in Consideration of the Name of Officer, which the blind Man took upon him, and which carries some Respect, that the *Marquess* did not proceed to Extremities. " Is there no way, " Sir (continued the *Marquess*) to compromise the " Matter

“ Matter for the present ? In case you are really her
 “ Husband, she must comply, you will always have
 “ it in your Choice to live with her, and it would
 “ be in vain to endeavour to prevent it, when once
 “ you have proved your Title ; but, till that is put
 “ beyond Dispute, you can’t insist upon living with
 “ her, if she disclaims you for a Husband. What I
 “ have to propose, and, I think, would be very pro-
 “ per, is, that you would accept of an Apartment
 “ in my House, till the Affair be ended ; I flatter
 “ myself, neither of you can object against this, nor
 “ do I see what you can do better on the Occasion.”

The Proposal seem’d very reasonable ; but, we
 had to do with a headstrong Man, who would not
 easily yield. ‘ I am exceedingly concern’d (replied
 he) ‘ that my Honour will not permit me to ac-
 ‘ cept of your favourable Proposal. I should injure
 ‘ myself very much, if I abated the least Tittle of
 ‘ my Pretensions : my Wife is young and hand-
 ‘ some ; you take her Part : This may occasion
 ‘ some Talk that will not be agreeable to me ; and
 ‘ I am not in a Humour’ — “ Nay this is too
 “ much (cried the *Marquess*, provok’d to find him-
 self so unreasonably contradicted, and nettled at this
 sly Insinuation :) “ Since you persist in not hearing
 “ Reason (said the Nobleman very sternly) you must
 “ be convinced that you are wrong. Fetch me a
 “ Commissary, his Presence perhaps may have more
 “ weight ; and acquaint him, I desire he will fa-
 “ vour us with his Company ; we’ll see whether he
 “ won’t take my Word with Regard to this Lady.”
 Saying this, he presented his Hand, and led me into
 another Room, telling me with a Smile to make
 myself easy, and that I should soon be divorced
 from my pretended Husband.

This odd Affair open’d a whole Field of Ral-
 lery. “ Had you been really married (said the
Marquess) “ this would never have happen’d : Don’t
 “ you think, you would have been finely catch’d,

“ if Madam Justice, who frequently blunders, should
 “ have condemn’d you to spend your Days with
 “ this amiable blind Man ?” ‘ Ah ! my Lord (cried
 I interrupting him) ‘ don’t name it, I would sooner
 ‘ dye than comply with such a Sentence. Believe
 ‘ me, I have taken an Aversion, I know not why,
 ‘ to the Man, I mean such an Aversion as I never
 ‘ experienced before.’ “ You would love him not-
 “ withstanding (replied the *Marquess*) if once he was
 “ adjudged to be your Husband. Don’t you know
 “ that Marriage creates Love ?” ‘ Perhaps so (repli-
 ed I, laughing very heartily) ‘ if such a whimsical
 ‘ Union was in due Form ; but consider, if you
 ‘ please, that in living with this terrible Officer,
 ‘ instead of being his Wife, I should very inno-
 ‘ cently be his Mistress, and the more to be pitied
 ‘ in as much’ ——— “ That would be the Jest
 (cried the *Marquess* laughing excessively) “ you would
 “ be his Mistress, and knowing that to be the Case,
 “ yet would be obliged by Law to behave like a
 “ dutiful Wife.

A Servant who brought word the Commissary
 was come, put an End to the Conversation. Being
 introduced, he seem’d surpris’d at the Affair, and
 told the *Marquess* very plainly, he could not take
 Cognizance of it ; that being an inferior Magi-
 strate, he could only proceed by Way of Represen-
 tation, not by Jurisdiction, Terms I did not then
 understand : he added, that he could not employ
 Force, unless it were in Case of Scandal or Vio-
 lence ; neither did he stop there, but said likewise,
 that nothing was more natural than for a Husband
 to live with his Wife, and that it would be very
 ridiculous for a Commissary to turn a Man out
 of his own House, unless it was proved as clear
 as Light that he was an Impostor ; and that even
 then, he could not pretend to determine the Affair,
 but only execute the Orders of his Superiors.

“ That

“ T
 (cried
 “ if t
 “ tenc
 “ you
 “ rem
 “ Lad
 “ Wo
 “ obey
 “ I don
 some C
 (replied
 “ ble
 “ your
 “ a los
 “ fire y
 “ Insul
 “ *sieur*
 The
 the *Mar*
 himself
 and told
 me to g
 was dete
 much,
 I placed
 Misfortu
 imagine
 It feld
 ations fo
 I esteem
 licourt. I
 received
 Contents

 I Lose n
 easy ;
 any thing
 taking up

“That is as much as to say, Mr. Commissary, (cried the *Marquess* taking him up very short) “that if this Impostor should insist upon what his pretended Wife cannot agree to, and appeals to you, you would refuse to act; but, while the Affair remained in Suspense, what would you have the Lady do, if her Persecutor would not be refus’d? Would you have her, though she be not his Wife, obey an imaginary Tye, and in fine comply’—— I don’t say so neither, (replied the Magistrate in some Confusion.) ‘I understand’——“Very little,” (replied the *Marquess*) “I see I must be at the trouble of going myself to one who will teach you your Duty on the like Occasions, since you are at a loss what to do: In the mean time, Sir, I desire you will stay with the Lady, to prevent any Insult during my Absence. I am going to *Monseigneur de*——and will be back instantly.

The Commissary was not a little surpris’d at the *Marquess*’s Resolution and Manner of explaining himself; but still he persisted in his Opinion, and told me that he saw no other Expedient than for me to go to some Friend’s House, till the Affair was determin’d. This Proposal provoked me so much, that I did not vouchsafe him any Answer. I plac’d myself at the Window, musing on my Misfortunes till the *Marquess*’s Return; any one will imagine I did not want for Matter.

It seldom happens, but that in the midst of Vexations some Moments of Comfort intervene. Such I esteem’d a Letter which was brought me from *Mellicourt*. I should have been cruelly perplex’d to have received it in the old *Marquess*’s Presence, as the Contents will show,

[Lose not a Minute, Mademoiselle, in making you easy; the inclos’d will explain itself better than any thing I can say, and I should blame myself for taking up a time so precious, by delaying the Satisfaction]

faction I am persuaded you are going to receive. This Night I set out, and at my Return intend myself the Honour of waiting on you with an Account of my Journey. I am with the greatest Respect,

Mademoiselle, Yours, &c.

Let the Reader imagine my Transports : A Letter from the Young *Marquess* ! I opened it with great Eagerness ; it was as follows.

NO Words can express my Gratitude, my lovely Jenny : how have I deserved the Consideration you thus show me ? Could I even flatter myself with such a Thought, after the cruel Injustice I committed ? Nothing less than Death ought to expiate my Offence : if he withhold his Hand, 'tis to spare a Life you value, and give me an Opportunity of receiving your Pardon.

The Use I shall make of future Days, as I owe them to you, will be no other than what will contribute to make you happy. I wait my Recovery and the End of the Campaign with Impatience, that I may make you mine, and declare to my Father I cannot live without you.

The Marquess of L. V.

Be under no Concern for my Wound, I am assured of a compleat Cure in eight Days. The Joy of hearing from you was a sovereign Balm, whose Excellence still has its Effect. Melicourt, for whom I have a cordial Affection, will acquaint you with my Sentiments. Adieu, my Charmer ; though my Weakness will not suffer me to explain myself more at large, my Heart makes ample amends, and speaks a thousand times more than I write.

From the Camp of —————

One

One Moment's Joy buries in Oblivion all past Sufferings. Mine was compleat, arising from the Assurances my dear *Marquess* gave me of his Affections. At that instant I vow'd an unalterable Passion and inviolable Fidelity. It seem'd as if the Letter was sent expressly to support me against the violent Attacks that were coming on. I stood on the Brink of the greatest Trial I could possibly undergo, and which would require all my Resolution.

I was musing very agreeably on the Happiness I had greater Reason than ever to expect from these last Assurances, when I heard the *Marquess's* Coach at the Door. I made no doubt but that he came to free me from my pretended Husband. I was not mistaken; he was followed by a Person, with proper Orders, who immediately notified them to the blind Man. 'I find Interest has been made, (cried he upon hearing them) 'and I must submit; but, 'there are Laws in force, and we'll see whether it 'is allowable in a perfidious Woman to expell her 'Husband.' Nobody making any Answer, he hurried on his Clothes, and retir'd, swearing that in a few Hours I should hear from him again. The Person entrusted with the Orders to oblige him to withdraw, advis'd him in a polite manner not to carry things to an Extremity, for that this was not a Country to countenance violent Means. The blind Man only shook his Head, and as he went out charged his *Valet* with the Whiskers to take Notice of the House, that at his Return there might be no Mistake.

My Deliverance from this Man afforded me no small Satisfaction. I must own he had occasion'd a great deal of Uneasiness, and without the seasonable Relief I receiv'd, I must have abandon'd my Lodgings. This had been very hard, but there would have been no other Remedy. The Account I have given of the Adventure, shows he was not a Man to be easily beat out of his Quarters.

It

It was past Dinner-time before I was Mistress of my own Apartment. The *Marquess* very politely desired to dine with me ; but, my Consternation had been so great, that I had not given any Orders on that Head. I went into the Kitchen, and presently remedied my Forgetfulness. At *Paris*, Money provides a Dinner in a Moment, if one knows the Method of it. But to return to the old *Marquess*.

I found him so buried in Thought, that he scarce saw me enter the Room. " Good God ! (cried I mimicking his pensive Posture, which awaken'd him and made him smile) " you are mightily taken up with yourself ! " " Not so much as you imagine (replied he ;) " I had called a Council with my Heart, and you presided. I have great Designs in your Behalf, *Jenny*, and you have it in your Power to be one of the happiest of Women ; but Sincerity, Discretion and Secrecy are requisite. I read in your Eyes an Impatience to know my Meaning : I shall not keep you long in Suspense ; let us dine, after which we will shut ourselves up and discourse at leisure. ' He changed his Subject upon this, which made me imagine he designed to inform me by degrees of what might surprise me, and what sure enough I had no Reason to expect ; nevertheless, I am apt to think there was as much Backwardness as Policy in the Delay. On some Occasions T morousness and Shame guard the Soul against deluding Sentiments ; severe Reason employs such means in restraining it, and sometimes with Success, from giving a Loose to our Appetites.

After Dinner the *Marquess* desir'd, that if any one came, I would give Orders to say I was not at home, that we might not be interrupted. This Precaution being taken, he drew near and address'd me in the following Words.

• If

' If I were less convinced, than I really am, my
 ' dearest *Jenny*, of your Virtue, I should not have
 ' taken a Resolution of the greatest Consequence in
 ' Life. But I am so well satisfied as to that Parti-
 ' cular, as to be determined to bestow upon you a
 ' Rank and Fortune far superior to your Birth,
 ' and which you had no reason to expect; but that
 ' Deficiency never occasion'd a Moment's Hesi-
 ' tation, for I look upon Birth but an Introduction to
 ' the main Business, our Conduct in Life; and when
 ' the former is distinguished, and our Manners fall
 ' short of its Splendor, it only serves to render those
 ' more infamous, who, if I may be allow'd the Ex-
 ' pression, fail to make good the Engagements un-
 ' der which they entered this World. If such are
 ' my Sentiments in regard of those who being born
 ' to give great Example, degenerate into a vici-
 ' ous Conduct, I extol to the very Heavens all such,
 ' who shaking off the Dross of a mean Extraction,
 ' adorn themselves with the Rays of Virtue, and
 ' shine bright in the Paths of Probity and Honour.
 ' This is the Nobility I adopt, and even prefer it
 ' to the Royal Majesty of crown'd Heads.

' In you, my dear *Jenny*, I have found this Vir-
 ' tue, these Sentiments, this Honour, which I so much
 ' adore; I could not behold them united to so many
 ' Charms, without desiring to be allied to them. I'm
 ' sensible that Custom runs against my Maxims, and
 ' that among the Nobility, mean Alliances are sel-
 ' dom pardoned; I must expect to be pointed at,
 ' to have Conjectures rais'd, and even if I suffer'd
 ' my Design to take Air before it be past prevent-
 ' ing, to be disappointed, and undergo not only
 ' Remonstrances, but the Interposition of a superi-
 ' or Authority; upon this Account (and there is
 ' too much reason to apprehend it) I must employ
 ' Secrecy to compass my Aim; a little Time will
 ' suffice for the Execution; provided we agree, we
 ' shall easily carry our Point.

' I believe,

‘ I believe, after what I have said to you, my De.
 ‘ sign is obvious : I’m my own Master, and account-
 ‘ able to nobody ; an only Son I have, who cherishes
 ‘ me as much as I love him, I deferr’d breaking my
 ‘ Mind to you till I had sound’d him ; I have his
 ‘ Approbation, he tells me my entrusting him with
 ‘ the Affair, occasioned the greatest Transports : It
 ‘ is true, I did not name the Person, but here is
 ‘ his Letter, you know the Hand, see whether his
 ‘ Duty does not equal my Tenderness.

The *Marquess* taking a Letter out of his Pocket,
 the Hand-writing of which I presently knew, gave
 it me to read. I open’d it with great Emotion,
 not being able as yet to divine the Meaning of
 what I had heard. I flatter’d myself that it fa-
 vour’d my Sentiments, the Sequel will show whether
 I was mistaken. The Letter was as follows.

MY LORD,

I Received with the greatest Gratitude the Marks
 of the Confidence you are pleas’d to repose in me ;
 and though you had thought fit to have acted other-
 wise, I should have had the same Respect for the
 Person, in whose Favour you are determin’d ; I sin-
 cerely share in the Happiness you propose to yourself,
 and shall be overjoy’d to be a Witness of it. I am
 with Respect, My Lord,

Yours, &c.

This Letter specify’d nothing, yet seem’d to
 strengthen my Prepossession ; I fancied, with some
 Reason, I was the chief Person concern’d : it will be
 evident that every Circumstance contributed to lead
 me into a Mistake.

Having read the Letter, I return’d it to the
Marquess, saying, “ there was no need of any such
 “ Proofs to convince me of his Son’s Respect for him.”
 ‘ Excuse me, (replied the old Nobleman) they may
 ‘ serve to show you the Regard I have for what be-

‘ longs

' longs to me ; however, as I perceive you don't
 ' entirely comprehend me, let me farther explain
 ' my good Intentions ; they tend to give you a
 ' Rank in the World, and convince you how great
 ' a share you have in my Esteem. But to prevent
 ' any Mistake on your side, know, charming *Fenny*,
 ' that notwithstanding the Reasons which opposed
 ' my Inclinations, I have resolved with myself, you
 ' shall in a short time be *Marchioness* of *L. V.*

These last Words appeared to me so decisive, and
 conformable to what I had so long desired, that,
 penetrated with a grateful Sense, I threw myself at
 the old *Marquess's* Feet ; I was so surprized, and
 astonish'd at a Consent I had so little Reason to ex-
 pect, that I wanted Words to express my Acknow-
 ledgments. ' How well pleas'd am I, my dear
 ' Child (said the old *Marquess* taking me up) to dis-
 ' cover by the Transport I have occasion'd, that
 ' what I now do for you suits with your Inclinations !
 ' I have long hesitated, I must own, before I declar-
 ' ed my Intentions. My Mind misgave me, that
 ' your Passion for my Son would prove an Obstacle,
 ' and that your Heart would not easily comply with
 ' my Desires ; but I ought to have consider'd your
 ' Discretion, and from thence assumed Hopes of Suc-
 ' cess. The less Reason I had to expect so favour-
 ' able a Reception, the greater Impression your Man-
 ' ner of complying makes in my Breast. For my
 ' part, I shall behave in such a manner, that you
 ' will own, tho' I have not Youth on my Side, I
 ' have Complaisance and good Humour, far surpass-
 ' ing such frivolous Advantage ; for neither that,
 ' nor Beauty, make a Woman happy ; it's the
 ' Temper, it's good Sense that effect it, as every
 ' Day's Experience evinces.

How it should be possible for me thus to remem-
 ber what the *Marquess* said on this Occasion, I can-
 not conceive ; for so overwhelm'd as I was at
 what I heard, so confounded at his Design of mar-
 rying

rying me, and so terrified concerning what Answer to make, that I could not utter a single Word. To approve of his Proposal, and dissemble my own Inclinations, would only give him greater Authority over me, and hasten my Destiny ; in refusing the Honour for ill-concerted Reasons, and not acknowledging my Aversion, what Risk did I not run ? Doubtless, the Nobleman must be greatly enamoured, to resolve on such an unequal Match ; was it not natural to expect, after the Advances he had made, that he would come to Extremities, rather than be disappointed, and revenge a Denial from so mean a Person, too much honoured in the Proposal ? My troubled Mind represented the Behaviour of the Son on this fatal Occasion ; would not he be made accountable for my Refusal ? Might it not be also expected, that to punish both the Lover and his Mistress, he would take care to separate them so, as they should never see each other more ? This Thought determin'd my Answer.

“ You see, my Lord, the Confusion and Perplexity I am in (said I to the *Marquess*, striving to command my Countenance. Alas ! who could avoid being so in my Situation ?) “ Do I hear aright, or “ is it not an Illusion ? Shall a Country Girl, with “ no other Recommendation than her Virtue and a “ small share of Beauty, marry a Nobleman of your “ Rank ? Give me leave to call it in question ; he “ understands himself too well——” “ I have “ already told you (replied the old *Marquess* with some Impatience) “ that Virtue with me surpasses “ Birth and Fortune, and to that you must ascribe “ what I have determined in your Favour : Why “ then should you doubt a thing, of which I give “ so evident a Proof ? You are not the only one, “ *Jenny*, whom Fortune has thus favour'd, and “ will not be the last. Men of greater Distinction “ than my self have furnish'd Examples of it ; but “ I have this Advantage, I barely do Justice to “ Merit,

Merit, a Reason not only sufficient in itself, but warrantable to the World; whereas others in breaking thro' received Customs, have been influenced by their Whims, or drawn in by their Passions; neither of which are pardonable.'

Whatever I could alledge, was answered with so much Strength of Reason by the *Marquess*, that it was impossible to maintain the Evasions any longer which Dissimulation suggested; happily he furnished me himself with a Pretence, which I greedily catch'd at. It was necessary, as he proposed to regulate matters, that the intended Wedding should be kept private for some time; this he imagined not very feasible, by reason of the Court's being so near, and his own numerous Retinue; if it should be done at any of his Seats, he had too large an Acquaintance to prevent its taking Air. "Suppose it should be deferr'd (said I very naturally) till the King takes some Journey—Your Employment obliges you to accompany the Court, and all your Servants must follow you of course; you may pretend, urgent Affairs call you to *Paris*, and bring away one trusty Domestick; every thing shall be in Readiness for the Ceremony, which being over, you may instantly return and appear at the Levée as if nothing had happen'd: As to me, I shall continue in the same Way of Life as usual, till you judge proper to own your Marriage. In acting thus, I don't apprehend you run any Hazard, or your Secret liable to be discover'd."

The *Marquess* thought my Proposal so well concerted, that taking me in his Arms he applauded it: Your Wit and good Sense (said he) are not inferior to your Charms; my ardent Vows are accomplished in such an invaluable Acquisition.' Every thing that Politeness could suggest was bestowed on me. The remaining Part of the Day was spent in ordering the future Wedding; I came readily into every thing he propos'd on that Subject; finer Projects, sure enough,

enough, were never laid out ; we talk'd of nothing but Rejoicings, Equipages, and Grandeur. He thought to please me by this pompous Parade ; but alas ! how different were my Thoughts ! I devour'd my Sighs, and only waited an Opportunity to give them full Scope.

The Chaise in which the *Marquess* was to return to *Versailles* being at the Door, he took his leave of me with a deep Sigh. ' How shall I suffer (said he) ' during these eight Days of Absence, my charming ' *Jenny* ! May I hope you will sometimes bestow a ' Thought on one, in whose Mind you are ever present ' sent ? ' I return'd the best Answer I was able, to so many Marks of his Affection ; and, as nothing is easier than to impose on a Man in Love, he went away fully contented.

The moment I was alone, I shut myself up in my Clofets ; the Business was to come to a Resolution without loss of Time. My antient Lover was too deeply smitten to wait long ; I did not even dare to depend on the Delay which Reason had extorted from him ; he might change his Mind the next Minute, carry me to one of his Seats, and hazard a Discovery to gratify his Passion. When People of a certain Age make a false Step, they generally come to Extremities.

I bethought myself of the Pretence under which I had assisted my Parents, and imagin'd it would afford me a safe and honourable Retirement ; since my Father and Mother had not discover'd me, it was highly probable Strangers would not be quick-sighted : besides, my way of Life should be so retired, as to prevent any troublesome Adventure or Discovery of my Retreat. It was highly necessary to conceal such a step from the old *Marquess* ; for after my Flight was known, I must expect the utmost Effects of his Rage ; as he would be justly exasperated to meet with such a Return for all his Favours and convincing Proofs of his Affection.

From

From Love to Hatred is a common Change, especially when attended with Despair.

This Place seem'd fittest for my Purpose, because our Village was the last Place in the World to search for me; I had been so long absent, and there were so many specious Reasons against my returning thither, that I applauded myself a thousand times for making such a Choice. Be that as it will, the Design gave me great Content, and I had no sooner formed it, but I thought of the Means of putting it in Execution. I concluded, that what I ought to do first, was to write the young *Marquess's* word of his Father's Design, my Behaviour on the Occasion, and the Retirement I had chose: I told him, that in Expectation of Heaven's appointing me some Settlement, I was going to preserve a Heart which ever should be entirely his; I comforted him on Occasion of our Disappointments, and begged him to imitate my Resolution in the Vexations we might still met with; in a Word, I poured out my Heart in this Letter, whose Length took up best Part of the Night. In writing to a Person beloved, one never has said enough, and the Time employ'd in it slips away insensibly.

I was so fatigued when I finished my Epistle, that I was obliged to go to Bed. I started several Times out of my Sleep, fancying the old *Marquess* was come with a Design to carry me into the Country, and conclude the cruel Marriage; my Imagination was so disturbed, that it run on nothing else.

The first thing I did in the Morning, after recommending myself and Affairs to Heaven, was writing to *St. Fal*; my Obligations to him made it an indispensable Duty. The Contents of my Letter were much the same with what I wrote to the *Marquess*. Could I do less for so sincere and tender a Friend? I was so happy a few Days after to give him some Proofs of my Friendship; but of that, in its proper Place.

Just

Just as *Barbara* return'd from the Post, two Messengers, on very different Errands, came to me. The first was from the old *Marquess*, with a Letter and a Basket. The Letter was filled with the strongest Assurances of his Tenderness, and the Basket contained a rich Toilette with all its Appurtenances of gilt Plate; in one of the Squares I found five hundred *Louis d'Ors*. But before I mention my Sentiments concerning this rich Present, I must say something of the second Messenger.

A broad-shoulder'd Man, with a sharp Nose and a black Wig, gave me a Paper full of Scrawls, which was all *Hebrew* to me. I desired him to read it. He said, 'not to trouble me with Law-Terms, 'it was a Summons to appear before the Judges 'there named, in order to acknowledge *Messire Stephen des Roches*, &c. as my Husband, or to prove 'the contrary; failing which, he was empower'd to 'seize my Person wherever he could find me. The 'time for appearing was three Days after the Date, 'at two in the Afternoon, &c.

I was astonish'd at the blind Man's Obstinacy in persisting to have me for a Wife. I told the Tipstaff, "I should act as I saw proper;" upon which he left me, saying, 'that the Plantif was in the 'right to lay Claim to me; for I was well worth 'the Costs of Suit.

Another Reason, any one may see, for leaving *Paris*, and which admitted of no Delay; accordingly I began the same Day to pack up what I intended to carry with me, designing to leave the Care of it to M. *Melicourt*, who had endeared himself to me by the late Proof he gave of his Readiness to serve me, which I shall ever remember.

In two Days I was prepared for my Journey; I had a Letter ready to inform him, at his Arrival, where I was gone, and my Motives for retiring; I begg'd of him to forward the things I had

pack'd
ville.
Name,
prize m
acquain
left her
all Step
be used
cret, ef
rally are

The
me so v
I heard
of the V
much I
in, let a
" could
" Time
He was
earnestly
patient t
him the
begg'd
Marques
thing eli
Eagernes
' in him
' Side,
' rate w
' him ou
' his W
' Grave
' the Oc
' Man;
' ter him
' express
' how fl
' gular
' preciou
Vol.

pack'd up, and direct them to *Madame de Mainville*. I had suffer'd too much already by the other Name, to go by it any longer; I intended to surprize my Aunt, to prevent any Accident, and not acquaint her with the Place to which I was going, lest her great Joy should make any Discoveries. In all Steps of this Nature too much Precaution cannot be used, and the best way is to keep one's own Secret, especially with regard to Servants, who generally are not over discreet.

The Preparations for my Journey had fatigued me so very much, that I was going to Bed when I heard some Horses stop at the Door. I look'd out of the Window, and found it was *Melicourt*. How much I was overjoy'd, in the Circumstances I was in, let any one judge. I ran to meet him; "You could not have come (said I) at a more seasonable Time; a few Hours later I had been gone." He was much surpriz'd at this, and enquir'd very earnestly what was my Motive. But I was too impatient to hear what he had to say himself, to give him the Satisfaction he requir'd, and therefore begg'd he would yield to my Importunity. The *Marquess* was become so dear to me, that every thing else must give Place. *Melicourt* smiled at my Eagerness. "He deserves it all (said he) you have in him the Phœnix of Lovers; and he, on his Side, owes his Life to you. His Case was desperate when I arriv'd: Hearing from you, drew him out of a deep Melancholy, which, join'd to his Wounds, must have soon brought him to his Grave; but, as soon as he was acquainted with the Occasion of my Journey, he appear'd another Man; weak as he was, he would read your Letter himself: What Transports of Joy did he not express upon the Occasion! *M. Melicourt* (said he) how shall I show you my Gratitude for this singular piece of Service? Do you know that the precious Treasure you brought me, has restored

VOL. II. L my

‘ my Life ? The charming Creature ! cried he.
 ‘ What Concern ! what Tenderneſs ! what a Revenge
 ‘ has ſhe taken of my groundleſs Suſpicions, thus to
 ‘ give me convincing Proofs of the ſincereſt Affection !
 ‘ Such generous and endearing Proceedings
 ‘ ſhall never be forgot ; acquaint her with this,
 ‘ and that, when recover’d, nothing ſhall be left
 ‘ undone to compleat our mutual Happineſs.

‘ The little Time I remain’d with him, *Mademoiſelle* (continued *Melicourt*) his whole Diſcourſe
 ‘ ran upon nothing elſe. He deſign’d to have diſ-
 ‘ patch’d *Dubois* to make you eaſy ; but, finding I
 ‘ intended to return immediately, he entruſted me
 ‘ with his Commands, which I eſteem a great Honour ;
 ‘ and the more pleas’d, as I am ſenſible I
 ‘ may depend on his Inter-eſt, for which, *Mademoiſelle*,
 ‘ I am beholden to you, and it’s of too great
 ‘ Conſequence not to attach me for ever to your
 ‘ Service.’

After we had diſcourſ’d, *Melicourt* and I, a long
 time concerning the *Marqueſs*, I inform’d him of
 all that had happen’d, and what I was forced to
 do. He approv’d of my Conduct, adding, that
 when my Lover knew the Sacrifice I made to him,
 he would be overjoy’d. As to the old Nobleman,
 I ſhow’d his rich Preſent to *Melicourt*, acquainting
 him with the Perplexity I was in on that Account,
 and my Reſolution of returning it. ‘ By no means
 (cried *Melicourt* very haſtily ;) ‘ if you will take my
 ‘ Advice, you may employ it much better: The
 ‘ young *Marqueſs* has commiſſion’d me to take up
 ‘ Money for him in *Paris*, his Campaign having
 ‘ conſumed all his ready Money, and the Remit-
 ‘ tances from his Father not being ſufficient, the
 ‘ greateſt Service you can do, would be to ſupply
 ‘ him : ſeize this Occaſion, which ſeems deſign’d
 ‘ to give you an Opportunity of obliging him with
 ‘ great Delicacy.’ *Melicourt*’s Propoſal appear’d ſo
 charming, that I embraced it very joyfully ; even if

if I had
 every
 neſs.
licourt,
 and,
 more
 As to
 Drawe
 wrote
 let him
 what I
 Gratitude
 Behavior

I ſhould
 wit-
 ſo doing
 whom y
 puted ;
 to meri
 pable of
 your Pr
 in your
 as this
 farther,
 that I
 Wife.
 Misfortu
 tions I
 on this
 which
 ſpect an
 Lord,

P. S.
 the mag
 ſlow up
 diſobligin

if I had not had the Money by me, I would have sold every individual thing as a Proof of my Tender-ness. I gave the five hundred *Louis d'Ors* to *Mellicourt*, who undertook to remit them to my Lover, and, by the Sale of my Moveables, which were more than sufficient, to make up the Sum again. As to the Toilette, I left it entire in a Chest of Drawers, and, after concerting with *Mellicourt*, I wrote the following Letter to the old *Marquess*, to let him know, that though I could not comply with what he requir'd, I was not wanting in point of Gratitude, nor undeserving of his Favours by my Behaviour.

I Should be very ungrateful, my Lord, if I retir'd without acquainting you of it, and my Motives for so doing. Your Title to the Affections of a Woman to whom you have thus behav'd, is too clear to be disputed; as the Honour of being yours, is too great not to merit all the Duty and Love a Wife can be capable of. After weighing with the greatest Attention your Proposals, I find my Heart affords nothing more in your Regard, than Respect and Gratitude. But as this is not enough, nor is it in my Power to go farther, I conclude the Deficiency to be so great, that I am not worthy the Honour of being your Wife. With these Sentiments I retire to expiate my Misfortune, but shall ever be mindful of the Obligations I have receiv'd. Excuse therefore my Conduct on this Occasion, as it is suitable to the Probity on which I value myself, and the Sentiments of Respect and Esteem with which I shall ever be, my Lord,

Your, &c.

P. S. *I receiv'd with very grateful Sentiments the magnificent Toilette you was pleas'd to bestow upon me. I durst not return it for fear of disobliging you, neither did I think proper to carry*

it with me, considering the Step I have taken; I have left it in the Drawers belonging to my Bed-chamber. The Person in whose Care I have left my Affairs, will bring it to you, my Lord, whenever you please to give your Orders, with the Money it contains. I repeat my Protestations of Respect and Gratitude, and shall continually offer up my Vows for your precious Life.

It was very lucky for me that *Melicourt* was return'd, his Assistance was very serviceable, so that in less than half a Day, every thing was ready for my Journey; we agreed, that he should remain in my Apartment till the *Marquess* and *St. Fal* had answer'd my Letters, that such as came in the mean Time might be taken care of. Every thing being fix'd; I set out the next Day at Four in the Morning, after I had agreed with *Melicourt* that he should write from time to time an Account of what passed in my Absence.

Behold me once more a wandering Fugitive, ignorant of what was to follow so many Troubles I had undergone. All my past Life presented itself to my Imagination, and plunged me into deep Thought. 'What, always thinking! (said my good Aunt) 'always melancholy! Must I never see an End of your Afflictions? They must certainly be very great, not to allow you a Moment's Respite. It's true, if you were really in Want, or did not know where to go, I would not be angry with you: but, Heaven be prais'd, that is not your Case; far from running away in Debt, you have left good Effects behind you, which you may have again when you please. It's not so with me, Heaven knows! (continued *Barbara* with a deep Sigh) 'after twenty Years Service, what have I laid up? Heretofore, I was not in so good a Place indeed, as yours, where I want for nothing but then, you must own, I pay dear enough for my conscience

‘ conscience for it, in the Affection I have taken
 ‘ to you : Do you believe, every Time I see you
 ‘ in Tears and Affliction, I am vex’d to the Heart ?
 ‘ And indeed, how can it be otherwise, on such an
 ‘ Occasion ?

“ Things will mend (answer’d I very mildly)
 “ my Friend ; don’t be cast down, the Country Air
 “ will make me chearful.” ‘ Are we going to live
 ‘ in the Country ? (cried *Barbara* overjoy’d.) Hea-
 ‘ ven be prais’d, I shall be happy ! What, see the
 ‘ Fields, the Sun rise, hear the Lark and the Night-
 ‘ ingale, and spin at the Door ? What a Blessing !
 ‘ And I shall hear no more the Rattling of Coaches,
 ‘ and all the Hurly-burly we leave behind us ! After
 ‘ all, your *Paris* is a Hell upon Earth. To be shut
 ‘ up from Morning till Night like a Nun in a Cloy-
 ‘ ster ; to be always in dread of Thieves and Rakes,
 ‘ to be hunch’d, or thrown down at every foot and
 ‘ anon, or have the Tiles or a Chamber-pot about
 ‘ one’s Ears : Oh, Madam, I am quite transported !
 ‘ And when shall we get thither ?” “ To-morrow
 (answer’d I with a Smile, knowing how she would
 rejoice) “ we shall lye at your Village.”

I had no sooner named the Word, but *Barbara*
 shouted aloud : ‘ At our Village ! (cried she) after
 ‘ which my Bowels have so long yearn’d ? Ah ! my
 ‘ dear Mistress (continued she with Tears of Joy)
 ‘ it was Heaven itself that put such a Thought in
 ‘ your Head ; for you have pitch’d upon the most
 ‘ charming Place on Earth : Ay, your *Paris* with
 ‘ all its Finery, is not to be compared with it ; there
 ‘ you’ll breathe wholesome fresh Air ; you’ll be a
 ‘ little Queen among them. Lifelikins ! how you
 ‘ will be admir’d ! they’ll all croud to see you : I
 ‘ warrant you, and how the Curate will raise his
 ‘ Voice at the Preface when you appear ! for, let
 ‘ me tell you, he’s no Clown, and keeps the best
 ‘ Company ; nay, in my Time, they could not tell
 ‘ what to do without him at the Castle.

L 3.

Barbara.

Barbara was so transported at this unlook'd-for Happiness, that she talk'd of nothing else all the Journey. I would not send a Messenger before, as I once intended, from the first Day's Journey, because my Father had wrote to *Barbara* a few Days before I set out; he acquainted her, that all my Commissions were executed, and that I might come whenever I pleas'd; that my Chamber was ready, well furnish'd, and every thing, he hoped, to my Liking. This Letter had greatly contributed to determine me in regard of the Place. A certain Indolence I had contracted, inclin'd to the Side on which I found the least Trouble, and I was pleas'd that Care was over. Ease insensibly habituates us to Laziness, which, when once indulged, costs very dear to be overcome.

The Sight of our Steeple created in me a secret Joy, though attended with some Uneasiness that I could not command. As for *Barbara*, she was in Raptures: 'There, Madam, there is the dear Village! (said she pointing to it.) The great House on the left, surrounded with those fine Trees, is the Castle, about a Gunshot from the Village; we shall pass by the Gates, and you'll see a fine Place where we Dance on Sundays. That Brook waters the Gardens; and the Tops of the Houses behind those high Trees, is where the Village stands.' Still as we advanced, my good Aunt explain'd all the Particulars as they occur'd, and this with such an innocent Satisfaction, that I envied her Happiness, and would have given any thing to have shared with her.

Upon our Entrance into the Village, *Barbara* knew one of her Neighbours who was spinning before her own Door; she called to her aloud, begg'd the Postillion to stop for a Moment, made herself known, and ask'd a hundred Questions all in a Breath. The good Country Woman, after recollecting *Barbara*, told her Neighbour who was

folding

folding
the Tin
was stir
Village
to go on
who we
Neighb
run skip
me in tr
it appea
of by B
self so c
ble! Th
Force;
ted. C
miliaris
greeable
self? I
Meanne
I was e
vain! B
had infe
In th
were to
help m
was so
did not
said. C
a Motio
was dis
the poi
Face m
being i
had for
a Frigh
ment,
Room,
nient;

folding some Sheep, she told a third, and as it was the Time for the Cattle to come home, every one was stirring, and in a trice we had half of the Village about the Chaise. I called to the Postillion to go on to *John B——*'s, upon which several Girls, who were surpris'd to hear me name one of their Neighbours, offer'd their Service to shew the Way, run skipping along before the Horses, and brought me in triumph to the House. But, how little did it appear! How did the Village, so much boasted of by *Barbara*, and which I had represented to myself so charming, now appear wretched and miserable! The Tears came, and in spite of Reason's Force, I regretted the charming Abode I had quitted. Childish Prejudices were vanish'd, I was familiaris'd with Grandeur; to advance is more agreeable than to go back; how shall I express myself? I was Fool enough, to be humbled at the Meanness which surrounded me; and why? Because I was enamour'd with Ostentation! Because I was vain! Because my little Knowledge of the World had infected me!

In the mean time, my Father and Mother, who were told of my Arrival, came very joyfully to help me down out of the Chaise. My Agitation was so great, and my Mind so troubled, that I did not hear a Word of the obliging things they said. Going into the House, my Mother made a Motion which frighten'd me, apprehending I was discover'd: I learnt afterwards, she was upon the point of taking me about the Neck, my Face made such an Impression on her, because being in an Undress, I was less unlike what I had formerly been. But, it went no farther than a Fright, and I was conducted to my little Apartment, consisting of a Bed-chamber and a little Room, the Furniture plain, but new and convenient; and, with what was coming after me, I

found myself very commodiously situated, and better than I deserved.

My Father, who was transported with the Honour he fancied I did him in lodging there, shew'd me, that from my Chamber I could go into a neat little Garden under my Windows ; he told me, he had deferr'd laying the Walks till my Arrival, and that in eight Days time I should have a Parterre of Flowers at the Foot of the Stairs. I thank'd him for his Civilities, and assured him I was overjoy'd to lodge in his House, which indeed was very true. There was but one Particular I dreaded ; that was, being discover'd sooner or later, I was now pretty safe as to my Father and Mother, and much more in regard of my Sister ; but *Colin*, the young Fellow who had been so fond of me, could he behold me without being mov'd ? The Impressions Nature makes, tho' deep, daily Experience shows that Time will wear them out. But, it's far otherwise with the Ideas engrav'd in the Heart by Love ; as the Passion is stronger, the Trace is deeper, and consequently outlasts the other : besides, *Colin* had seen me since I had left the Village.

Nevertheless, I banish'd these Fears ; I was so much grown, and my Features were now form'd and quite alter'd, that I imagin'd nobody would know me ; at least I was willing to flatter myself so.

When I was in Bed, I laid down a Plan for my Conduct, making it a Rule to see no Company, but to spend my Time in Working and Reading. As to my Table, I determin'd it should be plain, to avoid Expence and Show, and not lie under the Reproach of acting the Lady in my Father's House. I thought proper, indeed, to eat alone, apprehending too great a Familiarity might discover the Secret, and as yet I did not approve of being obliged to declare myself.

Some

Some
might
me.
sence a
but too
Jenny
to pass
happen
the *Ma*
appear
someth
has its
I pa
pect.
some B
Night,
' had s
' any S
' no p
' Inter
I p
that fu
like to
catch'd
of the
' an ol
' Poss
' upon
' who
talking
her M
ledgme
' brok
' Brid
' forbi
' are a
' make
' his
' our

Some Difficulty still remain'd; the *Marquess* might return, and be desirous of discoursing with me. He had been seen there before, and his Presence and Visits might recall those Ideas which were but too carefully laid up; all which put together, *Jenny* might be found to be her that was desirous to pass for somebody else. This I imagin'd might happen, and certainly had in a short time, but that the *Marquess* apprehended the same thing. It will appear how he managed the Affair; at present, something else demands our Attention; every thing has its proper Place.

I pass'd the Night better than I had reason to expect. In the Morning, my Mother bringing me some Broth, which I order'd *Barbara* to make over Night, told me, 'that the Gentleman at the Castle had sent to know who I was, and whether I made any Stay in the Village; she added, 'she had given no positive Answer, not knowing what were my Intentions.

I prais'd my Mother's Discretion with an Air that sufficiently show'd my Satisfaction; but, had like to have spoil'd all by asking a Question; I catch'd myself, and only enquired who was Lord of their Village. 'He is a *Financier* (said she) 'an old Batchelor; who after the Death of the last Possessor, purchas'd it of his Widow: he was once upon the Point of marrying a Daughter of mine, 'who now lives with a Lady.' My Mother was talking all this time of me, and was loath to speak her Mind to my Disadvantage; such Acknowledgments grate too much. 'But the Match was broke off (continu'd she) because the intended Bridegroom was engaged to another, who sent to forbid the Marriage. From that time, the Women are all afraid of him, tho' he is very rich, and he makes himself amends as often as he can; but his horrid Figure and bad Character frighten all our Girls. He spends the Autumn here, and during

‘ that time, every one keeps Watch and Ward, for
‘ he is as wicked as he is ugly.’

This Account resembled *M. Gripart* so very much, whom I have mention’d before, that I was not surpriz’d to hear my Mother name him. As she was in a talking Mood, she related *Madame Destival*’s History, much the same as what I have given in the Tenth Part. She express’d herself much properer than my Father, which made me relish it better from her than from him. The Reader may judge; the Sequel of that Lady’s History falls in too naturally here to be postpon’d

SEQUEL of *Madem. d’Elbieux*’s History.

In the mean time, *Mr. Destival*, ignorant as one may imagine, of his being by Mistake concern’d in what had pass’d the preceding Night, came before Dinner to the *Countess de N——*’s Castle, determin’d on the Answer he was to make to her Proposals. One Moment later, all would have been over, he had certainly found the Door shut against him, and must have return’d without comprehending the Meaning of such a whimsical Order. The *Countess*, who thought she had Reason to be highly provok’d, was determin’d to have him forbid ever setting his Foot again in her House; but, never dreaming of his being there before Dinner, as he must have gone to bed so late, deferr’d giving her Orders till she rose herself.

Let any one imagine her Consternation at seeing him enter her Bedchamber with that easy Air which is the Result of Innocence. She was scarce able to command her Resentment, and turn’d to the other Side with a Disdain, which must have been discovered, had there been the least Suspicion of what had given Occasion to it. *Destival* not aware of it, enquir’d after her Health, and how she came to keep her Bed so long? ‘ You have certainly supp’d late, ‘ been up all Night, (said he) and now have got the
‘ Head-

' Head-Ach, and if I may judge by your Looks, ' are not in a Humour to chat.' This Speech, far from engaging the *Countess* to make any Answer, only provoked her the more ; nevertheless, she contain'd herself out of a Desire to know how far the Impostor's Impudence would go. The treacherous Man, said she to herself, after endeavouring to deceive the Daughter, fancies the Mother may be more easily imposed on, as she does not know what Discoveries her Daughter has made ; and flatters himself, that tho' he be discarded by her, he may marry me. But, why should I take his Perfidiousness thus to Heart ? What is it to me whether the Wretch be privately married or not, or dares make his Addresses to me ? I know what I have to do, and should be guilty of a greater Folly, if instead of diverting myself at his Expence, I should be serious in the Matter, and only give myself Uneasiness to no Purpose.

This reasonable Reflexion brought the *Countess* to herself: Instead of carrying it with a high Hand, as she once thought of doing, she pretended to wake out of her Sleep, saying, " she had not closed her Eyes all Night, and that it was very barbarous to disturb her. - Indeed *Mr. Destival*, added she, " you are to blame, and I ought to punish you by taking another Nap ; but for this Time I'll pardon you, being impatient to hear what you have determin'd after our last Conversation. Step into the next Room while I rise, and then we'll discourse as long as you please."

Destival oppos'd this : ' You appear too much to an Advantage (said he with a Smile) in your Bed, and are too charming for me to lose the Pleasure of seeing you ; give me leave to sit down by you, and I shall declare my Sentiments with the Sincerity you exacted of me.'

The *Countess*, too sensible to Compliments, was half reconciled. ' You are always flattering one, (said

(said she, in an affected Tone) "any one else would
 "be deceived by your fine Speeches; but it's lucky
 "for me that I know myself, and am not Fool e-
 "nough to be imposed on. But to the Resolution you
 "say you have taken; that Resolution I'm so much
 "interested in, and am so impatient to hear."

"I have too lively a Sense of all the Civilities I
 "have received, (replied *Destival* very gravely) to
 "hesitate a Moment in sincerely declaring my Mind:
 "I am a Stranger to Deceit, and value myself too
 "much on Probity, to make a Mystery of the Pas-
 "sion I have for *Mademoiselle d' Elbieux*. This is
 "saying enough, Madam, and, I think, I ought not
 "to use an Apology for assuring you I am ready,
 "whenever you please, to marry your Daughter,
 "and receive her from your Hand as a precious
 "Pledge of your Esteem and Friendship."

This Answer needed no Explanation. "That is
 "as much as to say, (replied the *Countess* ironically)
 "you cruelly sacrifice yourself, and, to oblige me,
 "will become the most wretched of Mankind: This
 "is doing a great deal for my Sake, I know not
 "how to make a Return; but in an Affair of this
 "Consequence, I must let the Mother take place of
 "the Friend, and examine every thing very cauti-
 "ously. I have been informed, Sir, that you are al-
 "ready married, and before any thing is concluded
 "on, it's fit I should be fully satisfied on so material
 "a Point. If you will act with the Probity for which
 "you seem to value yourself, I shall avoid making
 "an Enquiry, which, though it turn out to your
 "Acquittance, will throw a Slur upon you, every
 "Man of Honour ought to avoid."

Mr. Destival, whose Conscience did not accuse
 him, imagin'd either the *Countess* bantered, or else
 resented the Preference he gave her Daughter. "You
 "are at Liberty, Madam (answer'd he) to act as you
 "please. Whatever Measures you take, I am sure
 "they will prove my Innocence. Every one knows
 "me,

me, I have nothing to reproach myself with all, and defy the worst of Enemies' — "This is going too far, (cried the *Countess* interrupting him) "you may talk thus to others, who are less acquainted with you; but, as for me, I am not so easily deceived." "Though you should take it ill (replied *Desfival* with warmth) "I must tell you, that whoever gave you any such Informations, are Impostors, and I shall punish them as they deserve, if you will please to name them: the Jest is something tart, and sure enough carried too far.

The *Countess*, fully persuaded that it was *Desfival* whom she had heard reproached over Night with his secret Engagements, and which he had own'd, was exasperated at his Assurance in denying them: "My Daughter (cried she in a Passion) "can never be sufficiently prais'd for discarding you with Scorn, since you stand so audaciously in a Lye." "For Heaven's Sake, Madam, (said *Desfival* interrupting her a third time) "let us understand one another, and don't persist in such cruel Treatment; if you are in jest, I'll hold my Tongue, and am willing you should give full Scope to your bitter perplexing Humour; but, if you are serious, it is time to come to an Explanation. What is it you mean by pretending I am married? what secret Engagement do you hint at? what Grounds have you to imagine your Daughter has discarded me with Scorn? I would have you to know, Madam, with all due Respect, that there is not one Syllable of Truth in all this, and that if you talk till To-morrow, I shall not comprehend one Word you say.

The more *Mr. Desfival* persisted in asserting his Innocence, the more the prejudiced *Countess's* Rage increas'd: notwithstanding her Resolution to keep in a bantering Strain, she lost all Patience: "Is it possible (said she raising her Voice) that you should carry,

“ carry, Sir, the Imposture to this length ? you
 “ dare maintain you are not married ? ” “ Yes, Ma-
 “ dam, I do aver it, (replied *Destival*) who could
 “ have inform’d you of so base a Calumny ? ” “ My
 “ Daughter, if you must know, (replied the Coun-
 “ tress very warmly, not daring to own how she disco-
 “ vered it.) “ *Mademoiselle d’Elbieux !* (cried *Destival*)
 “ she could never have invented such a Lye : I say
 “ again, Madam, you only divert yourself at my Ex-
 “ pence, and have some Motive for so doing : I’m
 “ satisfied you have invented this Story, as an Ex-
 “ cuse for breaking your Word with me ; but, you
 “ need not have taken the pains to proceed in this
 “ extraordinary Manner, had you barely said you
 “ did not approve of me for a Son-in-Law, I should
 “ have come presently to a Resolution, Madam,
 “ and given you no farther Trouble.

The Conclusion of this Answer touch’d the Coun-
 tress to the Quick. “ There is no bearing this, ”
 (cried she looking furiously at him) “ you provoke
 “ me beyond measure, by your ill Manners. Know
 “ then, Sir, since you force me to it, that I was
 “ Witness the last Night of your Conversation with
 “ my Daughter in the Park ; now sure you under-
 “ stand me : will you deny too that my Daughter
 “ wrote to you, that you agreed to meet her in the
 “ Park, that you and she talked of me in the most
 “ contemptible Manner ? Will you deny too your
 “ owning your Marriage ? But to what Purpose do
 “ I give these Proofs ? I see in your Looks you
 “ are contriving to evade them. Go, Sir, it’s shame-
 “ ful for a Man of your Rank to lye so openly ; I
 “ always thought Persons of Distinction were ex-
 “ empt from this Vice.”

“ Nay then, (cried *Destival* lifting his Eyes to
 Heaven) “ either I am run mad, or you have lost
 “ your Senses : pardon me, Madam, if my Emotion
 “ has occasion’d an Expression I myself blame ; but
 “ really, any one else would lose all Patience

“ with

“ with
 “ Daug
 “ respec
 “ frank
 “ such
 “ know
 “ you d
 “ turbe
 “ or yo
 “ Wort
 “ and t
Mad
val said
 he was
 Person
 was no
 ther, af
 Malice,
 clude th
 firm’d h
 she did
 many n
 to meet
 covery,
 Humou
 ing her,
 saying,
 Affair f
 (added
 dence a
Desti
 wait for
 “ I am
 “ are co
 “ Moth
 “ suade
 “ quenc
 “ that u
 “ Dream

‘with you: I receive a Letter last Night from your
 ‘Daughter! she meet me in the Park! I speak dis-
 ‘respectfully of you, and, to complete the Fiction,
 ‘frankly own myself married, when there is no
 ‘such thing, and she discard me without my
 ‘knowing of it! Faith, Madam, once more, either
 ‘you dream, or I am mad: Certainly I have dis-
 ‘turbed your Sleep, and you are dreaming again;
 ‘or you are resolved to provoke a Man of some
 ‘Worth. Yes, I say it again, you certainly dream,
 ‘and the Devil himself can’t unriddle it.

Mademoiselle d’Elbieux entered the Room as *Desfi-
 val* said this in a great Heat: She did not know
 he was come, but was still persuaded he was the
 Person she had talked with the Night before, and
 was not much surpris’d to find him with her Mo-
 ther, after what she fancied she had discovered: her
 Malice, which was never backward, made her con-
 clude that he had lain in the Castle, and what con-
 firm’d her in it the more, was his angry Discourse:
 she did not doubt but her Mother and he, like too
 many married People, had quarrell’d, and, vexed
 to meet a Man she detested upon the pretended Dis-
 covery, she was going to retire and vent her ill
 Humour in her Chamber; but the *Countess* perceiv-
 ing her, very peremptorily commanded her to stay,
 saying, her Presence was necessary to clear up an
 Affair she was acquainted with, and well deserved
 (added she with a Sneer) the Honour of her Evi-
 dence and Confirmation.

*Desfi-
 val*, who was grown impatient, did not
 wait for the *Countess* proceeding in her Discourse.
 ‘I am overjoyed, *Mademoiselle* (said he) that you
 ‘are come so luckily: would you believe, your
 ‘Mother has spent an Hour in endeavouring to per-
 ‘suade me that you wrote to me, and that in Conse-
 ‘quence of it, I met you last Night in the Park;
 ‘that under Favour, we rais’d at her, and a thousand
 ‘Dreams of this Nature? Speak, *Mademoiselle*, you
 ‘can

“ can best decide it: it was in vain for me to assure
 “ her that it’s all a Mistake; she persists in prov-
 “ ing it to be true, and I am so astonished that I
 “ shall not recover myself soon.

Mademoiselle d’Elbieux was extremely surpris’d to hear that her Mother was so well acquainted with her Proceedings; she concluded the Farmer’s Son had betrayed her, and was resolv’d to revenge herself sooner or later: notwithstanding her Anger against *Destival*, she approv’d of his persisting to deny the Meeting, and thought it was her Business to second him, which she did with so much Earnestness, that it was rewarded with a Box on each Ear, for saying she knew nothing at all of it, and that it was contrary even to common Sense.

The *Countess* having thus revenged herself, order’d *Destival* very disdainfully to retire, and never come near her more. He rose from his Seat, stung with the injurious Treatment he had received: ‘Yes, Madam, (cried he) you shall see me no more; but remember, and I repeat it before this young Lady, that I never stir’d from home last Night, as all the People in the Village can witness, I lay at my own House; that I had not the Honour of meeting your Daughter, that I never told her I was married, and in fine, that the whole is a Fiction: This is the plain Truth, and so I wish you a good Morrow, engaging my Word of Honour never to expose myself again to such opprobrious Treatment, as I have undergone this Day.

Destival went away leaving the *Countess* extremely perplexed at the Imposture, of which she thought him guilty: looking at her Daughter, who cried for Vexation, “ You are very impudent, Miss (said she) “ to deny what I myself saw and heard.” Say- this, she threw the Letter at her she had intercepted, as was mentioned before: “ Will you “ deny this too? I know you, perfidious Crea-

“ ture :

“ ture
 “ men
 “ grea
 “ grat
 “ done
 “ after
 “ secur
 “ beha

The
demoiselle
 very he
 she own
 tory wa
 was ve
 conceal
 Oblivio

As ra
 ed a lon
 not usu
 to doub
 was not
 ing hav
 Manner
 suit the
 ly desir
 so obsti
 be ill u
 to say
 her Lov
 heartily
 was unc
 ture she

anew,
 She
 Mother
 for wh
 when t
 ner was

ture : your wicked Heart betrays itself every Moment : you express yourself in my regard with great Tenderneſs and Affection truly ! Go, ungrateful Child, you little deſerve what I have done for you ; and I ſhould act very prudently, if, after diſcovering your malicious Diſpoſition, I ſecured you in a Place that might prevent your behaving to me ſo cruelly hereafter."

Theſe Reproaches were too juſt not to affect *Mademoiſelle d'Elbieux*, wicked as ſhe was ; ſhe cried very heartily, and confeſſed ſhe deſerved them, as ſhe own'd to her Confident from whom this Hiſtory was learnt : beſides her other ill Qualities, ſhe was very unguarded, and had not Senſe enough to conceal, what ſhe ought to have buried in eternal Oblivion.

As raſh as *Mademoiſelle d'Elbieux* was, ſhe reflected a long time on what had happen'd, though it was not uſual with her ; had there been the leaſt Room to doubt, ſhe would have concluded that *Deſſival* was not the Perſon ſhe met in the Park : his denying having been there, and her Mother's paſſionate Manner of forbidding him the Houſe, did not ſuit the Notions ſhe had imbibed : ſhe was infinitely deſirous of diſcourſing him on the Points he had ſo obſtinately denied : beſides, it was ſufficient to be ill uſed by her Mother, to reconcile him ; to her to ſay nothing of his being moſt in favour of all her Lovers, and in the Humour ſhe then was, ſhe heartily wiſhed the Engagements, ſhe fancied he was under with her Mother, were not of the Nature ſhe ſuſpected, in order to receive his Addreſſes anew, and even to marry him perhaps at laſt.

She was juſt ſitting down to Table with her Mother, who ſtill murmured and reprimanded her for what had happen'd (for the beſt of Mothers, when thus provoked, don't eaſily give over) Dinner was ſerving up, when Word was brought that

Mr.

Mr. Desfourneaux was come : after reflecting on what had passed, he was concerned at having been so foolish as to give Occasion to *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux's* retiring, when his good Fortune had procured him the Meeting; apprehending besides, that Jealousy might possibly have mortified her, he came to repair the Mischief he had done himself; and in order that the Acknowledgment he had made, should not prejudice his Pretensions to a Person, who in marrying him might retrieve his Affairs and make his Fortune, he was resolved, in case she refused to hear him on Account of his having said he was married, to pretend it was all a Jest, and only to try whether she concern'd herself in what regarded him: he had even taken the Precaution, in case she should make any Enquiry, to instruct his Wife, and convince her, that it was her Interest to assist him on this Occasion, in order to alleviate the extreme Necessity, to which her ill Conduct had reduced her; this was what brought the vain-glorious *Desfourneaux* to the Castle, and occasioned various Adventures.

Mademoiselle d'Elbieux, who had not digested the Blows, nor the continual Maundering she had undergone, received *Desfourneaux* very coldly. On the contrary, the *Countess* caressed him extreamly, because she knew he was odious to *Destival*, as if she intended by such Treatment to revenge herself for all the Grievances she laid to his Charge: The Gentleman was so elevated at this, that he grew very jovial, and endeavoured by his Country Jest to reinstate himself in the Favour of *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux*. The *Countess* perceiving by her Daughter's sullen Looks, that *Desfourneaux's* Company was disagreeable to her, took a malicious Pleasure in leaving them alone: accordingly, the Moment she had dined, she retired to her Closet under some Pretext, but in reality to divert herself with the Vexation this would occasion in her Daughter.

Daughter. When Ill-nature is to be indulg'd, every thing that mortifies another is acceptable, tho' of the most trifling nature.

The Spark was no sooner alone with the Daughter, but he began his Addresses and fine Speeches, in order, if possible, to renew the preceding Night's Conversation: but, he met with all the Disdain she was capable of expressing when displeased. *Desfourneaux* bore it tolerably well for some time; but, finding nothing would appease her, he began to think of justifying himself upon the Subject of his unlucky Acknowledgment, from which he imagin'd all this Contempt proceeded: 'I see plainly, *Mademoiselle*, (cried he) that what I said last Night about a pretended Marriage by way of Banter, has made you uneasy, and occasion'd the Coldness with which I am treated; but don't be mistaken, I am under no Engagement, as I am ready to prove: had you favour'd me a few Moments longer with your Company, you would have found' — "Are you run mad? (replied *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* very drily) "who told you, "that I concern myself about you, or am any "ways interested whether you are at Liberty or "not? Neither do I comprehend what you mean "by a Discourse, you say we had together, I remember nothing of it: You must explain yourself, or, which would do much better, Sir, give "me no farther Trouble; I'm not in a Humour to "be diverted with your Wit, and you had best "reserve it for Others, who may possibly relish it, "tho' I don't."

This made *Desfourneaux* stare, and puzzled him in his Turn. 'I could not have thought, answer'd he, 'that you would quarrel for a Trifle, after giving 'me a Meeting, methinks — "I give you a "Meeting! (cried she interrupting him a second time, and surpris'd at his Assurance;) "you are certainly "distracted, or could never have entertain'd such an
"extra-

“extravagant Notion.” “I should think so too (replied *Destourneaux* incens’d at this) ‘if I imagin-
 ‘ed all these Things without any Foundation: but,
 ‘when you see this Letter, and which you cannot
 ‘disown, as I received it from you, I flatter my-
 ‘self you will not persist in treating me as you have
 ‘hitherto done.’

Saying this, he presented the Letter to her, which created no small Astonishment. Casting her Eyes upon it, she fancied she knew the Hand, and upon that read it all over; it appeared to be the same with the Letter she wrote to *Destival*, excepting as to the Place of Meeting, and the Writing being different from her own. After weighing with herself who could possibly have put such a Trick upon her, she recollected what her Mother had said to her, and from thence concluded, it was her who intercepted the Letter, and had put it to such a Use; but notwithstanding this Discovery, she was quite in the Dark as to the rest of the Adventure. What could be the Design of sending the Letter to *Destourneaux* instead of *Destival*? Why should her Mother fall upon *Destival* for the Meeting, and he deny it so strenuously? Had the Cover of the Billet been preserved, it would have unriddled the whole; but it was never read, *Destourneaux* having carelessly thrown it into the Fire, from whence arose all the Mystery, not to be unriddled, and which so much perplex’d *Mademoiselle d’Elbieux*. Had the headstrong thing given our Country Squire the Hearing, he would soon have cleared up the Point, and inform’d her that the Letter was brought to him instead of *Destival*; but she was too impetuous, too lively, and too obstinate to abandon her first Notions, and consider coolly upon any thing. A great deal of Wit, but little Judgment, is the Character of *Mademoiselle d’Elbieux*, now *Madame Destival*. However, Resentment must not be indulged, never any Good is to be expected from it.

The

The
 found o
 for her
 though
 she rece
 the Mo
 into lou
 it to h
 was onl
 Mirth,
 ill-mann
 portanc
 suspicio
 Speech
 it only
Mademo
 her, bi
 Consequ
 solving
 In th
 ment o
 think o
 affronter
 ever int
 and be
 Anger
 neighbo
 Reputa
 the Affa
 verted a
 and wh
 an unl
 was app
 took fo
 order t
 flexions
 him wit
 ac a Pun
 cover’d,

The *Countess*, who overheard every Word, soon found out the Mystery : Instead of being concern'd for her Behaviour to the unfortunate *Destival*, she thought the whole Affair so very diverting, when she recollected all that had pass'd over Night and the Morning following, that she several times burst into loud Fits of Laughter. *Destourneaux*, who took it to himself, and imagin'd his Night-Adventure was only a Contrivance to ridicule him, resented her Mirth, and rose from his Seat, saying, she was very ill-manner'd to make a Jest of a Man of his Importance. The less Merit a Man has, the more suspicious he is of being slighted. This huffing Speech was so far from checking the *Countess*, that it only increased her Mirth by being so ill-timed. *Mademoiselle d' Elbieux*, who was astonish'd to hear her, bit her Lips for Vexation, thinking it was a Consequence of the Trick she had been play'd, resolving to revenge herself the first Opportunity.

In the mean time *Destourneaux*, whose Resentment of the ill Usage increased with it, began to think of convincing the *Countess* how much he was affronted, by assuring her it was the last Visit he ever intended there. The *Countess*, naturally polite, and besides apprehensive lest *Destourneaux* in his Anger should divulge the Adventure among the neighbouring Gentry, and prejudice her Daughter's Reputation, assured him he was not concerned in the Affair ; but, that she could not help being diverted at a Trick she had put upon her Daughter, and wherein he had never been entangled, but by an unlucky Mistake. The fierce Country Squire was appeas'd by this Assurance, which his Pride took for an Excuse : he grew good humour'd, in order to pacify the *Countess* for his spiteful Reflexions, which she could not forbear reproaching him withal. He told her, it was done on purpose as a Punishment for her being there, which he discover'd, as he assur'd her, notwithstanding she thought

thought herself so well hid. The *Countess* believ'd what she pleased, but her Daughter at last unravell'd the whole Mystery by what she heard, and was no longer surpris'd at *Destival's* peremptory Behaviour: This renewed her former Esteem for him, and convinced her, that all she had suspected to have passed between her Mother and Him was purely imaginary; her Passion revived, with a firm Resolution of giving him the most convincing Proofs as soon as possible.

An Opportunity soon offer'd; the *Countess* herself brought it about. She always had a Value for *Mr. Destival*, and being sensible of the Injustice of her Behaviour to him, she thought herself obliged to acknowledge her Fault, in order to bring him to the Castle again, and convince him of her Concern for what had pass'd. *Destival*, who had retir'd with great Regret, was overjoy'd at the Presence that was given him to return, without bringing his Honour in Question. Accordingly, he came the next Day, and his short Absence only serv'd to render him the more amiable, and redouble the Esteem he was in before the Rupture.

The most Inconsiderate have some Intervals of good Sense. *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* behaved for a few Days with so much Temper, that *Destival* had the Address to make her accept of his Proposal to marry her. The *Countess*, convinced of the Necessity of marrying her Daughter, especially after her late Sally, and knowing how easily in such Adventures a young Creature might be ruin'd past retrieving, was resolv'd not to lose so favourable an Opportunity; her Consent obtained, the Nuptials were immediately celebrated, and nothing could be happier than the first few Days that followed. The Alteration in *Mademoiselle d'Elbieux* for the better was astonishing. The Family blessed the Occasion of so happy a Change; but they were too precipitate in their Sentiments; her Character was

still

still the
Violence

They

one Mo

Woman

in his c

"to di

"I defi

"Count

"bear i

(replied

"sudden

"Moth

"ly! (c

"Infant,

"I know

"made

"tinent

"Scene

(answer'd

"you an

"be for

"think

"put yo

"not le

"that"

interruptin

"to set

"shall pr

"The

Destival

"is, wh

"You k

"time to

"to do a

"What i

Creature y

"that wi

"be at a

still the same, and soon exerted itself with its usual Violence.

They had not been married a Fortnight, when one Morning, as she was getting up, she bid her Woman order the Coach to be ready. *Destival*, in his complaisant Way, ask'd her "if she propos'd 'to dine abroad?'" 'No (said she very coldly) 'I design for *Paris*, I am quite tired with the 'Country, where there is nothing new, and can 'bear it no longer.' "You have too much Sense (replied *Destival* very mildly) "to have taken so "sudden a Resolution, without consulting your "Mother and hearing her Opinion." 'Why surely! (cried she very haughtily) 'am I such an 'Infant, that I am obliged to ask her Leave? 'I know of no such Dependence, nor will not be 'made a Slave to any one. You are very impertinent to talk to me in this manner: Surely, the 'Scene is very extraordinary!" "What I said (answer'd *Destival*) "was not intended as an Affront; "you are certainly your own Mistress, and I should "be sorry to have given you the least Occasion to "think I would disoblige you; but, I ought to "put you in Mind, that one of your Birth should "not leave her Relations so very abruptly, and "that" ——— 'All your Reasoning (cried she interrupting him again) 'is in vain, I am determin'd 'to set out immediately for *Paris*, and nobody 'shall prevent it.

"There is but one Difficulty remains (continued *Destival* provok'd with his Wife's Discourse) "which "is, where you can lodge when you come there? "You know we have no House, nor as yet had "time to look out for one; besides, we agreed not "to do any thing of that kind till next Winter—" 'What is that to me? (replied the humourful Creature with an Air of Disdain:) 'Do you imagine 'that will disappoint my Journey? As if I could 'be at a loss for a Lodging in dear *Paris*! Make 'your

‘ your self easy as to that Particular ; I have contrived the whole Affair, and, Heaven be prais’d, don’t want any one’s Direction how to behave on such an Occasion.’

A Neighbour coming in, put an End to the Conversation. *Mr. Destival* was going to reply, and that like a Husband who was determin’d not to yield to such Extravagances: the Discourse at first ran upon indifferent Matters, when on a sudden, without the least Connection with what had been said, *Madame Destival* ask’d the Lady, what she thought of a Husband who tyranniz’d over his Wife, and thwarted her in every thing? The Lady, surpris’d at such a Question, and guessing something was amiss, replied, “ that she did not believe that “ any married Man was so unreasonable ” —— ‘ Well ‘ then (cried *Madame Destival* looking scornfully at her Husband) ‘ don’t be any longer in such a Mistake, that Gentleman is one of the Number ; I ‘ have a mind to go to *Paris*, I ask’d his Consent in ‘ an obliging manner, even begg’d it, and yet he ‘ is so cruel as to refuse me ; is not this playing ‘ the Tyrant over a Wife ? I am so provok’d, as ‘ scarce to be myself.’ *Destival*, who little expected such a vile Forgery, and was now convinced he had married the wickedest Creature of her Sex, seeing her work’d up to such a pitch of Extravagance, thought it most prudent to retire, and not give himself the trouble of making any Answer. He went directly to the *Countess*, but with an Air of Trouble which she presently discover’d, and enquir’d what was the Occasion of it ; he very readily told her the whole Affair. After shrugging up her Shoulders, she promis’d to take proper Methods. *Destival* was very willing she should stir in it rather than himself, and in order to avoid the Noise he foresaw would ensue, he mounted a Horse and went to dinner about a League from thence, hoping at his Return to find his Wife in a better

a better
Reason
It w
ty ; th
dainful
‘ Mistr
‘ her.’
go with
behind
was, ‘
‘ that
‘ by t
‘ would
‘ ferior
‘ nothin
Words
go she
up, wa
and say
band ;
accordin
and, in
out of
The
was disc
Infant,
what w
nante, a
cy, they
least Rep
man, wh
yet put
it immedi
nothing
thing wa
Being
self into
prevail o
ed the C
VOL.

a better Humour, and possibly prevail'd on to hear Reason.

It was a difficult Task, or rather an Impossibility; the *Countess* her Mother was thanked very disdainfully for her Advice, and told, 'she was not *Mistress* there, and that no Deference was due to *her*.' It was in vain to tell her Daughter, that to go without her Husband's Consent, or to leave him behind, was equally monstrous: Her Answer still was, 'she did not marry to become a Slave, and that if other Women were such Fools as to be led by the Nose, it was not her Case; that she would show, the Rights of a Wife were not inferior to those of a Husband, and that there was nothing wanting but to know as much.' In fine, Words run high, it was to no Purpose to interpose, go she would. A Servant who had brought her up, was so indiscreet as to blame her Conduct, and say she ought in Conscience to obey her Husband; this was answered with bidding her begone; accordingly, her Wages were immediately paid, and, in spite of all Remonstrances, she was turn'd out of Doors.

The other Servants, hearing the old Woman was discharged, who had brought her up from an Infant, concluded they must not delay executing what was ordered; thinking that if the *Governante*, after so many Years Service, found no Mercy, they could hope for none if they show'd the least Repugnance to her Commands: the Coachman, who, by the *Countess*'s Direction, had not as yet put the Horses to the Coach, hurried about it immediately; the waiting Woman thought of nothing but packing up, and in an instant every thing was ready.

Being informed of it, *Madame Destival* threw herself into the Coach; it was in vain to endeavour to prevail on her, she returned no Answer, but ordered the Coachman to drive away; the whole Fa-

mily remain'd in the utmost Consternation at her Obstinacy, imagining this might not be the last Freak, with which she would try a worthy Gentleman's Patience.

The *Countess*, thinking she ought to acquaint *Mr. Destival* with what had passed, dispatched one of her Servants with a Letter to him : he took Horse immediately upon receiving it, much surpris'd to find his Wife was gone without him, and should have shewn him so little Regard as not to wait his Return : The Mother-in-Law was too sensible of the Justness of his Resentment, to make any Apology for such insufferable Behaviour ; on the contrary she pitied him, and advis'd rather as a Friend than a Mother, that he should take Post instantly, endeavour to overtake her at Night, and either prevail on her to hear Reason, or to act as the Occasion required.

This Advice chim'd too well with his own Sentiments, provok'd as he was, not to be followed ; he sent for Post-horses, and came up with her in about four Hours : She was just entering a Village, when she perceiv'd him following her, at a time she little expected it.

The Interview was really comical. *Madame Destival*, who easily guessed he did not come after her for nothing, resolv'd on as wicked a Stratagem as could be invented ; she pretended not to know him, desired he would go about his Business, and, upon his assuming an Air of Authority, threaten'd him, that if he did not retire, and give her no farther Disturbance, she would declare he came to offer Violence, and that she would find Means to be rid of him.

Destival perceiv'd, that things must come to an Extremity, if he proceeded any farther ; she was under a Necessity of stopping in the Village, having tired the Horses so much that it was impossible to go on without baiting : he kept back till his

Wife

Wife a
which
enter,
what h
" my V
" think
(continu
" to ga

The l
culous C
from the
a Madm
and so
her. W
of a Hu
man I a
just Rea

As Ma
and Six
small Fi
course to
band can
the Coun
no great
elfe. TH
Equipage
garded.

The E
nettled a
more so,
laugh'd v
Warmth,
ing into
room fo
ried to
should h
could be
him the
if he ha

Wife alighted at the Inn where she was to dine, which she had no sooner done, but advancing to enter, he was stopped at the Door, and ask'd what he would have? "I am come to dine with my Wife (answered he in a Passion;) I did not think a Man must have brought his Pedigree, (continued he with a Smile of Disdain) "in order to gain Admittance here."

The Inn-keeper, who asked *Destival* such a ridiculous Question, had just received his Instructions from the Wife: She had charged him not to suffer a Madman to come in, who was in Love with her, and so outrageous as to fancy himself married to her. Were ever such Artifices employ'd to get rid of a Husband? Such was the Temper of the Woman I am speaking of, and of whom I have such just Reasons to complain.

As *Madame Destival* came in a handsome Coach and Six with suitable Attendants, she made no small Figure; it was natural enough for her Discourse to have its desired Effect; but as her Husband came on a Post-horse, and lived much in the Country, it will be easily imagined he made no great Appearance either in Clothes or any thing else. The Inn-keeper took the Lady's Part; her Equipage carried it, and Mr. *Destival* was not regarded.

The Brute, as most of his Profession are, was nettled at the Answer mentioned above, and the more so, for that several who overheard it, had laugh'd very heartily; he answered with some Warmth, 'that a Pedigree was not required for coming into his Inn, but that nevertheless he had no room for Madmen, who fancied themselves married to Women they never saw before; that he should have no Entrance there, since his Design could be no other than to insult a Lady, who did him the Honour to come to his House; but that if he had the Assurance to persist in his Folly, he

‘ would let him see he was Master there; and knew
 ‘ how to deal with insolent Fellows and Madmen.

Destival was highly provoked at this Impertinence, and, losing all Patience, drew his Sword on the Inn-keeper to force a Passage. The Hostess bawl’d for Help to the Servants, and in an Instant the whole Village was in an Uproar. Had *Destival* been *Orlando Furioso* himself, he must have yielded to the Superiority of Number. His Sword was secured, and had not the Curate interposed in the Godspeed, the Inn-keeper had certainly crippled him. The Clergyman, by his Presence, put a Stop to their Fury, and enquired what was the Matter? *Destival* offer’d to speak; but the Innkeeper, fierce as a Cock on his own Dunghil, and whom the Curate and the Peasants respected for the Sake of his heady Stum, was very loud in his own Defence. In fine, *Destival* was adjudged to be mad as a March Hare, every one deposing something to prove his Madness, and what was still worse the Curate would not hear any thing to the contrary; accordingly, he pronounced Sentence, that the Madman should be locked up, an Information taken of the Assault, and he conducted to the next Bailliwick, in order to be sent to a Madhouse, or delivered to his Relations, to be secured and prevented from the like Pranks for the Future.

Such was the Decision of the Curate and chief Men of the Village, who undertook to see it executed. It was in vain for *Destival* to endeavour to clear himself, the Clowns were all prejudiced against him; mine Host of the *White Cross* had been attacked, which was Proof strong enough in their Judgment; and all *Destival* could say in his own Defence was looked upon as the raving of a Madman distracted, who ought not to be laughed at, as they said to one another, out of Humanity, but rather deserv’d to be pitied.

All

All t
 ry hear
 one of
 not rep
 so prov
 him he
 to-talk
 his wan
 After
 keeper
 Journey
 Carriag
 diverted
 Fits of
 the conf
 her art
 In th
Destival
 but he
 upon th
 Gentlen
 was cer
 otherwis
 quainted
 gyman,
 ing, he
 enough)
 much S
 Action,
 The hon
 and asto
 pressed,
 turn to
 had happ
 and set o
 to procur
 The C
 repented
 and beg

All this while, *Madame Desfival* stood laughing very heartily, which her Attendants could not brook; one of them chose rather to be turn'd away, than not reprove her for what had happened. She was so provoked at his Impertinence, that she forbid him her Sight, threatening, that if ever he dared to talk of her, she would make him dearly repent his want of Respect.

After this Act of Severity, she paid the Inn-keeper well for his Trouble, and proceeded on her Journey: instead of reflecting on her own base Carriage to so worthy a Husband as *Desfival*, she diverted herself with it on the Road, and burst into Fits of Laughter like a Changeling, as often as she considered the Astonishment he must be in at her artful Manner of getting rid of him.

In the mean time the Servant, whom *Madame Desfival* had discarded, no sooner saw her go away, but he ran to the Curate to expostulate with him upon the Injustice of his Behaviour in regard of a Gentleman, who was well known, and whose Wife was certainly mad, and had never been thought otherwise even before her Marriage, and then acquainted him with the whole Affair. The Clergyman, who was prejudiced, sent him away, saying, he had talked with the Lady (which was true enough) and that he thought her a Woman of too much Sense and Distinction to be guilty of an Action, which if true, was certainly abominable. The honest Servant, provoked at such Proceedings, and astonish'd to see an innocent Person so easily oppressed, thought he could not do better than return to the *Countess*, and acquaint her with what had happen'd: She was terribly afflicted at the News, and set out the next Morning as soon as it was light, to procure the suppos'd mad Man's Release.

The Curate was much surpris'd at this Visit; he repented, tho' something late, his own Credulity, and begg'd a thousand Pardons. *Mr. Desfival*,

more out of Generosity than any other Motive, forgave what was passed : had it not been for fear of exposing himself to the World, he would have carried Things very far ; but after thanking his Mother-in-Law for her Concern, he swore he would never see her Daughter more, or so much as hear her mentioned.

Would one imagine after so cruel a Prank, as has been just now related, he could ever be so unwise as to break his Word ? Nevertheless, he did so. *Madame Destival*, who was at last brought to a Sense of the Folly she had been guilty of, resolved to use her utmost Endeavours to obtain a Reconciliation : The greater Difficulty, the greater her Earnestness, according to Custom. She left nothing undone to compass it : She acknowledged her Fault, laid the Blame on her own giddy Want of Experience, and in fine, she employ'd such powerful Means, as procured her Pardon. *Mr. Destival* receiv'd her without Reproach, and, in Hopes of reclaiming her by Mildness, behaved as if he never had any Occasion to complain of her Conduct ; but he soon had Reason to repent it.

Three Months after this Reconciliation, *Madame Destival* proved with Child ; the *Countess* her Mother, instead of rejoicing, was much concern'd ; being sensible, after much Experience of her Daughter's Humour, that she would infallibly take that Opportunity of tormenting not only her Husband, but all those who had the Misfortune to live under the same Roof. *Mr. Destival*, who had no such Apprehensions, was transported with the News ; his Love and Tendernefs redoubled. Ought so much Goodness, so little deserved, to have been repaid with the Vexations that hung over him ?

What the *Countess* apprehended, came to pass ; as soon as her Daughter was certain of being with Child, she affected a Thousand Whims one upon another, which she was pleased to honour with the

the Na
others
the Sig
next M
which
the fan
Paris,
tired ev
had a l
Mr. De
and as
follow

Then
Friar, v
of all t
he was
the rest
fond o
Gossip
kept a
thod o
frequen
came ev
News
Princes
summar
curious
Compa
traordin
be a ve

I sha
nerable
much r
for Big
with al

Mad
ciently
long a
should

the Name of Longings, and, out of Complaisance, others did the same. Sometimes she could not bear the Sight of such a Servant, he must turn out: The next Minute she would beat one of the Maids, which she was obliged to take in good Part: Then she fancied something that could only be had at *Paris*, an Express must be dispatch'd to fetch it; she tired every Body, from Morning to Night; no one had a Moment's Rest, and yet durst not complain. *Mr. Destival* was the first to comply in every thing, and as he set the Example, every one thought fit to follow it.

There came one Day to the Castle a *Capuchin* Friar, whose long venerable Beard drew the Respect of all the World; besides this great Qualification, he was a Man of Wit, and did not much resemble the rest of his Bretheren; People were universally fond of his Company; in a Word, the greatest Gossip in the Neighbourhood. The *Countess*, who kept an exceeding good Table, an excellent Method of drawing Company in the Country, was frequently visited by Reverend Father *Raphael*; he came every Week, and then it was his Holyday; News without End, he understood the Interest of Princes, talk'd of War like a General, was a consummate Statesman, embellish'd his Stories with curious Particulars; in fine, he was a rare Country Companion, and thought by every one so very extraordinary, that sooner or later he must certainly be a very great Man.

I shall not pretend to draw a Picture of this venerable Person; all I shall say is, that his Face much resembled a pale Meteor, and that his Nose for Bigness and Sharpness might dispute Precedency with all the Noses in the Universe.

Madame Destival, who could not but be sufficiently acquainted with the Reverend Friar in so long a time, took it amiss that Father *Raphael* should wear so long a Beard; she ask'd him very seriously,

seriously, if he intended to wear it much longer? The *Capuchin*, surpris'd at this Question, as well as the rest of the Company, answered very piously, that "his Life was in the Hands of the Lord, who alone had a Right to dispose of it." "That is no Answer (replied *Madame Destival* with an Air of Uneasiness) 'I am talking of your venerable Beard, and not of your Death; I ask you in plain Terms, whether you are not tired of wearing it so many Years, and whether you would not be glad, if any one were so charitable as to ease you of it?"

The *Capuchin*, who was no Stranger to *Madame Destival's* Vagaries, trembled, as did all the Company, at such a formidable Question, as if what was going to happen had been foreseen: He answer'd, "that he hoped to preserve it as long as he lived, and that he did not imagine any one would be so wickedly disposed, as to make an Attempt on a Virgin Chin." "And why not? (replied *Madame Destival*) 'besides, where would be the great Harm done, if you should lose your long Beard? Would you be less what you are? No certainly, and I am surpris'd a Man of your good Sense should set your Heart on such Trifles.' Father *Raphael* was mortified to hear her still harping on his Beard. What the Lady had alledged, diverted the Company, especially the younger sort, who laugh'd immoderately; but he thought himself a Man of too much Consequence to be jested with: notwithstanding, he stifled his Resentment; he only begg'd of *Madame Destival* to change the Discourse, and without waiting for her Answer, began a Story of *Alexander the Great's* Moderation in regard of the Wife of *Darius*: But *Madame Destival* was not to be put off so; she interrupted him, crying out, that '*Alexander's* Beard was far inferior to his, and that before any farther Mention was made of him, what she had propos'd

‘propos’d concerning the long Beard must be decided.

Father *Raphael*, who loved to hear himself talk, lost all Patience at being interrupted on the score of his beloved Beard. “In the Name of Goodness, “Madam (cried he) let us hear no more on’t, but “permit me to proceed”—— ‘No, no (replied the mischievous *Madame Destival* wringing her Hands) ‘you must grant me one Request: You know I am ‘with Child, I long prodigiously, and, if I am not ‘immediately satisfied, I vow the Child I go with- ‘all will be born with as long a Beard as your ‘own.’

This Conclusion was so diverting as to set the Table in a Roar, and made the poor *Capuchin* blush up to the Ears: He was for rising from his Chair, in order by his Retreat to show how much he was provoked; but those, who sat next him, prevented it by holding him down, and telling him, Ladies were allow’d to say what they pleas’d, without giving Offence. *Mr. Destival*, who sat all this while upon Thorns, nodded to him very obligingly, as much as to say, You know her Humour, and should not be offended. Father *Raphael* took his Seat again, hoping his Beard might still remain a Beard, and that the Storm which threaten’d it would blow over. ‘You make me no ‘Answer (continued *Madame Destival*, taking a malicious Pleasure in tormenting the good Father, and the more so, for that in her late Quarrel with her Husband, she knew the *Capuchin* had been one of the first in advising him never to receive her again:.) ‘Can you be so cruel (said she) ‘as to refuse me, after what I mention’d?’ “If it be “only to handle my Beard (replied Father *Raphael*) “I am willing to indulge you so far.” ‘You ‘are exceeding good, dear Father (cried *Madame Destival*, rising from her Seat with great Alacrity) ‘I have long’d this Hour for it prodigiously;

‘ your Complaisance with my Desires gives me new
‘ Life.’

I can’t say whether the tickling Thoughts of being handled by a pretty Woman, made any Impression, or not ; but this is certain, the Reverend Father resumed his usual Gayety, and presented his Chin with no bad Grace : The Company, transported with this humorous Scene, devour’d with all their Eyes both the Physiognomy of the *Capuchin*, looking mighty modestly on the fair Lady as she drew near, and her arch Countenance enliven’d with sweet Revenge. She was no sooner within Arm’s length, but she seized the Beard as vigorously, as if she did not intend to quit her Hold on a sudden. “ O Lord ! (cried the *Capuchin*) “ softly, “ I beseech you, Madam ; you tear the Hair up “ by the Roots : if you continue to make me gape “ so wide, all the Owls about me will infallibly fly “ into my Mouth.”

This Piece of *Capuchin* Wit made the Company very merry, though it was easily discerned to be pointed at the Laughters ; however, his Sarcasm had this Effect, they no longer pitied him, but applauded her that was bent upon making him blaspheme.

When *Madame Destival* found herself in Possession of the venerable Beard, with one Hand she grasped as much as she could hold, and with the other began to nip off the longest Hairs, and this with so much Expedition, that *Father Raphael*, who imagined his whole Beard was going, cried out bitterly, and springing up with all his Strength, threw *Madame Destival* from him upon the Floor. *Mr. Destival*, the *Countess*, every one ran to her Assistance, took her up, and enquir’d how she found herself ? She cried and roar’d, protesting she should expire, and that nothing less than tearing off all the Beard could satisfy her for the cruel Treatment she had received.

Father

Father *Raphael* finding himself disengaged, and apprehending the Consequences of her Brutality, very prudently took to his Heels: any one else would have done the same, as it was certainly the wisest way, and the only means to escape farther Mischief. *Madame Destival* no sooner perceived his Flight, but she cried out against her Husband, reproaching his want of Tendernefs. It was in vain for *Mr. Destival* to say he was sorry for what had happen'd, that he would make his Complaints to the Bishop, and she should be amply revenged; still she persisted in her Exclamations, swearing he was privy to what the *Capuchin* had done, and only wanted to have her dispatched at any rate. *Mons. Destival*, astonished to hear her talk, thus, expostulated with her on the Injustice and Consequence of her Suspicions: but she remained inflexible; she vow'd nothing should appease her, unless he would run after Father *Raphael*, and bring him back, or tear off his Beard Hair by Hair; that if he brought it, without leaving any behind, she would believe he had no Hand in what had passed. As desirous as *Mr. Destival* was of obliging his Wife in the Condition she was in, he could not prevail with himself to run after the *Capuchin*, and much less to propose pulling his Beard up by the Roots; it could not be expected, that, jealous as he seemed to be of that fatal Beard, he would ever consent to part with it for all the big-bellied Women in Christendom. *Mr. Destival* concluded, that on such a vexatious Occasion it was best to retire, which he did sighing and complaining of his unhappy Lot, which had tied him to such a wicked Woman; he regretted his former moderate Fortune, and vow'd that if ever Heaven should take pity of him, and set him once more at liberty, he would never be so great a Fool, as to expose himself again to the like Misfortune.

What at first seem'd only a comical Accident and a matter of Mirth, had like to have prov'd of very bad Consequence ; *Mr. Destival* being obliged to prosecute Father *Raphael*, to satisfy his Wife, who insisted on having him punish'd, was very near being cast with loss of all he was worth. The *Capuchins* in every Quarter of the World made themselves Parties concern'd ; all the Beards, not even those of the good old Nuns excepted, were in Commotion, and appear'd in the common Cause. Had not the Affair been amicably adjusted, *Destival* would have repented as long as he lived, the being an Accomplice in so criminal an Attempt, which was only pardoned in Consideration of its being alledged, that his Wife was frantick and big with Child, which was admitted as an Atonement for the Affront offer'd to the Beards of the whole Body.

Some Months after *Mademoiselle Destival* was brought to bed of a Boy, who nevertheless had no Beard, tho' the contrary had been apprehended. Her Husband comforted himself with this Present from Heaven, for all his past Troubles. He hoped his Wife would have more Sense, now she was become a Mother, and give him no farther Provocation to curse himself and her : But he was still mistaken, he was not yet at the end of his Misery.

She was no sooner up, but nothing would serve her but being made a *Marchioness*, cost what it would. She spoke about it to her Husband, who represented to her very mildly, that as he had never been in the Army, and his Estate too small for such a Title, she ought not to indulge such ambitious Thoughts. *Mademoiselle Destival* took no such Answers for current Coin ; she replied, that Money would effect any thing ; that she brought for her Dowry large Sums, and several Estates in different Provinces ; that it was only selling all, and buying a Marquise ; in a Word, that she was bent upon

it,

it, and Will.

This Gentle Parts, w
Destiva cation in orde
Marchi geance

Mr. Piece of condem
demoisel broke o
band to
Purpose
Scheme
had en
assisted h

Dive
met wi
Upon a
'Letter
'Lady,
'telling
this, an
which h
ter, ful
not fur
fant pr
'Sir, (a
'me for
'Letter
'as mu
'don't
'to suc
'Villag
'say y

it, and would sooner dye, than not have her Will.

This strange Whim was occasion'd by a young Gentlewoman's lately marrying a *Count* in those Parts, which gave her Precedency before *Mademoiselle Destival*; this giving Place was a cruel Mortification to her Pride, which suggested to her, that in order to surpass the *Countess*, she must become *Marchioness*. Was not this Madness with a Vengeance?

Mr. Destival acquainted her Mother with this Piece of Folly; she agreed with the Husband in condemning it, and resolving to disregard it. *Mademoiselle Destival*, upon being informed of this, broke out of all Bounds in order to bring her Husband to consent; but finding that it was all to no Purpose, she stifled her Resentment, and contrived a Scheme to revenge herself on her Husband, which had ended in his Destruction, if Fortune had not assisted him in parrying the Blow.

Diverting his Cares one Day with Hunting, he met with one of his Peasants crossing the Forest. Upon asking whither he was going? 'To carry a Letter to Town (answered the Clown) from your Lady, which I am to put in the Post, without telling any Body.' *Mr. Destival* was surpris'd at this, and suspected some Mystery in the Letter, into which he ought to examine. He ask'd for the Letter, fully resolved to take it by Force, if it was not surrendered; but the Simplicity of the Peasant prevented his using Violence: 'There it is Sir, (answered he) but besure don't tell; she gave me something to drink, provided I went with the Letter and did not acquaint you.' "I'll give you as much more (replied *Destival*) on Condition you don't let her know that I have the Letter. Go to such a House to refresh, and then return to the Village; if you're ask'd concerning your Errand, say you have done it. Take care not to divulge
" what

“ what I have said to you : if I find you are discontent, and inform me when any thing of this Nature happens again, I’ll remember you, and all ways give double what you have received.

The Peasant was well satisfied with his Master’s Generosity, who was as much beloved for his Goodness, as his Wife was detested for her Malice : This it was which procured him the Letters easily ; so true it is, that the Esteem we gain, often contributes to our Assistance, when we have no Reason to expect it.

Mr. Destival went aside and open’d the Letter : had he not Reason to tremble when he read as follows ?

Pardon, my Lord, the Liberty an alarmed Woman takes, in disturbing your precious Moments, for the Sake of a beloved Spouse. I am just now informed that Mr. Destival, that Husband who is so truly dear to me, is on the point of leaving the Kingdom, on Account of a considerable Employment which is offered him and he has accepted of. I beg you will be pleased to interpose your Authority, in order to prevent a Misfortune I can never survive. One word of yours, my Lord, will restore me to Life. I am persuaded you will not refuse me this Favour, as well as to believe me with respect, &c.

Destival concluded from this Letter, that his Wife’s Design was to have him secured, to revenge herself for his not complying to make her a Marchioness ; and then during his Confinement, to try all Methods of compassing her Design : he thought it so base an Action, that he came to a Resolution once for all ; to this Purpose he took Post next Day, without acquainting any one, and waited on the Minister of State to prevent Mischiefs, in case she should take another Opportunity of writing to him ; he laid open his Grievances,

begg’d

begg'd his Protection, and after convincing him of his Detestation of all such Projects, he sued for a Separation in the Parliament, and obtained it upon producing the Letter; in a Word, he carried his Point: but, as he had been too easy in the Marriage Articles by acknowledging a larger Dowry than he really received, to give the Match a greater Air in the Family, for which the *Countess* had Reasons, and as all the Relations on the Father's Side thought themselves obliged to support *Madame Destival* with their Interest, she in her Turn sued for a Separation of Estates real and personal, alledging that her Husband was a Gamester and a Spendthrift, and would squander away what belonged to her and her Son: to say no more, Interest carried it, *Mr. Destival* was cast, and obliged to refund all he had received at Marriage, and to give up his own Estate, to make an End of the Affair. He put the best Face on't he could, obtain'd a Post, chusing rather to live on his Salary, than cohabit with a Woman, who, after such Behaviour, might sooner or later come to Extremities with him, when she thought herself aggriev'd, which was not seldom.

My Mother concluded *Madame d' Elbieux's* History at this Exploit, which I was the more inclin'd to believe as I had a very bad Opinion of her: Prejudice made me credulous, as is usual in such Cases.

The Satisfaction I enjoy'd once again in my Mother's Conversation, was too sensible not to be prolonged as much as possible; in order to this, I put her again upon the Subject of the Lord of their Village: as it furnished her with an Occasions of exposing him, no Topick could be more agreeable: I had before discovered in her an Aversion to him, and was curious to know the Reason; she declared it without any Manner of Hesitation. The Adventure is too comical, to be omitted;

ted; if it should displease some Readers, it cannot fail of diverting others; it is fit every one should find something to their Taste; neither can the Mind always relish Subjects of too serious a Nature.

Mr. Gripart fell in Love with my Sister, whom *Colin* had married, and who at that Time lived with her Husband in my Father's House: he sent for my Father, and with a View of procuring himself Admittance into his House, enquir'd if he would undertake the Care of the Castle-Gardens, as he had formerly done, when they belong'd to the *Countess* of *N.* my Godmother. My Father, who knew that Employment to be more advantageous than labouring in the Forest, and who had quitted it before on no other Account, than for want of an Opportunity of pursuing it, easily agreed with the new Lord, and began the next Day to carry his Tools: from that time, he daily repaired thither at Five in the Morning, and continued till Eight o'Clock at Night.

As soon as *Mr. Gripart* had thus secured *John B.* who was not to be jested with in Point of Honour, he began his Visits to my Father's House under various Pretexts. At first his Designs were not suspected; he talked indifferently with Mother and Daughter; insensibly, however, he betrayed himself, and, as Lord of the Village, began to be more free than was becoming with *Colin's* Wife. As she was truly virtuous, and perceived his Intentions were to induce her to prove unfaithful to her Husband, she answered him with Disdain, and positively declared, that if he should ever presume to renew his Sollicitations, she would complain to her Husband and the Curate. *Gripart*, who was a mere Coward, promis'd to behave himself with more Discretion for the future, and begg'd that she would not betray him; but he was too much enamour'd, and too foolish to keep his Word.

He

He con
without
not an
Once

the Nan
to sell h
and retu
thought
cutting h
lowing

In th
Peasant
desire h
about tw
where h
on accou
that sh
for him
my Siste
ny with
brib'd b

It ha
reached
Farm-ho
Waggon
spare C
was dis
Disappo
invented
was no
Conduct
that, be
lest it r
lice, he
in that
order to
now ser
been na
Hostels,

He contrived a Scheme to compass his Designs without exposing himself, the Success of which did not answer his Hopes.

Once a Week *Colin* went to a small Town, the Name of which I cannot at present recollect, to sell his Corn: he usually was absent two Days, and returned on the third. *Monsieur Gripart* thought this a favourable Opportunity for executing his Designs, which he attempted in the following manner.

In the Evening after *Colin* was set out, he sent a Peasant to my Sister, in her Husband's Name, to desire her to come to a Farm-house immediately, about two Leagues from the Town he designed for, where he was obliged to stay, having been let blood on account of a Fall he had from his Waggon, and that she must go with the Corn; and sell it for him. No sooner did this ill News reach my Sister, but she instantly took Horse, in Company with the Messenger, who was a Neighbour, brib'd by *Gripart* to decoy her.

It had been dark about two Hours, when she reached the Place where *Gripart* was waiting. This Farm-house was nothing but a paltry Inn, where Waggoners used often to bait, and had but one spare Chamber, which *Gripart* had taken up: he was disguised like a Peasant, that, in case of a Disappointment he might escape undiscovered. He invented a Story to the Mistress of the House, who was no wiser than she should be, that his Wife's Conduct had been for some time very suspicious; that, being unwilling to believe common Report, lest it might be only the effect of People's Malice, he was resolved to put her to the Tryal, and in that view had pretended to go a Journey in order to leave her at her own Disposal, and had now sent for her as from a Gallant, who had been named to him. Now, says *Gripart* to the Hostess, if she comes, it will be a Proof of her In-

Infidelity to me, and if she refuses, I know what to say when People come with the like Stories again.

The Hostess approved mightily of his Stratagem; and upon his acquainting her, that if his Wife came, and he should discover himself, as he propos'd to do, she might possibly cry out for fear of being beat, which he assured her was not his Design; the good Woman promised, that neither she nor her Daughter would meddle or make; that she knew very well, that between the Bark and the Tree one must not thrust one's Finger; he might therefore make himself easy, happen what would, she was not against his bringing his Wife back to her Duty.

These Precautions being taken, *Gripart* thought the Time long till my Sister came. He did not doubt the Success of his Design; but forgot that Heaven does not favour Wickedness, often sending Disappointments, not to be foreseen nor prevented. We have here a convincing Proof of it, which gave a very different turn to the Affair, than what was expected.

Colin stopp'd to refresh at an Alehouse some Distance from the Town, and there met with the Commissaries employed in furnishing a Magazine for the Army. As they are always upon the Watch for the Corn-Waggons in order to get better Pennyworths, they propos'd making a Bargain with *Colin* for his Wheat, and save him going into the Town. *Colin*, who was willing to dispatch his Business, told them, that at the Market Price it should be a Bargain. The Corn appeared so good, that the Commissaries after standing a little, agreed to give him his Price, paid down the Money, and the Wheat was unloaded on the Spot, where they kept their Magazine; after drinking together, *Colin*, instead of going any farther, returned homewards, designing to bait by the Way, and so travel

all Night
next Mo

The
the Hor
the next
waited fo
the Neco

Gripa
Sister ca
Window
his Hea
not obse
Waggon
he migh
the Hou
Project.

In th
was ver
conceale
all possib
Man we
tered th
she, exp
about h

(said she
" a Fal

Colin
she mea

" surpris

" What

" mean

my sister

" imagi

" Wag

" and t

" Vine

" here,

less than

going t

all

all Night, that he might reach his own Village the next Morning.

The Fellow who drove the Waggon, told him the Horses were so tired, that they must bait at the next Inn; this was the House where *Gripart* waited for my Sister. *Colin*, who was persuaded of the Necessity for it, gave his Consent.

Gripart, who counted every Minute till my Sister came, and heard the Horses stop, shut the Window again when he found himself mistaken. As his Head run on nothing but Gallantry, he did not observe that the Horses were taken from the Waggon and put into the Stable; from whence he might have concluded, that the Men were in the House, and possibly might be a hindrance to his Project.

In the mean time, my Sister, whose Uneasiness was very great, and who imagined the Messenger concealed the Danger her Husband was in, made all possible Haste to come to him. *Colin* and his Man were drinking by the Fire-side when she entered the Inn; he was surpris'd to see her. But she, expecting to find him there, threw herself about his Neck: "How do you find yourself?" (said she) "you ought to keep your Bed after such a Fall, and not sit drinking here."

Colin stared at this, not comprehending what she meant: "Faith, Wife (said he) I am as much surpris'd at what you say, as at seeing you here: What has brought you hither? What do you mean by the Fall you talk of?" "Nay, nay (cried my sister) "this is a fine Jest indeed; why, do you imagine I only dreamt of your Fall from the Waggon, and that you was very much bruised, and sent for me hither? It's well *John Bibart* the Vine-dresser, who came for me in your Name, is here, and" — My Sister, who thought nothing less than that the Messenger was at her Elbow, was going to call him for a Witness, and look'd about

bout for him ; but my Gentleman, upon perceiving the Husband, easily guess'd, he might possibly make but a bad Market there, and very silently made off, to take care of one. *Colin*, as much a Clown as he was, judged there was some Mystery at the Bottom of all this ; he took his Wife aside, to make some Discovery ; but she knew no more than her Husband, and could only inform him what had brought her there, assuring him she had no other Design, and as to any thing else, was as ignorant as himself.

My Sister was handsome, *Co'in* fond of her, and a little jealous ; he could not be satisfied. There must be some Snake in the Grass, said he to his Wife ; all this Contrivance was never intended for nothing : take no Notice, but sit down there, I'll go drink with our Man, as if I did not know you : nobody has seen us discourse together, but Neighbour *Bibart*, who can make no Discoveries ; so, mum is your Cue, the Murder will out. *Colin* was no Fool, his Plot succeeded.

Gripart, who was fallen asleep in waiting for my Sister, never heard her arrive ; his Uneasiness made him wake and look out of Window : but all being quiet, and finding by his Watch it grew late, he began to think my Sister had not swallowed the Bait, and that he must take his Labour for his Pains. Be that as it will, he resolved to go to Bed, being tired with waiting to no purpose, and called to have his Bed made ready. The Maid, who had been asleep in a Chair, hearing the Noise, went through the Room, where my Sister was, to know what *Gripart* wanted. “ Is nobody come ? (cried he) “ you know who I wait for.” “ Yes, yes (answered the Maid) ‘ our Mistress has told me ‘ Hostler and me privately, and has instructed me ‘ how to behave : I can’t tell for certain whether ‘ the Woman below is the Person, but she is all alone, ‘ though there are Waggoners drinking in another ‘ Corner.’

‘ Corner.’ “ Is she handsome ? (replied *Gripart* very eagerly :) “ Did she come on Horseback with “ a Peasant ?” The Maid having answered these Questions in the Affirmative, *Gripart* bid her go down and send the Woman up, but without any Light. ‘ It shall be done (replied the Maid) ‘ but, ‘ don’t be too severe, all is not Gospel which every ‘ one says.’ *Gripart*, whose Impatience was work’d up to the highest pitch, promised to behave like a tender Husband. The Maid commended his Moderation, and went to acquaint my Sister in her Ear to go up, and that the Person she knew of, was above.

My Sister, who had agreed with her Husband to take any Hint that was given her, tipp’d him the Wink and followed the Maid. *Colin*, as soon as he thought her at the Top of the Stairs, took a Light and followed her, accompanied by his Man, each of them arm’d with a good Cudgel. *Gripart*, who imagined himself on the point of gratifying his Passion, and stood with open Arms to receive his dear Adorable, scream’d out at the Sight of her Husband, and endeavoured to make his Escape. *Colin*, who knew him notwithstanding his Disguise, but took care not to discover it, together with his Man, belabour’d him very heartily, pretending to take him for one of their Equals, and crying out, What, Mr. *Clown*, is this your Way of keeping the Commanments ? It was in vain for *Gripart* to sue for Mercy on his Knees, he was rib-roasted according to his Merits, nor did they desist, till they thought they had left him for dead.

This was the Account my Mother gave me of the Lord of their Village. She added, that this Adventure had done him some Good, and that he behaved since that Time with more Moderation. Notwithstanding every one is on their Guard ; and it was upon Account of his Curiosity concerning you,

you, said she, that I have given you his Character. I thanked my Mother for her good Advice, and resolved to follow it, that I might avoid giving a Man, I already knew but too well, any Opportunity of tormenting me afresh: I had Vexations enough, not to seek new ones; and could not behave with too much Caution: the very Thoughts of the old *Marquess* made me tremble, and any one will believe it was not without Reason.

The next Day I received the Goods which *Melicourt* sent me; and in the Evening an Express arrived from him, to caution me to be on my Guard, and to see as little Company as possible. He informed me, the *Marquess* was outrageous on the Receipt of my Letter; that he had dispatched so many People after me, as must certainly find me out, and then he would make me repent the little Regard I had shown him, after what he had done for me. *Melicourt* added, that the old *Marquess* had endeavoured to win him, and learn from him where I was; that unless we had contrived a Letter written to himself, and in the same Nature with that to the old Nobleman, he declared he should have been much perplexed; he was even obliged to dissemble, and condemn my Conduct, to avoid being suspected; that this Feint had gained his Confidence; he seemed inclined, according to what he added, to write to his Son in order to find me out, imagining he must be privy to my Designs, and the Obstacle to his Happiness.

As to the Toilette, he informed me, that the *Marquess*, notwithstanding his Anger, was concern'd I had not taken it with me, saying, he was very unhappy to be so little known to me: that he would not hear of selling my Effects, to make up the Money he had bestowed on me, and added, that since it was not possible for him to learn

learn wh
would or

In a v
easy for
Quarrel
Slip, and
gave me
Rub in n

Never
made no
thought
were. I
other M
an Air o
not expr
valued h
was in
when th
was not

Barba
what Pe
talking o
she said,
me like
whom t
I never
drefs'd;
was a re
tended,
vince hi
fore I w
was on

I reso
drefs eve
by thes
and diff
Strength
I never
Red, to

learn where I was, and to send them to me, he would order them to be secured for me.

In a word, from what *Melicourt* wrote, it was easy for me to conclude, that the old *Marquess's* Quarrel was only grounded on my giving him the Slip, and that his Passion was still the same : this gave me great Uneasiness ; it was a considerable Rub in my Way.

Nevertheless, the little Furniture which came, made no small Noise in the Village, and were thought much more considerable than they really were. It consisted of Plate, Clothes, Linen, and other Moveables in an elegant Taste, and which had an Air of Grandeur. My Father and Mother could not express their Admiration ; and my Aunt, who valued herself on the Honour she imagined there was in belonging to me, told the Neighbours, when they were talking of these Things, that this was nothing to what I had at *Paris*.

Barbara, of whom I enquired from time to time what People said of me, very sincerely told me, that talking one Evening with my Mother about me, she said, the more she saw me, the more she thought me like that Daughter I had heard mentioned, of whom they could learn no Tydings ; but, that I never resembled her so well as when I was undress'd ; and that upon my Father's saying there was a remote Likeness, but far from what she pretended, my Mother had replied, she would convince him, by bringing him into my Chamber before I was up, or when in a Night-cap, as I often was on Account of the Heat.

I resolved to make a right Use of this Hint, and dress every Morning, as I us'd to do at *Paris*, that by these Means I might be more unlike myself, and dissipate such Notions, lest they should gather Strength, and make too deep an Impression. Tho' I never had used Paint before, I employed some Red, to diminish a little of my Paleness, or Complexion,

plexion, call it which you please, which brought me too near that fatal Likeness: this Expedient had its desired Effect; in four Days the Resemblance, which had given me so much Uneasiness, was entirely forgot.

The *Sunday* following I went to Mass: *Barbara* had acquainted me that every one would be there, and that as I did not stir out, all the Neighbours who had heard of me, would certainly be at Church, to see me, and know whether I really deserved all that had been said of me.

Could I have dispensed with myself from hearing Mass, I should have certainly done it; I apprehended the Effects of Chance, and not without Reason, as the Reader may remember. I had laid it down as a Rule, to take so much Care, and, out of a seeming Modesty, to cover my Face so much, that it was impossible to have a full View of me; besides, I put on a rich Gown, for the finer my Dress, the less I was liable to be suspected, in case any one should take such Notions into their Head.

What *Barbara* had foretold, was fully accomplished; the Church was crowded not only with the Parishioners, but likewise with a great number of Strangers. I went up to the Benches for the Women, which immediately were left out of respect by those who were already there; I would not suffer this, but obliged them to take their Places. This Behaviour, which was certainly right in me, drew the Regards and Praises of many; and I could hear them say, that I was no less courteous than fair. What cannot Prejudice effect! shall the Difference of Dress make an Alteration in point of Merit and Esteem?

Mass was going to begin, and I was on my Knees to hear it and say my Prayers, when a Church-warden came in *M. Gripart's* Name to invite me to his Chapel, and tell me, he would not suffer

me

me to be
was, th
obliged
This mo
which p

I was
after th
had not
well dre
take suc
but ima
coming
cuses, pr
sisted in
Lord as
hear) we

The M
to put
follow'd
without
said from

He a
imagine
dle was
to him,
lity wer
them;
and mac

When
offer'd h
to be ex
it would
Foot.

'nour to
'out, y
'of the
'afford
civilly f
"except

VOL

me to be so inconveniently placed. My Answer was, that my Situation was very well, and I was obliged to him for his Civility, but should stay there. This modest Refusal gain'd me still more Praises, which put me to the Blush.

I was in hopes to have remain'd unmolested after this first Embassy from *Mr. Gripart*, which had nothing extraordinary in it; seeing a Woman well dress'd in the Crowd, it was natural for him to take such an Opportunity of showing his Breeding, but imagining my Refusal proceeded from his not coming in Person, he approach'd to make his Excuses, presented his Hand, and protested, that if I persisted in refusing to comply with his Request, he, Lord as he was (which he took care to make me hear) would kneel down on the Pavement by me.

The Murmur which ensued, made me judge that, to put an End it, I ought to comply; I rose and follow'd him into his Chapel, where I heard Mass without making any Answer to the fine things he said from Time to Time.

He acquitted himself very politely, as one may imagine, in doing the Honours of the Place; the Beadle was reprimanded for offering the blest Bread first to him, and was told, that when Ladies of my Quality were present, the Compliment must be paid to them; I receiv'd it with Reserve from his Hands, and made a short Acknowledgment.

When Mass was done, the gallant *Mr. Gripart* offer'd his Coach to carry me home; but I desir'd to be excus'd. As it was but a step to my Father's, it would have been ridiculous not to have gone on Foot. 'At least (said he) you will do me the Honour to see the Castle: the Gardens are well laid out, your Landlord was the Contriver: the Girls of the Village dance in the Avenue, and may afford you some Amusement.' I thank'd him very civilly for his obliging Proposal, and told him, that "except Church, I went no where." The Curate,

who join'd us while we were talking, occasion'd *Gripart's* getting into his Coach and driving off: I guess'd there was some Misunderstanding between them, and so it prov'd; the Adventure I mention'd, created a Shyness; it had reach'd the Curate's Ears, whose Vigilance and strict Discipline made him observe very little Ceremony with his Betters, when their Morals threaten'd the Welfare of his Flock. It were to be wish'd all the Cloth behav'd like him, it would be a Check upon the great ones; Virtue ever creates Respect and Awe.

My Father and Mother, who, as I have said, valued themselves in having me for a Lodger, were standing by me when the Curate approach'd: he paid his Compliments to me, and said, he was much edified with my Behaviour in Time of divine Service; that he had been inform'd of it, and thought himself happy in the Acquisition of so pious a Parishioner. I answer'd in a polite Manner, little thinking what was to follow. He invited me with an easy Air which was not displeasing, to dine with him in Company with my Landlord and Landlady; telling me in order to prevail, that his Niece desired so much to be acquainted with me upon hearing of my Way of Life, that she would give him no Rest till he had effected it. My Father and Mother, who were doubtless in the Plot, seconded his Request; and he behav'd so handsomely, that notwithstanding my former Resolutions, I was obliged to comply: The Curate appear'd highly satisfied, and the more so, as I had refus'd the same Favour to the Lord of the Manour: We arriv'd at his House, talking of indifferent Matters; his Niece, who was about twenty five, and rather agreeable than handsome, receiv'd me with a very engaging Politeness.

The Curate, the same Person who was mention'd in the Beginning of these Memoirs, had Parts, and was well enough educated; but, his Curiosity was

more

more th
Village,
discover
rigorous
had giv
positivel
guilty o
she could
her Tru
in my A
suit; it
invited
Dinner.

It m
Enquiries
me after
"Mr. de
"Service,
"lately d
"tiful W
"have of
"dow."
expecting
History;
the Thing
"Favour
"Spouse,
"me into
"for thro
"myself
"sion of
"the Wo
"could no
This ag
said, when
Curate wa
me many
Discourse,
the sorrow

more than feminine. I was scarce arriv'd at the Village, when he tried all possible Methods of discovering who I was. *Barbara* underwent a rigorous Examination, but he lost his Labour. I had given her a Caution, and express'd myself so positively, with Threats of parting if ever she was guilty of the least Indiscretion of that kind, that she could not be prevail'd on by any Means to betray her Trust. The less Light the Curate could gain in my Affairs, the more eager he was in his Pursuit; it was in this View sure enough that he invited me, as I easily discover'd at the End of Dinner.

It must be allow'd he was very artful in his Enquiries. 'I knew formerly, Madam, (said he to me after discoursing on indifferent Subjects) 'one *Mr. de Mainville*, a Man of Distinction in the Sea-Service, and famous for his Exploits: he is but lately dead: as I have heard, he married a beautiful Wife, and your Name agreeing with his, I have often thought you may possibly be his Widow.' Saying this, the Curate waited my Answer, expecting I should give him some Light into my History; but, I was as cunning as he; I took the Thing: My Answer was, that "I ask'd it as a Favour that he would never mention to me a Spouse, whose Memory when reviv'd, always threw me into a Fit of Melancholy, which often lasted for three Months, making me insupportable to myself and every one else; that the Apprehension of such Discourse made me live retir'd from the World; that I was sensible of my Folly, but could not conquer it."

This agreed so well with what my Aunt had said, when she was question'd about me, that the Curate was sorry for his Indiscretion, and made me many Apologies; he endeavour'd to change the Discourse, but I appear'd so dejected, and play'd the sorrowful Widow so much to the Life, that

he was heartily vexed at his having disturb'd the chearful Gayety I was in before. It was absolutely necessary I should behave in this Manner, otherwise I must every Day have expected to be expos'd to Questions that were not easily answer'd. My Reply had so good an Effect, and was so universally spread abroad, that no farther Enquiry was made about me. The first setting out in the World is all, and determines every thing.

We were rising from Table, when my old Admirer *Colin* and his Wife came in. They had not as yet seen me, though they came every Day to my Father's; as I had from the Beginning declar'd against seeing any Company, my Father nor Mother had not presum'd to introduce them, tho' they were desirous to comply with my Sister's Earnestness to see me, which was very great: This Opportunity of my dining with the Curate was not neglected; as they were intimate with him, under pretence of a Visit, they satisfied their Curiosity. My Sister I thought very handsome, though a little Sun-burnt. *Colin* put me to the Blush, for, after looking earnestly at me, he cried out very bluntly, 'he had seen me before, and that he was acquainted with my Features.' "That may be." said I very gravely. So laconick an Answer, with my serious Air, demolish'd poor *Colin*; and had not a Glass or two of Wine made him find his Tongue again, we should have heard no more of him. A Tone of Voice, a single Word, dashes the most familiar. I was pretty good at this.

The last Peal for Vespers having rung, I rose and took leave of the Curate, thanking him for his Civilities; he propos'd my returning after Church, and that they would think of some Amusement. I told him I had Letters to write, and could not possibly accept of the Honour. He found it was not so easy a Matter to govern me as he had imagin'd, and gave over all Thoughts of becoming

my Conf
hav'd w

Next
seem'd I
received
her and
their De
farther I
Compan
was no l
was feldo

I had
hearing
an Unea
Tears,
me, tha
fired to
deliver.
came fr
not miss
me, and
order no
to talk v
any thin
ing it v
his Pack
lar but
as it wa
another

"at th
a Crown
"casior
"tion y
"come
"to be
retired.

I op
my Sur
one Lin

my Confident. When we chanced to meet, I behav'd with great Politeness, but that was all.

Next Day his Niece return'd my Visit : As she seem'd much upon the reserve and very discreet, I received her very courteously. Soon after, I invited her and her Uncle to Dinner ; thus being out of their Debt, I eluded, under various Pretexs, any farther Meetings. 'Twas evident I did not care for Company : my Way of Life, as well as my Person, was no longer a Novelty ; in a short Time, my Name was seldom mention'd.

I had been near a Month at my Father's without hearing of the *Marquess* ; this had thrown me into an Uneasiness which was frequently attended with Tears, when one Morning my Mother acquainted me, that a Man just alighted from Horseback desired to speak with me, saying, he had Letters to deliver. I shook at hearing this, concluding he came from my Lover ; my Heart told me I was not mistaken : I desired he might be brought to me, and retired to a Closet next the Garden in order not to be interrupted, but to be at Liberty to talk with the Courier, in case he should have any thing to say. He immediately enter'd, seeing it was not *Dubois*, as I expected, I receiv'd his Packet, without observing any thing particular but a large Plaister on his Forehead, which, as it was no very agreeable Sight, made me look another Way. " You may go and rest yourself at the Alehouse (said I to the Man, giving him a Crown) " and I'll send for you when there is Occasion. I believe it unnecessary (added I) to caution you against saying any thing ; the Person you come from, to be sure, has instructed you how to behave." The Courier only made a Bow and retired.

I open'd the Packet, the Moment he left me ; my Surprise was very great when I found but this one Line in the *Marquess's* Hand ; *The Courier will*

tell you the rest. Alas! cried I, what means this? Where is this Courier? Why did he go, if he has any thing to say to me? I was just running out of the Room to call him back, not comprehending the Mystery, when I found him before me on his Knees: "What do I see! (cried I a second Time, throwing myself about the Neck of this lovely Courier) "Is it you, my dear *Marquess*?" I could say no more; so dear and unexpected a Sight overcame me; I was near swooning away with Excess of Joy.

The *Marquess* was concern'd for having thus surpris'd me; he beg'd a thousand Pardons: but, alas! there was no Occasion for it. I obliged him to sit down, and made an endearing Apology in my turn for not knowing him. I could not forbear laughing, when I reflected on the Reception I had given him; he laugh'd very heartily, and mimick'd, tho' he could scarce contain himself, the grave Air with which I gave him the Crown to spend at the Alehouse. "But, Raillery apart (said I) let them think what they will, I'll order something to be brought that you may refresh, of which you must certainly stand in need."

In reality, the *Marquess* was so spent, that he accepted of my Offer; he told me, "I need be under no Apprehensions for Appearances, he having given himself out for my Brother when he came to the House; and that as to his Servants who were at the publick House, they were so lately hired, that it could not be discover'd who they belong'd to." I was charm'd with the *Marquess*'s Prudence: I had so many Things to mention in my Letter, that I forgot to remind him, he had been formerly seen at the Village, and might possibly be known, and therefore ought to be on his guard. But his good Sense supplied my Deficiency; and, as every thing was safe, indulged the Pleasure arising from the Sight of so dear and worthy a Lover.

The

The Notion that the Plaister he had on his Fore-head, was only an Artifice for disguising himself, prevented my enquiring any thing concerning it; but, presently recollecting the Wound, which had given me such Uneasiness, I ask'd if it was heal'd? 'My Surgeon still attends me (answer'd he) and dresses it every Day, but I am assur'd the Danger is over. "How!" (cried I alarm'd at what I heard) "you are not perfectly recover'd, and venture to ride Post? Certainly, my Lord, you are bent on destroying your Life, and killing me with Grief!" 'Make yourself easy, my charming *Jenny* (replied the dear Man, judging of the Excess of my Passion by my Uneasiness) 'I find myself exceeding well within these few Days; and the delightful Pleasure of beholding you will complete my Recovery. Be persuaded, that if I had been any longer debarr'd seeing such a lovely Object, I must have sunk under it. My *Valet de Chambre*, who plainly saw that Absence from you was the only Obstacle to my Recovery, first propos'd the Journey: Neither did I ride Post, as you imagin'd, but came in my Chaise, which is very easy, and with my own Horses. That the Journey was necessary for assisting the Cure, was evident from the Benefit I immediately receiv'd, and the Effect it had on my Wound. I am convinced, that in eight Days more, there will be nothing remaining but the Scar: and if you will suffer me to stay so long in the Village, you shall see the Experiment. Give me your Consent, my dearest Mistress, (added this amiable Lover;) 'by so endearing a Condescension, I shall be amply rewarded for all I have suffer'd since our parting. After so tedious a Sacrifice to Duty, may not Love demand some Regard?"

Alas! what could I object against such convincing Proofs of his Tenderneſs? Thus far I had lived in perpetual Alarms, certainly I might be allow'd some small Respite. Had I been less acquainted with the strict Probity of my worthy

Admirer, perhaps I should not have agreed to so long a Stay ; but the Confidence I repos'd in his Discretion, took off all the Difficulty. “ You have declar'd yourself my Brother (replied I) and, as such, you may continue here ; I have experienced your Love and your Virtue, and accept of the precious Moments you offer, being persuaded I shall never have the least Reason to repent it.” “ Is there any Room for a Doubt on this Occasion ? (cried my Lover tenderly kissing my Hand.) Can you think I forget what is due to you ? Ah ! *Jenny*, the Letter I wrote to thank you for the Money you sent, ought to convince you how sensible I am of the Delicacy of your Behaviour ; that Moment, had I been able, I would have flown hither to show my Gratitude, and, had it been practicable, I would not have contented myself with Words, I would not have trusted to fair Protestations and vain Letters, which speak the Mind only by halves ; but, the Greenness of my Wound ——— “ Hold, my Lord, (cried I, much perplex'd at what I heard) suppress an Acknowledgment which is no Ways due to one, who must be ever indebted to you ; but, satisfy me about this Letter, which you say you wrote, and I never receiv'd.” “ How is this ! (replied the *Marquess* with some Emotion) “ did not a Servant of mine, whom I sent Post, deliver to you a Packet, with a Picture enclos'd ?” “ No ! (cried I still more alarm'd) “ your Servant has betray'd you ; for *Melicourt* I know is too exact not to have forwarded every thing that was directed to my Lodging.” “ It was directed to him, that common Friend to us both (replied the *Marquess* :) “ There I sent it, in order that your Place of Retreat might remain a Secret ; and what you tell me, surprises as much as it alarms me. Let me send for my *Valet de Chambre*, that he may set out instantly for the Army : the Servant I speak of is employ'd in conducting my Baggage, he shall be brought hither,

‘ that

‘ that
‘ ter ;
‘ don’t
‘ that
‘ a sing
‘ on th
‘ the F
‘ him I
‘ turn.
‘ him,
‘ to the
‘ This
‘ negle
Far
I advis
to defi
had lo
there.
write a
discove
tendan
they w
he wou
a rema
lage, v
to be
Place,
Servan
reflecte
I never
as I w
again,
the Le
owning
fess’d h
ed, tha
and re
dispatc
brough

‘ that I may know what he has done with my Letter ; there is some Mystery in this Affair, which I don’t comprehend. I remember, I was surpris’d that *M. de Melicourt* sent back my Express without a single Line ; and particularly what the Fellow said on that Subject, that *Melicourt*, when he receiv’d the Packet, was just going a Journey, and told him he would write to me by the Post at his Return. I was in daily Expectation of hearing from him, and the Disappointment of a Letter, join’d to the Desire of seeing you, hasten’d my Journey. This Affair is of too great Consequence to be neglected.’

Far from disapproving the *Marquess’s* Proposal, I advis’d him to send another Express to *Melicourt*, to desire he would enquire at the House where I had lodged, if any such Packet had been left there. My Lover approv’d of it, telling me to write a Note, and it should soon be deliver’d. As I discover’d some Apprehensions concerning his Attendants, he made me easy, by informing me, that they were such as might be trusted ; adding, that he would not bring his Favourite *Dubois*, lest, having a remarkable Face, he should be known in the Village, where he had convers’d much when he us’d to be there, and, that he might not be out of Place, he waited on *St. Fal*, who wanted such a Servant. This Name made me blush, when I reflected on my Ingratitude to so good a Friend. I never thought of enquiring after him, taken up as I was with the Pleasure of seeing the *Marquess* again, and the Concern occasion’d by the Loss of the Letter. I acknowledged my Injustice, frankly owning to my Lover the real Cause : but he confess’d himself greatly obliged to me for it. He added, that his Kinsman would shortly be exchanged and regain his Liberty. When the *Marquess* had dispatch’d his Expresses, I desired Dinner to be brought up. It happen’d very luckily that the

Soup was good, and I obliged him to eat heartily. I would not suffer him to talk of any thing that might make him uneasy, and always interrupted him when he mention'd the old *Marquess*. He was grown so pale, and was so much alter'd, that it drew Tears from me: his Wound, or rather the great Patch upon it, cover'd one Eyebrow, and gave him an Air that was particular, but not disagreeable, as it had an Assurance which takes with Women. I had not as yet seen him with his Hat on, but his Wound obliging him not to be long uncover'd, his Look bespoke a certain Boldness that charm'd me even to Admiration. He smiled upon me from Time to Time, as I would not suffer him to speak, and his Smiles had their peculiar Graces. When he offer'd sometimes to kiss my Hand, I pulled it away; but, in Truth it was more out of a Habit of Reservedness, than any Fear; for, when he happen'd to surprize me, I was not sorry. Why should I not own it? I should tell a Lye in denying it, which I think more blameable than to indulge a virtuous Lover in so innocent a Way. I bar all Commentaries; so, no more of that.

My Lover was too dear to me, not to think of his Repose. We had no sooner dined but I insisted upon his going to lye down, protesting I would not see him again till Supper-time. He begg'd hard for one Hour; but I was inexorable, and told him, I would send *Barbara* to the Inn that I might be satisfied he complied with what I requir'd. These little Regards charm'd him, and he declar'd at taking his Leave, that he was convinced he only now began to live.

When alone, I indulged myself in the most agreeable Reflexions. I was satisfied how greatly attached the *Marquess* was to me, by what he had done; it was a convincing Proof of the Solidity of his Passion, and could not forbear pleasing myself with the Consequences which might naturally be expected from it. Had it not been for the Letter which was either intercepted or lost, my Joy would have been

com-

compl
many
would
Grou
Satisf
impetr
ing Str
ions o
at a g
with v
My
Coach
frighte
unfortu
cover'd
or per
have in
me! I
Door,
possible
Barbar
young
But, wh
" Is it
her.) "
" mem
dear I
" You
and our
" an E
" joy'd
" cles (r
" my H
" broug
" ther o
" ever H
" Obsta
" in the
" ing so

compleat; but, as I had hitherto experienced so many Crosses, I might reasonably dread some Storm would follow. This Notion no sooner gained Ground, but it insensibly dissipated the Motions of Satisfaction to which I had abandon'd myself. The impetuous Love of the old *Marquess* put the finishing Stroke to my Disquiet, and after various Reflexions on all these things, I began to find I was still at a great Distance from my wish'd-for Point, and with which I had too easily flattered myself.

My Head was full of all this, when I heard a Coach and several Horses stop at the Door. I was frighten'd: Heavens! cried I to myself, can I be so unfortunate that the old *Marquess* should have discover'd where I am, and is come to reprimand me! or perhaps some of the young *Marquess's* Servants have informed his Father, that he is come here to see me! I trembled: such an Equipage, stopping at the Door, could regard nobody but myself, as it was impossible for any one else there to have such Visitants. *Barbara*, who came and informed me of a beautiful young Lady, as she express'd it, dissipated my Fears. But, what Joy, when she entered and I knew her! "Is it you, my dear *St. Agnes*?" (cried I embracing her.) "How much am I obliged to you for thus remembering me!" This lovely Friend shew'd, how dear I was to her by her affectionate Embraces: "You are at Liberty, (cried I after we were seated, and our first Transports something abated :) "I see an End of your Troubles (continued I) I am overjoy'd." "Heaven has at last removed the Obstacles (replied this lovely Friend) which obstructed my Happiness. But had not a severe Sickness brought my Father to Death's Door, I doubt whether or no, in spite of all *Melicourt's* Hopes, I should ever have broke through my cruel Bonds; fresh Obstacles, which they took care to inform me of in the Convent, to punish me, I suppose, for being so desirous of leaving it, threatened me with

' being a Prisoner for Life ; I even gathered as
 ' much from my Husband's Letter. In vain did he
 ' pretend to give me Hopes, I discover'd a Confu-
 ' sion in his Stile, which overturned all he could al-
 ' ledge to comfort me: but Heaven, doubtless mov-
 ' ed to Compassion by my Sufferings, provided a
 ' Remedy whence I had least Reason to expect it:
 ' My Father, imagining he was going to give an Ac-
 ' count of his past Life, upon recollecting his In-
 ' justice to me, was startled ; he thought he could
 ' not be expeditious enough in making amends, lest
 ' Death should prevent him. An authentick De-
 ' claration, sign'd by proper Witnesses, acknow-
 ' ledging he had forced me, knowing I was mar-
 ' ried, to take the Vows, finish'd the Affair. In
 ' three Days I was taken out of the Convent, with
 ' leave to go and receive a dying Father's Blessing.
 ' My Mother received me with Tears of Repent-
 ' ance ; she introduced me, and I threw myself at
 ' my Father's Feet. The Condition I found him in,
 ' not only made me forget all his Cruelty, but, pierc-
 ' ed with bitter Grief, I offered to Heaven my ar-
 ' dent Vows for his Preservation, which was mira-
 ' culously granted. He had scarce given me his
 ' Blessing, when a frightful *Crisis*, which at first was
 ' thought to be a Redoublement of the Fever and
 ' the Beginning of an Agony, threw him into a
 ' Sweat which expelled the morbifick Matter. In
 ' three Days time he was entirely himself, and with
 ' Tears acknowledged that he attributed his Life to
 ' what he had done for me, and my Return home.

' In a Word, my dear Friend (continued *St. Agnes*)
 ' my Father is recovered, and designs to re-unite
 ' me to my dear *Melicourt* ; as he has Affairs of the
 ' last Consequence to finish at Court, before my Bu-
 ' siness can be concluded, he propos'd carrying me
 ' along with him. My Lover is still ignorant of all
 ' this, and, I believe, will be agreeably surpris'd.
 I chided the lovely *Minette* for making *Melicourt* suf-
 fer

fer so
 her Ex
 was fo
 true (
 ' Day
 ' ters
 ' purc
 court to
 great U
 compaf
 what U
moiselle
 was na
 and faic
 next D
 Pleasure
 I end
 ther wa
 him ? S
 half a L
 promise
 to take
 sure. I
 ed her w
 to which
 with her
 give me
 her goo
 shared.

Th

fer so long on account of not hearing from her ; her Excuse was, that during her Father's Illness, she was so taken up that she had not leisure : ' it is true (added she) ' that since his Recovery to the Day I set out, I might have answer'd his Letters ; but, the Tidings I carry myself are worth ' purchasing.' I had too much Kindness for *Melicourt* to approve of her Plot, which might give him great Uneasiness : dear-bought Experience made me compassionate, and she herself ought to have known what Uncertainty is in such Occasions. But *Mademoiselle de —*, whose Heart was at Ease, and who was naturally very gay, bantered my Tenderness, and said she would acquaint her Husband with it the next Day, and would not for the World lose the Pleasure of surprising him with her Presence.

I enquired of *Mademoiselle de —* where her Father was, and why I had not the Honour of seeing him ? She informed me, that he had stopped about half a League off at an old Friend's, whom he had promised to call on, and that she had asked his leave to take that Opportunity of seeing me more at leisure. I found likewise that *Melicourt* had acquainted her with my late Adventures, and with the Place to which I had retired ; upon this, she had prevail'd with her Father to go out of the Road, that she might give me Proofs of her Friendship, and communicate her good Fortune, in which she knew I so truly shared.

The End of the Eleventh Part.

P A R T



P A R T XII.



W H E N my lovely Friend had acquainted me with all that had happen'd to her, she desired me with great Earnestness to relate my Adventures from the Time I left her in the Monastery, saying, that the Account she had received from *Melicourt* was very imperfect. This Request was too convincing a Proof, how much she interested herself in my Regard, to be refus'd; accordingly, I gave her a full Detail 'Is it possible (cried she when I had done) that at your tender Years you can have suffered so many Distresses? Why, you can furnish out a Romance. You have Reason, my dear Friend (added she) to hope you are at the End of your Troubles, and that you will one Day be as happy, as you have hitherto been unfortunate; my Example ought to encourage you. Patience and a just Confidence in Heaven, surmount the greatest Difficulties.'

After some Reflexions of the like Nature, I enquired after the beautiful *Lindamine*. 'She has often enquir'd after you (replied *Mademoiselle de* —) and is very much yours. She was far from happy at first; her Devotion with all its Fervour could not entirely banish all Thoughts of *Belizai*. She still loved him, as she own'd, but with a Passion so refin'd, that she besought Heaven to open his Eyes, and give him Grace to repent his past Life. It seem'd as if her Vows were heard: the young Man, by the divine Assistance, and the good Example his fair Mistress had set before him, quitted the World, and profess'd himself a *Carthusian*. The News com-

pleted

pleted
her Da
Tranqu
of her
Sweetn
the wh
ing of
great
attend
Made
when h
Friend,
ed a Ma
his Beha
how mu
tions, d
per: he
venier
ants,
was fo
all has
fairs a
Reason
I parted
promisin
ral Fort
Versaille
me on a
it was o
rememb
ed me I
lar, and
to behav
About
Marques
count, i
press'd
his Imp
ther's

pleted our Friend's Happiness; from that Moment, her Days have flow'd with uninterrupted Peace and Tranquillity of Mind; taken up with the Discharge of her Duty, she knows no other Pleasure. Her Sweetness of Temper and good Sense endear her to the whole Monastery, and every one glories in being of the Number of her Friends. It was with great Regret I parted from her; whatever Fate attends me, her Memory will be always dear.

Mademoiselle de ——— had scarce done speaking when her Father arrived; in Consideration of my Friend, I received him in the best Manner. He seemed a Man of Sense and one who had seen the World; his Behaviour was Politeness itself. I informed him how much I was concerned at my bad Accommodations, designing to have had his Company at Supper: he replied, "That tho' there had been Conveniences in the Village for himself and Attendants, he could not make any Stay, press'd as he was for Time, it being absolutely necessary to make all haste to Court; (adding) that his Daughter's Affairs admitted of no Delay." This was a sufficient Reason for my not insisting upon it. The Lady and I parted with mutual Protestations of Friendship, promising each other an exact Account of our several Fortunes. Her Father ask'd my Commands for *Versailles*; but I only begg'd of him not to mention me on any account, giving him to understand that it was of the greatest Consequence to me, not to be remember'd there. Both he and his Daughter assured me I might be perfectly easy as to that particular, and that they were too much my Friends not to behave as such on all Occasions.

About an Hour after they were gone, came the *Marquess*; he was dressed, and as it was on my Account, it made an Impression. His Tenderness express'd itself in the liveliest Terms, and discover'd his Impatience to be united to me for ever. 'My Father's Passion (said he) is an invincible Difficulty, neither

'neither do I see at present how it can be remov'd.
 'Did you but appear to him as homely as you are
 'charming, I should not be thus perplexed between
 'Love and Duty. How shall I mention you to him,
 'and assert my Passion? Before he fell in Love, he
 'could only reproach me with my Indiscretion, as he
 'term'd it: but now, I am his Rival and Son, and,
 'as the latter, will expect I should yield to him.
 'Ah! *Jenny, Jenny*, what can be done? Advise
 'me, for if you abandon me, overwhelm'd as I am,
 'you destroy a Man whose Life is devoted to you.'

What could I do but comfort so amiable a Lover? I saw no Expedient to cure the old *Marquess* of his Passion, much less to obtain his Consent for his Son's marrying. Had I listened to the Dictates of a tender and well-express'd Affection, I might have admitted of an Expedient which has often succeeded, but it was such as I had determin'd never to employ. The *Marquess* represented, that 'Women of the first Rank have had recourse to it, and that by being secretly married, we should be mutually arm'd against any Engagements which might perhaps be propos'd. Were you less acquainted with me, or had the least Reason to suspect my Honour, I should approve of the Dislike you express of my Proposal: But, am I capable of deceiving you? Do you believe me so base?'——"No, my Lord (answer'd I) it's nothing of all this I dread; but to lose that interior Peace I have ever enjoy'd, even in my greatest Misfortunes: the Happiness of being yours is too precious to be blended with Tears and bitter Remorse, and to run the Risk of forfeiting of it. Whatever happens, (added I embracing his Hand) you will be ever dear to me; and if I am not so fortunate as to be yours, I shall have the Comfort of having contributed nothing to my own Wretchedness; no small Consolation to a Heart like mine."

My Lover was too reasonable and too obliging to insist any longer upon it; he assured me, that since

I dis

I disapproved of his Proposal, he would never mention it more. I made him a Return for his Complaisance by all the little innocent Caresses possible.

"We must have Patience, (he cried charm'd with my endearing Behaviour;) "I will wait, my dear Wife,

"provided you reserve for me that Heart on which

"alone my Happiness depends: perhaps my Father's

"Passion may abate, and he desist from opposing

"what I so earnestly desire; at the worst, I want but

"two Years of being at Age, and then the Law"—

"Ah! my Lord, (cried I with as much Quickness of

"Thought as good Sense) 'can you have recourse to

"Methods, not uncommon indeed but such as must

"render Children ungrateful to their Parents? Rather

"let wretched *Jenny* drag on her irksome Days, than

"suffer one so dear to her, to come to such odious

"Extremities. Win over a Father, who is only cruel

"in opposing your Desires; and, by a Thousand

"Proofs of your Respect, deserve to receive one Day

"his Consent. Such are the Means I approve of for

"engaging Parents to a Compliance; all others are

"highly blameable and inconsistent with the Dictates

"of Nature and Reason.

The *Marquess* was so astonish'd at the Greatness

of my Sentiments, utter'd with an uncommon Firm-

ness of Voice, that he look'd at me with an Air of

the greatest Respect. "Indeed (cried he) you surprise

"me: as to Wit, Discretion, and good Sense, I have

"ever experienced them in you, but I could not have

"imagin'd that you brought into the World such

"noble Sentiments; which, tho' opposite to my De-

"signs, I am compell'd to admire and respect: The

"more you show yourself worthy of the greatest

"Rank, the more excuseable both my Father and I

"must appear: my own Passion prevents me from

"being surpris'd that my Father should be thus ena-

"mour'd, and endeavour to secure the Possession of so

"rich a Treasure"—I interrupted the *Marquess*, he

both'd my Vanity too much; I besought him to for-

bear

bear, protesting my only Ambition was to please him, and deserve his Love as long as I lived.

The *Marquess* was going to reply, when the Servant he had dispatch'd to *Paris* entered with a Letter from *Melicourt*. We were surpris'd to see him again so soon, he could never have been at *Paris*, and both the *Marquess* and I were at a Loss what to think. Our Surprise increased when he told us he met *Melicourt* on the Road who was coming to meet his Mistress; one of her Father's Servants, with a View of being well rewarded, had acquainted him with the good News—Our Friend informed us that he had been exceeding exact in taking an Account of all that came to the Lodging in his Absence, both out of Respect to me, as well as in regard of his own Affairs, which were of too great Consequence to admit of the least Neglect. He added, if he might venture to give his Opinion, the Servant we mention'd had betray'd his Trust; which he thought the more likely, because the old *Marquess*, provok'd as he was by my Flight, and so desperately in Love as he appeared, had doubtless used all Means possible to discover me, in order to pursue his Amour.

This Answer overwhelm'd us with fresh Alarms: "If this be true, as it is but too likely (said the *Marquess*) "my Father is acquainted with my Journey; and what is still worse, it will be imprudent in me to stay any longer here, for fear he should suspect where I am." I was of the same Opinion, as it was natural to think the Traitor would not do his Business by halves.

This News made us very melancholy all that Evening; but, it was nothing to what follow'd. The third Day came the *Marquess's* Secretary, whom he had sent to meet his Equipage, in order to bring with him the Servant in Question; as soon as he appear'd, his Master express'd a great Surprise at his sudden Return; knowing, as he said, that his Equipage must be at least fourscore Leagues from *Paris*.

and the
so shor
' need
' Leag
' who,
' but a
' Secre
' Woo
' low h
' broug
The Se
come v
tion wi
' Runa
' taken
' he ha
hence, t
which V
from Vi
My I
piece of
fession o
ney, and
besides,
old Mar
and that
to be p
judging
where I
It follo
out by t
his Maste
would de
This The
After
the Quest
Circumst
Paris, w
would no

and that it was impossible for him to go and come in so short a time. The Secretary replied, 'that it was needless to take that Trouble: that about thirty Leagues Distance he found the Servant in an Inn, who, as soon as he was discover'd, took Horse; but as this bespoke a Consciouſness of Guilt, the Secretary persued him till he took shelter in a Wood: upon this, finding it to no purpose to follow him, he thought proper to enquire what had brought him to the Inn where he found him: The Secretary was told, that the Man was but just come when he arrived. He concluded his Relation with saying, 'that he was inform'd that the Runaway had enquired what Road a Chaise had taken attended by three Servants, which he said he had miss'd.' The Secretary easily gather'd from hence, that the Servant's Enquiry tended to discover which Way his Master was gone, and, by going from Village to Village, to learn where he stopt.

My Lover no longer doubted, after this second piece of Treachery, but that his Father was in Possession of his Letter, and acquainted with his Journey, and his Views in undertaking it. We guess'd besides, that the Villain had sent an Express to the old *Marquess* to inform him of his Son's Departure, and that the Father had order'd the young *Marquess* to be persued, in order to know where he went, judging rightly it was the only Means of discovering where I lay concealed.

It follow'd from the Servant's Flight, when found out by the Secretary, that he did not know where his Master was, and that the Fear of being punish'd would deter him from making any farther Enquiry. This Thought afforded some Comfort.

After mature Reflexions on all that had pass'd, the Question was how to behave in such ticklish Circumstances. The *Marquess* was for my going to *Paris*, where I might be better conceal'd. But I would not hear of this good Advice, fearing new Troubles ;

Troubles; at all hazards I was with my Parents, which was my proper Place; I had but to declare who I was, no one had any Power to take me away. Such was my way of-Reasoning.

The *Marquess* was quite at a Loss; two Days after, he still ask'd what was to be done; accusom'd as he was to my Company, he could not prevail on himself to leave me. The Charms of living with a Person belov'd were so bewitching, that I was as little Mistress of myself in this Particular. The eight Days that we had fixed for his Repose, were more than past; neither I nor my Lover ever thought of counting them.

We us'd to walk out every Day, when the Heat was over, about a quarter of a Mile from the Village into a little Wood, round whose Skirts ran a crystal Stream; the Nightingales, after quenching their Thirst in the Rivulet, perch'd themselves on the neighbouring Boughs, and by the delightful Melody of their warbling Notes made us choose that charming Place to rest in. One Evening when the Moon shone very bright, we heard a Man on Horseback ask the Road to such a Village, and how far he was from it: at first we imagin'd he spoke to somebody in the Road; but, on his repeating the Question, the *Marquess*, out of his usual good Nature, said, "This is some Stranger who is out of his Knowledge, I must direct him, for by his Uneasiness he has certainly lost his Way." Upon this he called to him and gave him proper Directions. The Stranger, overjoy'd at it, ask'd if the Person, to whom he ow'd this Obligation, belong'd to the Village? My Lover, without Reflexion, answering in the Affirmative, the Stranger enquired if an Officer of Distinction had not come thither in a Chaise with three Servants, and whether he went any farther? At this Question the *Marquess*, who was near me, made a Sign: "This regards me (said he in a low Voice) keep out of Sight, I must examine farther, perhaps

"it is n
for Fear
Lover
Voice,
better
lodged a
' keepe
" Yes,
" in th
" Wine
" the C
The Str
unluckil
cover w
he stopp
' tioned
the Man
" him.
" and v
" head,
" a ligh
' are rig
' I am
' pray i
fully fat
' emplo
" to tha
ly) " he
" Love
' great
" Oh,
Lover,
" you c
" it is
" not to
" the T
" tween
" don't
" distur

"it is my Traitor of a Servant." Tho' I trembled
 for Fear, I left him to act as he thought fit. My
 Lover made up to the Road, and, disguising his
 Voice, told the Stranger that he could inform him
 better than any one, the Officer he describ'd being
 lodged at his House. 'What are you then the Inn-
 keeper?' replied the Stranger riding up to him.
 "Yes, (answered the *Marquess*) "and the only one
 "in the Village; if you will come and taste my
 "Wine, you will own, that if it is not the best in
 "the Country, at least it is as agreeable as any."
 The Stranger by this was come up, and the Moon,
 unluckily for him being under a Cloud, did not dis-
 cover who he was talking with. 'Do you say, (said
 he stopping his Horse) 'that the Officer I men-
 'tioned is at your House?' "Yes, Sir, (answered
 the *Marquess*) "and, to convince you, I'll describe
 "him. Is he not a tall young Man with black Eyes,
 "and wears a Plaister or large Patch on his Fore-
 "head, his Hair curled, and had on when he came
 "a light brown Surtout with gold Frogs?" 'You
 'are right, (replied the Stranger) 'it is certainly he;
 'I am very lucky in meeting you! And, tell me,
 'pray is he here still?' "Yes, yes (said the *Marquess*
 fully satisfied he was not mistaken.) 'How does he
 'employ himself? (added the Stranger.) "Why, as
 "to that (replied the *Marquess* something mysteri-
 ly) "he——" Out with it (cried the other) "makes
 "Love perhaps: Am I not right?" 'There is no
 'great harm in that, if the Girl be worth the while."
 "Oh, I warrant her worth the while, (replied my
 Lover, lowering his Voice and drawing nearer;) if
 "you doubt it, I can soon convince you; for tho'
 "it is but Moonlight, one may see well enough
 "not to be mistaken in that Point: and, to tell you
 "the Truth, I was listening to a Conversation be-
 "tween the two Lovers, when you called out; I
 "don't know whether the Noise you made has not
 "disturbed them, but if you have any Curiosity,
 "you

“ you need only alight and follow me, to see them
 “ together without being discovered.

The Bait was too alluring not to take : he was no
 sooner dismounted but the *Marquess* seized him by
 the Throat : “ I have you, Traitor, (cried he pre-
 senting the point of his Sword ;) “ confels, or dye
 “ this Instant.” I screamed out for fear the *Mar-
 quess* in his Passion should dispatch the Wretch.
 “ Fear nothing, Madam, (said the *Marquess*) I have
 “ secured the Villain ; own the Truth (continued he
 turning to the Man) and I’ll pardon you on that
 “ Condition, and provided I never see you more.”
 The Traitor finding it was the *Marquess*, seem’d more
 dead than alive, and fell at his Knees dreading his
 Resentment : “ Speak (continued my Lover) “ you
 “ know me, and I’ll be as good as my Word.”
 The Servant knowing he might depend on his Mas-
 ter’s Promise, informed him that he was drawn in
 and corrupted by the old *Marquess*’s Gentleman.
 “ What, *Forsan*? (cried the *Marquess* in a Surprise:)
 “ How can that be? you dissemble the Truth, my
 “ Father has discharged him.” “ It was in order to
 “ make his Peace, (replied the Man) that, as soon as
 “ he heard *Madame des Roches* was gone off, he took
 “ it into his Head, knowing his Master’s Passion, to
 “ find her out for him ; he was sure, as he said, there
 “ was a Correspondence between your Lordship and
 “ the Lady, and he did not doubt Success if he could
 “ intercept one of your Letters.

“ With this Project he left *Paris*, and came pri-
 “ vately to the Camp; he pitched upon me preferably
 “ to any other because I am his Countryman, was
 “ formerly his Servant, and was recommended by
 “ him to your Lordship. After reminding me of all
 “ this, he told me what had happened to him, and
 “ his Design of getting his Pardon and revenging him-
 “ self on the Lady who had occasioned his Misfor-
 “ tune ; promising me, that if I came readily into his
 “ Measures, besides a suitable Recompence, he would
 “ make

‘ make my Fortune. Finding me but too well disposed to second his Design, he acquainted me with the Contrivance, and directed me to be always near you, that when you wrote any Letters, I might be entrusted with them, and then deliver them to him in order to compass his Design.

‘ *Mr. de Forsan* was too well obey’d ; as soon as your Lordship ordered me to go to *Paris*, I went to the Village where he lay concealed, expecting to hear from me ; he hugged me for Joy when he read the Letter with which you had entrusted me. Let’s go, said, this is something, and I am sure of being taken into favour again. He was in the right ; the Moment he wrote the old *Marquess* word at his Arrival, that he had News of *Madame des Roches* to him, he had Admittance, and was restored to his Place. It was resolved, I should return to you with the Answer I brought, and continue to intercept your Letters, in order to discover where the Lady was, which you did not mention in the Packet I had received, and that I should send all Letters I could secure under a Direction they gave for that purpose.

‘ But your sudden Depart from the Army, which we did not expect, disconcerted all our Measures : I could only acquaint *Mr. Forsan* with it, and what Road the Equipage, with which I was left, was to take. The third Day after we set out, a Postillion belonging to the old *Marquess* met me with a Letter from *Mr. Forsan*, ordering me to leave the Equipage and endeavour by any Means to discover what Road you had taken ; with a promise that if I could find out *Madame des Roches* by it, supposing you were gone thither, that the old *Marquess* would reward me very handsomely and advance me in his Family. This was the Reason of my pursuing you so obstinately, and flying when met by your Secretary, being apprehensive I was discovered, and that you had sent him after me :
‘ but

but I was no sooner clear of him, when I renewed my Enquiry, and this with so much Diligence in all the Villages on the Road, that you see, my Lord, I should have succeeded, had I not unexpectedly met with you: Heaven, to punish my Treachery, would not suffer it to prosper: I am in your Power, and you may dispose of me as you please; but I trust in your Clemency, and hope you will show Mercy to a poor Wretch, who has suffer'd himself to be corrupted, and who was really inform'd that it was for your Good, and that it was in reality serving you to break off an Affair, as they term'd it, which sooner or later must end in your Ruin, and which the *Marquess* your Father was determined to prevent.

The Servant after this Protestation threw himself again at the *Marquess's* Feet, and wept bitterly. I was very solicitous in his Behalf. "I will keep my Word with him, Madam, (cried the *Marquess*) provided he never approaches me more; nevertheless, Prudence directs me to secure him till I am at home again, to prevent any farther Treachery." Ah! my Lord, (cried the Fellow with Tears) I swear by all that's sacred, that it is the farthest from my Thoughts; and if you grant me a Pardon, I shall make no other use of it than to endeavour at repairing the Fault, I have had the Misfortune to commit. The Man's Behaviour had so much the Air of a sincere Repentance, that I was much moved. I pleaded so earnestly in his Behalf, that the *Marquess* released him, assuring me, that any Request of mine should be implicitly complied with; and as a proof of it, he gave him four *Louis d'Ors*, telling him his Thanks were due to me, whom he intended so cruelly to injure. After this the *Marquess* dismiss'd him, and we returned home reasoning on what had pass'd.

The Day following the *Marquess* resolv'd upon leaving me. If he was grown fond of my Company, I found the same Satisfaction in his; all my Reason

was
' Re
' on
' con
' for
' I
' and
' Ab
' cou
his C
there
ses in
Broth
of eac
Hac
forbor
men:
is ther
a Love
many
tion?
where
The
a loose
again,
Event
we only
ally pa
Thoug
of Retr
Take y
it's in v
Son; H
you oug
me, as
gerous
tions w
Fear.
Heaver
Vol

was summoned to stifle my Tears, when he took leave. 'Remember (said I embracing him) my Fate depends 'on your Heart, and in that alone my Happiness 'consists.' "Alas! (replied my Lover) is it possible "for me to live a Moment without doating on you? "I know no other Pleasure but that of seeing you, "and telling you so, and as for the Intervals of "Absence, they never will be reckoned in my Account of Life." Saying this, he threw himself into his Chaise and remained silent. The People were gathered about to see the Parting; every thing surprises in a Village, I could hear them say: *This is like Brothers and Sisters indeed! see how fond they are of each other!*

Had not my Heart been full, I could not have forbore laughing at the Simplicity of my Countrymen: but after all, it would have been ridiculous; is there so much Difference between a Brother and a Lover? Knowledge or Prejudice pronounces. How many do we see determined by nothing but Prevention? It is so at Court, why should it not be so elsewhere? Man is still Man in all Stations.

The *Marquess* was no sooner gone, but I gave a loose to Tears and Complaints. When shall I see again, cried I, this dear Man? What will be the Event of so tender and so unfortunate a Love? Are we only enamoured with each other, to be continually parting? The old *Marquess* came into my Thoughts next. He was acquainted with my Place of Retreat, he accosts me with Fury in his Eyes: Take your Choice, says he, either Me or a Cloister; it's in vain for you to place your Confidence in my Son; he cannot assist you, nor shall ever be yours: you ought to tremble at the Thoughts of provoking me, as you must both pay very dear for the dangerous Advantage he has gained. These Imaginations were so strong and lively, that I shook for Fear. Alas! it was in vain to have Recourse to Heaven, it was deaf to my Entreaties. Can a Heart

so strongly attached to this World, expect Relief from above? No, it is not worthy; to deserve, one ought to be ashamed of such Weaknesses; but my Strength failed me. Love had so cruelly overwhelmed me, that nothing but what occasioned my Distress, could possibly relieve me: I found no Comfort, in fine, but what Sighs and Tears afforded.

Three Days were spent in continual Grief and Apprehension: the whole Family, astonish'd at my profound Melancholy, strove in vain to divert me; but the Pensiveness which had seized me was proof against every thing.

On the fourth Day in the Morning, my Mother came into my Chamber, saying, that a Chaise had stop'd at the Door, and that a Stranger ask'd to speak with me. I desired he might be brought to me. How was I surpris'd, when I found it to be *Dubois*! 'Is it possible (said I receiving a Letter from him) 'that after the Apprehension the *Marquess* and I were under lest you should be known 'here, that he should venture to send you?' "I 'have taken proper Precautions (replied he) this false "Nose (he really had one in his Hand) would disguise me to my own Father, so there is nothing to "fear on that side. Would to Heaven I could as easily reconcile you to the News I bring." "What has 'happened?' replied I very earnestly. "Read, (added *Dubois*) "and then you will see whether my "Lord *Marquess* could have pitched upon any one "else to send on this Occasion.

I opened the *Marquess's* Letter with trembling: would any one imagine the Contents? Upon reading the first Lines, it was watered with my Tears: it was as follows: if ever Grief dispatched any one, how came I to survive?

I Am in the utmost Despair, my charming Jenny, judge of it by the horrible News I here send you. I lose you for ever; but, be astonished at the excessive
Cruelty

Cruelty
of eve
am obl
on you
ing you
of Dea
he call
he says
Can I
as to le
him?
not be
Cause
most lo
instant

Wh
Let th
for th
to wh
Lord I
Treat
you re
what h
overw
pulled
The
Condi
Valet a
Elixir
"wou
"Wh
"a C
"en
"may
Dul
Scene,
comfo
'you,

Cruelty of my Fate; I am cut off from all Hope of ever being yours, and, to complete my Misfortune, am obliged to employ all the Power I have, to prevail on you to stab a Dagger to my Heart. But this is keeping you too long in suspense: my Father lies at the Point of Death, brought to this Extremity by you and me; he calls for you, wishes for you, and will die in peace, he says, if he expires with the Name of your Husband. Can I have the Cruelty, can I be so barbarous a Son, as to let him perish, if it be in my Power to save him? If I am so unfortunate as to lose him, let me not be liable to reproach myself with being the hated Cause of his Death. If ever I was dear to you, O most lovely of thy Sex, haste away! A minute, an instant may render me the most guilty of Mankind.

What is it to me? cried I redoubling my Tears. Let the cruel Parent dye: Am I to be answerable for the Fury of his Passion, and the fatal Condition to which it has reduced him? And you, my Lord *Marquess*, what have I done to deserve this Treatment? Just Heaven! cried I, was it for this you reserved me? And you, destructive Charms, to what have you brought me? Saying this, I was so overwhelmed, that unless *Dubois* had supported and pulled me, I must have swooned away.

The *Marquess* had foreseen without doubt, the Condition to which his Letter would reduce me. His *Valet de Chambre* pulled out a Phial, whose precious Elixir cruelly restored me to myself. "Alas! why would you not suffer me to dye?" cried I to *Dubois*. "Why do you give me this barbarous Relief? Like a Criminal dragged to the Torture, you strengthen me only, that the Severity of the Strokes may be the more sensible."

Dubois, as much as he was prepared for such a Scene, was so dejected, that he was scarce able to comfort me. 'In the Name of all that is dear to you, *Mademoiselle*, (said he) 'bear up against this

“ Storm ; think what a Condition I left my Master
 “ in : If you knew——“ Alas ! ’tis that which
 “ distracts me ! (cried I interrupting him) If I suf-
 “ fered alone, the near prospect of Death would al-
 “ leviate my Grief ; but the Consideration of my
 “ dear Lover retards my Despair, and withholds
 “ my fleeting Life. What would become of him ?
 “ Alas ! if he dreads the Reproach of a Death,
 “ whose Idea makes him tremble, and obliges him
 “ to sacrifice all that is dearest to him in the World,
 “ what would become of this faithful Lover, to
 “ what Extremities would he not be hurried, if he
 “ had my Death to lament, of which he might
 “ justly think himself the Cause ?

After saying this I remained exceeding pensive ;
 but coming to myself, “ Let us go (cried I) this Lo-
 “ ver, whom I adore, shall know how extensive a
 “ Power he has over me : I design’d myself for him
 “ alone ; myself was all I had, of which he has
 “ been Master a long Time ; he may dispose of his
 “ own, and I obey. Yes, he shall know, by the
 “ Greatness of the Sacrifice, that tho’ I am infinitely
 “ below him in every thing else, I am not his In-
 “ ferior in point of noble Sentiments ; and that
 “ whatever Example he can set, I am always ready
 “ to imitate him

Dubois, surpris’d at this Effort, applauded my
 Resolution with Tears in his Eyes. ‘ What a Gran-
 ‘ deur of mind ! (cried he ;) after this Proof, of
 ‘ which I am a Witness, can I any longer wonder at
 ‘ the Excess of Passion you create ? Go, you deserve
 ‘ a Throne.’ I made no Answer to such frivolous
 Encomiums ; could Self-love, overwhelm’d as it
 was with Grief, find its Account in them ? I order-
 ed *Barbara* very sternly for the first time, to get my
 Things ready for my Journey. The word was no
 sooner given, but the whole House was in Tears.
 ‘ What, are we going to lose this charming Lady ?
 (every one cried) ‘ And why ? are we so unfortunate

‘ as

“ as to
 plied I
 ed my
 “ is m
 “ an
 “ delig
 “ with
 Mother
 “ Alas
 Neck)
 “ Perh
 “ my I
 I go
 Motnex
 whose
 haviour
 lage, j
 ‘ was f
 ‘ sion)
 ‘ low m
 way of
 the mu
 ed I str
 “ not,
 “ Dut
 Wha
 doubtl
 ry in w
 was for
 Our E
 being g
 were a
 lose a M
 Neve
 finels i
 lays, th
 and al
 again,
 Servant

“as to be the occasion of it ourselves?” “No, (replied I speaking to my Mother, whose Tears increased my Trouble;) “I tear myself from you, God is my Witness; an Order I am bound to obey, “an unfortunate Accident, drives me from this “delightful Abode. Oh! could I spend my Days “with you!” Saying this, I embraced my Mother; my Father out of Respect withdrew. “Alas! suffer me (said I taking him about the Neck) “to show how dear you are to me. “Perhaps a little Time will convince you I but do “my Duty.

I got into the Chaise, leaving my Father and Mother much surprised, particularly my Father, whose very Soul was moved with my endearing Behaviour. My Aunt, as fond as she was of her Village, jump’d into the Vehicle, crying out, “She “was so bewitched with me (that was her Expression) that she would leave all that is dear to follow me to the World’s End.’ I embraced her by way of Acknowledgment. My Mother enquired what she must do with the Goods: “Keep them (replied I stretching out my Hand) “whether I return or “not, all I have is yours both thro’ Gratitude and “Duty.

What Reply was made, I did not hear; but doubtless my Words were as surprising as the Hurry in which we drove away. The Chaise flew. *Dubois* was solely employ’d in hastening on the Postillion. Our Expedition was incredible: proper Orders being given at the several Post-houses, and the Relays were always in such Readiness, that we did not lose a Moment.

Nevertheless, I learnt from *Dubois*, whose business it was to go before and prepare the Relays, that the *Marquess* found his Father very ill, and almost speechless: that *Forfan* was in favour again, and never from the Beside; and that the Servant who had betrayed his Master could not be heard

heard of. He added, with a View I suppose of strengthening my Resolution, that the *Marquess* as much dreaded as he wished for my Presence ; and that if I did not conquer myself so as to restrain my Tears, he would not answer for his Life.

I loved the dear Man too well, not to make it a Law to command myself. I promised *Dubois* to devour my Tears and Affliction, and that was as much as could be expected. *Barbara*, who heard all this without comprehending one Syllable, cried out from time to time : ‘ Good God ! what will become of my Lady ? Can any one be so hard-hearted as to vex so good a Creature ? I’ll pray to God so much and heartily, that he will take compassion on her.’ Alas ! she was in the right: to be able to raise one’s Mind to Heaven, is being half comforted.

There are Periods in Life when Misfortunes combine in overwhelming us. *Dubois* was in such a Hurry to get the Postillion forwards, that driving foul of a Coach we overturned it, as we passed the Opera-House ; which breaking down one of our own Wheels, obliged us to stop. The Screams of the Women in the Coach, that lay topsie-turvy, drew together a hundred Flambeaux and as many People, so that we saw as clear as if it had been Noon-day. *Dubois*, who was determined how to behave, had left me there, whilst he fetched a Coach. During this Interval, the Coachman and Footmen belonging to the injured Equipage, were cudgelling my poor Postillion, especially as they saw none but two frightened Women in the Chaise, whose Presence was no Check upon them : this Uproar gathered still more People : the Noise was so great, ’twas impossible to hear one’s self speak ; I was in Hopes every Minute of being delivered from this Crowd by *Dubois*’s coming, but I had been told I must suffer, and ’twas not long before it happen’d.

The first Thing I met to chagrine me was the Duke of——, who from his Coach knew me again.

again.
vants)
‘ Lad
‘ she
I g
his Di
on me
who w
of wh
d’ Elbi
would
been a
my H
rious E
she kn
my C
“ Wh
in the
“ beer
“ shall
“ me
“ Cha
“ teac
“ does
One
at hear
the Ap
beaux.
of —
Cries,
his Sw
‘ Chai
‘ is my
‘ to mo
stopt t
ended,
came u
and wh
in, beg

again. ‘ Ah ! my God (cried he calling to his Servants) ‘ make up to that Chaise, and prevent the Lady’s coming to any Harm from this Accident; she is my Acquaintance and a Woman of Quality.

I grew pale, when I recollected this Nobleman; his Discourse had drawn the Eyes of the Crowd upon me. But what became of me, when the Ladies who were overturned got out of their Coach, one of which I knew to be *Madame Destival*, the Miss *d’Elbieux* of whom I have already said so much ! I would have given any thing in the World to have been a hundred Leagues off ; I endeavoured to pull my Head-cloaths over my Face, to escape her curious Eyes; but ’twas too late, she had got a Glimpse, she knew me again, and ask’d her Servants if it was my Chaise which had occasioned the Disorder.

“ What ! (cried she aloud, when they had answer’d in the Affirmative) “ What ! has this little Huffy been bold enough to overturn my Coach ? and shall I tamely suffer a Country Puss to drive over me unpunished ? Here, drag her out of her Chaise headlong, (said she to her Servants) and teach her better Manners ; there is nothing she does not deserve for such a Piece of Insolence.”

One may imagine my Mortification and Terror at hearing this cruel Order, and how I look’d, at the Approach of four Footmen with their Flambeaux. But a Protector was not wanting: The *Duke* of ———, who had quitted his Coach, hearing my Cries, came running up with his Servants and drew his Sword : ‘ Let me see who dare approach this Chaise (cried he clapping on his Hat ;) this Lady is my Acquaintance : whoever has the Impudence to molest her, shall repent it.’ This resolute Speech stopt the Footmen. Here the Scene might have ended, had not the too couragious *Dubois*, who came up to me at the same Time as the Footmen, and who had been informed of the Danger I was in, began to lay about him with his Whip ; this

was a Signal to a fierce Battle. All the Livery-Servants attacked *Dubois* with their Flambeaux; the *Duke's* Men and those of his Friends joined in his Assistance; and but for the Guards, who came up by the greatest good Luck in the World, a bloody Fight must have ensued. The Gentlemen, who till now had been only Spectators, were severally engaged according to their Inclinations. The young *Duke*, who had undoubtedly a Mind to give me proof of his Constancy in the Attach he had shewn in my regard, began to deal about his Blows, and a hundred young Fellows like himself did the same; but having spoke very politely to the Officer then upon Duty at the Opera-house, and begg'd of him to do his Office quietly, he appeased the Tumult, and at last prevailed so far as to put Things upon a Foot of Accommodation.

The young *Duke*, who had spoke to the Officer, begg'd of him to assist in conveying me to his Coach which was waiting for me. *Madame Desfival*, perceiving that I was like to get away from her, talk'd to the Officer so peremptorily, that he was obliged to turn about: "What do you mean to do, Sir?" "Do you imagine that what has been alledged shall hinder me from complaining, and punishing a little Wretch, who out of mere Malice comes and pulls over my Coach, and insults me in the Face of the whole World? There are a hundred Witnesses to swear this; it is infamous to protect a little Country Baggage after such Behaviour, and to shew no manner of regard to a Woman of Quality." The Officer surpris'd at these Reproaches, and really finding that she, who made the Complaint, was a Person known, turned towards her, and told her, it was not for him to decide our Quarrel; that he only did his Duty in preventing Mischief; that my Chaise was broke down, and 'twas but just to help me from thence; besides, that

I was
" of I
bieux, o
" fine
" of I
" Woo
" ah, a
" unle
" of "
lent hit
ing of
Pieces i
' becom
' Recou
' that I
' not o
' beside
' ward
' nobod
' seen I
' could
' instea
' every
' Honor
' ly info
' with v
' handse
' their I
' nal in
This
from the
Truth,
A gener
dred Ar
were pr
Every t
ted to un
be out o

I was a Person of Distinction too——“ How!
 “ of Distinction! (replied very scornfully *Miss d'El-*
bieux, or more properly *Madame Destival*) “ of Di-
 “ stinction! I believe you have lost our Senses;
 “ of Distinction! a little Creature, Daughter of a
 “ Wood-cleaver, a Tenant to my late Father. Ah,
 “ ah, ah, (continued she, feigning a mock Laugh)
 “ unless she be in Keeping, which I make no doubt
 “ of”——The *Duke* of——, who had been si-
 lent hitherto, and who was so persuaded of my be-
 ing of Quality, that he would have been cut to
 Pieces in maintaining it, cried out, ‘ It was very un-
 ‘ becoming, in order to gain one’s Point, to have
 ‘ Recourse to Calumny, and say such vile Things:
 ‘ that he knew me very well, and that there was
 ‘ not one Word of Truth in all that had been said:
 ‘ besides, that it was no Fault of mine, if my auk-
 ‘ ward Postillion had thrown over a Coach; that
 ‘ nobody was hurt; but, as for me, it was easily
 ‘ seen I was the only Person who suffered, since I
 ‘ could neither get backward nor forwards, and that
 ‘ instead of abusing me at that rate, in such a case
 ‘ every one ought to think themselves obliged in
 ‘ Honour to relieve me, instead of being so cruel-
 ‘ ly insolent: that he was not surpris’d at the Fury
 ‘ with which they persecuted me: for, that I was
 ‘ handsome; which alone was sufficient to draw
 ‘ their Malice on me, and to make me very crimi-
 ‘ nal in the Eyes of certain People.

This extraordinary Conclusion proceeding more
 from the *Duke’s* Partiality for me, than the real
 Truth, made every body laugh, and take my Part.
 A general Murmur was heard in my Favour, a hun-
 dred Arms instead of one, and as many Coaches
 were proffer’d, to extricate me from this Trouble.
 Every thing now went wonderfully; but I was fa-
 ted to undergo one Mortification more, before I could
 be out of Pain; ’twas this.

Publick Entertainments at *Paris* bring People together, who perhaps otherwise never would have met. As ill Luck would have it, and which would seem almost impossible, the true *Comtesse des Roches* was that Night at the Opera : The stop of Coaches I had so innocently caused, retarded her coming out, and being obliged to pass by me, she enquired still more unfortunately, of the *Duke's* Servants, near whose Coach hers had stop'd, the Reason of the Disturbance, and the Names of the Ladies that occasioned it. The Footman having satisfied her as to the first Point, told her, he had learn'd the Names of the Ladies that were overturned, but as to her in the Chaise, he knew very well that she was *Madame le Comtesse des Roches*. " Ah ! ah ! (replied the true one, addressing herself to her Husband, and two Ladies in the Coach) " the Accident is pleasant enough : you'll find she will prove " the same who stole our Name and Interest at " Court, and after whom we have made so much " Enquiry ; we must have her apprehended upon " the Spot." Upon this she sent to desire the Officer to come to her Coach, having, as she said, Things of the utmost Consequence to communicate to him.

Whilst this second Conspiracy was carrying on against me, of which I was at that Time luckily ignorant, they had but just helped me from out of the Chaise. The young *Duke* of — presenting his Hand, would oblige me to get into his Coach ; but *Dubois* having spoke something in his Ear, he said aloud, *That is very right*, and then led me to another which had the *Marquess's* Livery. The Coach was just going off, when a Voice cried out, *Stop ! Stop ! the fictitious Comtesse des Roches*. *Dubois*, who smacked the Matter, and had leap'd into the Coach with me, put his Head out of the Door, and bid the Coachman gallop off, and mind nothing. This Direction saved me : it was executed

so swift
that ha
being
beating
whirle
began
self.

It w
House
alight
remark
ques w
and lik
was use
Disbab
Fetchin
squeeze
attempt
All the
well re
melanc
perfectl
Counte
me in t

We
Apartm
that I
Wax-li
by a la
Hand a
left me
Father'
Voice)
'Hand
A low
plied :
the Ago
bid For
tell his

so swiftly, that to the Misfortune of those Carriages that happen'd then to stand in the Way, the Horses being press'd, flew like Birds, dashing, hitching, and beating down every thing they met, and in fine whirled me out of this cruel Disaster, from which I began to despair of ever being able to extricate myself.

It was near Eleven when I arrived at the *Marquess's* House ; all his People stood ready to receive me as I alighted from the Coach, pressing to see a Person so remarkable by the present Circumstances. The *Marquess* was waiting for me ; he look'd pale, dejected, and like one who had been shedding Tears ; he that was used to be so Neat, appeared in a very great Dishabille, even his very Hair spoke his Affliction. Fetching a deep Sigh, he took me by the Hand, and squeez'd it. As we pass'd along the Apartments, he attempted to speak, but could not utter a single Word. All these things struck me to the Heart ; I do not well remember what pass'd in my Mind during this melancholy Quarter of an Hour ; what occurs to me perfectly well is, that my Eyes were dry, and my Countenance resolute ; the *Marquess* durst not look me in the Face, and I never ceased gazing on him.

We arrived at length at the Door of the fatal Apartment of the old *Marquess* ; it was so darken'd, that I cou'd distinguish nothing in coming in but two Wax-lights, whose feeble Glimmering was eclipsed by a large green Shade. My Lover squeez'd my Hand again a second Time, sigh'd once more, and left me in the middle of the Room, to go to his Father's Bed-side. ' My Lord, (cried he in a faltering Voice) ' here's lovely *Jenny* come to proffer you her Hand in Person ; would you have her approach ? ' A low Voice, like that of a Person in Extrêmy, replied : *What do you say, Son?* The *Marquess*, who in the Agony he was under could not repeat the Words, bid *Forfan*, the Gentleman I have often mentioned, tell his Father what he had been saying.

The old *Marquess* had no sooner understood what they were saying to him, but he cried in a weak Voice: *Son, I am satisfied*; then remained silent.

My Lover ask'd him if he would not see me? *Alas!* replied he in broken Accents, *I have not Strength enough, however let her draw near.* I did so with Fear and Trembling: the *Marquess* taking my Hand, presented it to his Father. The sick Man called for a Light; one was brought, but it was with Difficulty he bore the Glare of it. He made Signs to have it removed, after which he seemed to muse, and for a considerable time cast his Eyes sometimes on me, sometimes on his Son. 'Well, my Lord (said this dutiful Son) how do you find yourself? Will not the Sight of what is so dear to you, afford some happy Turn? *Alas!* cried the old Man, *it is too much, I have not Spirits to support the Joy.* Then addressing himself to me: *You say nothing, O too charming Jenny! are you come hither against your Will?* "No, my Lord, (answer'd I, with a Resolution I did not think myself capable of) "and I swear to keep inviolable the Promises your Son has made in my behalf." *How generous is this!* cried the old *Marquess*, *why can't I imitate it?*

Saying these Words, he made a Sign to *Forfan* to approach him; after which the Gentleman presented his Hand, saying, he had Orders to conduct me to the Apartment design'd for me. I follow'd him with a swollen Heart; but courageously resisted the Tears that were for some time ready to start. *Forfan* took this Opportunity as we were going along, to ask my Pardon, as he said, for his having been impertinent to me; promising to be so submissive for the future, that I should forget his former Want of Respect. I answered very coolly, that he had no Excuses to make me; and that Truths, how disagreeable soever they were, ought never to give Offence.

The

The A
magnific
Pictures
stood in
observe
my Hea
that fro
I had
ard can
have Su
to him,
is to le
Orders
Care I
there v
was no
said to
my Au
little V
Whe
Servant
House-
He wo
these S
me, an
The
Valet d
two Fla
him fol
low Bo
me at t
out say
A S
threw
portabl
such a
to ward
a stoic

The Apartment where he left me, was profusely magnificent; the Gilding, the Sconces, and fine Pictures shin'd on all Sides. My good Aunt, who stood in Admiration at all these things, made me observe them. For my Part I scarce saw or heard; my Heart was in such a cruel State of Dejection, that from suffering so much, I was almost insensible.

I had not been long there, when the House-Steward came most respectfully to know if I would have Supper served up. I want nothing, said I to him, and the greatest Service you can do me is to let me retire to rest. He assured me, his Orders were to obey me as his Master, and to take Care I wanted Nothing. After this, I thought there was an End; but they laid a Cloth, and I was not a little surpris'd to see two Napkins: I said to myself, sure they don't know *Barbara* is my Aunt, and that she sits at Table with me? My little Vanity was disturb'd on this Occasion.

When the Cloth was laid, a number of Livery-Servants bringing the Dishes, delivered them to the House-Steward, who placed them upon the Table. He wore his Hat all the while. I was not us'd to these Sort of Ceremonies; and they served to amuse me, and dissipate my Melancholy.

The first Course was scarce served up, when a *Valet de Chambre* appeared at the Door carrying two Flambeaux. How great was my Surprise to see him followed by my Lover! The *Marquess* made a low Bow, and after presenting his Hand to place me at the Table, he sat down over against me without saying a Syllable.

A Sight so dear, and which I no ways expected, threw me into a fresh Tronble, but not very insupportable. The Number of Servants in waiting was such a Restraint, that I scarce durst cast my Eyes towards him, and as often as that happened, 'twas a stolen Glance. Methought, my Lover appear'd
less

less concern'd, than when I first saw him ; this Discovery produced a mortal Uneasiness.

I eat little ; the *Marquess* was very attentive to serve me with every thing he imagin'd I could like, but said not a Word. What is the Meaning, said I to myself, of this Silence and these extraordinary Ways of Proceeding ? I observed the same Conduct, and never altered it during the whole Repast.

As much afflicted as I was, I sat longer at Table than I intended. The Presence of my Lover detain'd me. At last I made a Motion, which being taken for a Desire of retiring, made the *Marquess* rise ; he took me by the Hand, the Flambeaux led the Way, I was conducted into a Bed-Chamber, where I found two Women waiting near my Toilette, in order to assist in undressing me ; one of them advanced an easy Chair the Minute I appeared, the other stood ready to attend me.

I was scarce seated, when the *Marquess* making me a very low Bow retired. I cast my Eyes on him at that Instant, and saw he was in Tears. This Sight overwhelm'd me, and in Spite of all my Efforts, I burst into a Fit of Crying.

One of the Women, who was standing behind my Chair, drew near, and with great Sweetness begged I would not afflict myself, but employ the great share of good Sense, the World allow'd me to have, in surmounting my Distresses, admitting it to be possible for me to have any in the splendid Condition I then was. " Alas ! (cried I sobbing) I deserve it not ; any Body but me would support it better." After these Words, I ask'd if a Woman, whom I had brought with me, and lov'd, was remov'd from me ? They told me, 'twas quite otherwise, on the contrary, that they had all the Regard imaginable for her in Consideration of me ; that she was then actually at Supper in the Steward's Parlour, and that I should see her instantly.

This

This
haviour
came, I
ly obe
spect ;
siderati
L. V.

I qu
heard t
to her.
upon h
'serve
'Nurs
'sure,
'very
'so m
'Mist
'this C
'ceive
'Para
'your
'liged

If I
have t
ported
was f
spite
a Yaw
'the
knew
taking
'ima
'you
'shev
'allo
me pa
'Fiel
'Goo
clothe

This Answer pleased me, as well as the kind Behaviour they observed towards me. When my Aunt came, I desired to be left alone, and was accordingly obeyed. I stood in Amazement at all this Respect; and I judged it proceeded from their Consideration of my being already the *Marchioness* of *L. V.* I was not deceiv'd, that was the real Truth.

I question'd my Aunt very much about what she heard talk'd of in the House, and how they behav'd to her. 'Ah! my God (cried she with Joy painted upon her Face) 'a thousand times better than I deserve; I have supped with the young Gentleman's Nurse, who was extreamly kind to me. To be sure, they take me for somebody, for even the very Household-Servants, who are all dressed like so many Gentlemen, waited upon me, calling me, *Miss Bab* forsooth. I knew not the Reason of all this Civility: but, I can assure you, I never received so much in my Life, and methinks I am in Paradise. It is true, I believe that all this is on your account; but, all's one for that, if I am obliged to you for it, I don't enjoy it the less.'

If I had not interrupted my good Aunt, she would have talked till the next Morning, she was so transported. Tho' I was not much inclined to sleep, I was so oppress'd, that my Eyes clos'd themselves in spite of me. *Barbara* perceiving it, told me with a Yawn, 'I must go to Bed, and that she would do the same with all her Heart.' I asked her if she knew where she was to lie? 'Yes truly (replied she, taking a Candle) 'you may be proud on it. Do you imagine there's any thing wanting here? whilst you was at Supper, did not the Nurse come and shew me all your Apartment, and the Chamber allotted for me? Do but look (said she making me pass into a Closet adjoining) 'at this Damask Field-bed! do you think I shan't sleep well? Good God! (cried she laying her Hand on the Bed-clothes) 'is it not a Sin to spoil all this? What fine

‘ fine Sheets! (said she handling them) had our
 ‘ Curate ever such a fine Surplice?’ At every Step
 my Aunt us’d such Exclamations, as would have
 made me laugh at any other time. She could never
 say enough of all this Finery, and swore the King
 was not better accommodated.

After patiently hearing a deal of Discourse of this
 Nature, at last I got to Bed. It was not without
 Difficulty I went to sleep: there was something so
 surprising in what had happened, that I could scarce
 believe sometimes but that it was all a Dream:
 these flattering Ideas were of no long Continuance.
 Ah! said I to myself, crying bitterly, it is but too
 true; I lose for ever what I love! Marrying the
 Father, will there remain the slightest Hopes in re-
 gard to the Son? Great God! what have I done,
 said I, into what Distractions has my Grief plung’d
 me! ought I to have consented to this shocking Sa-
 crifice? If it was determined that I never should be
 united to my Lover, why did I not preserve to my-
 self the feeble Consolation of being free, and loving
 him all my Life? Sleep at length stole upon me,
 and sooth’d for some Hours my troubled Spirits. I
 was too much disturbed for it to last long: twenty
 times I started, and fell asleep again at different In-
 tervals. It was broad Day when I awaken’d, and
Barbara, accusom’d to early rising, had been up a-
 bove an Hour: she ask’d me if I was sick, saying,
 she had heard me make heavy Moan. “Alas! (an-
 swered I) “ my Mind suffers more than my Body.”
 ‘ So much the worse (answered she) ‘ the Body will
 ‘ soon feel the Effects of it.’ Poor *Barbara* little
 thought how much Truth she spoke: ’twas not
 long before I knew it by fatal Experience.

The Moment I was up, the same Women I had
 dismiss’d the Night before, enter’d my Apartment,
 and begg’d Leave to dress me, in order to go to the
Marquess, who desired the Favour of seeing me as
 soon as possible. I shudder’d at a Request, I knew

to

to be an
dress’d.

Castin

Apartme

bled tha

“ ture is

“ young

me;) ‘ a

(said I)

‘ No, M

‘ as we

‘ allowe

course fl

myself t

like our

but mak

I wa

de Chan

I had pa

to his F

when he

The *Va*

‘ Night

‘ lity th

‘ good S

Upon th

“ ed for

“ to me

“ sign’d

The

cold Sw

perform

ry. “

most un

“ he h

“ struc

“ be J

“ is n

to be an Order, and sat down to have my Head dress'd.

Casting my Eyes, on the Pictures that hung in my Apartment, I was struck with a Face which resembled that of my Lover. "What lovely Child's Picture is that?" cried I with some Emotion. "The young *Marquess's* (replied she who was dressing me;) 'and that next to it is our first Lady,' "How! (said I) "has the *Marquess* been twice married?" "No, *Mademoiselle* (said the Chambermaid) 'but 'as we look upon you as our second, I may be 'allowed the Expression.' I was silent: this Discourse struck me to the Heart. I could not bring myself to look calmly on the Thought. Our Minds, like our Hearts, cannot suffer any thing disagreeable, but make all manner of Efforts to remove it.

I was but just dressed when there came a *Valet de Chambre* from the young *Marquess*, to know how I had pass'd the Night, and if I was disposed to go to his Father's Apartment. I answered, I was ready when he pleas'd; and ask'd how the sick Lord did. The *Valet de Chambre* told me 'he had a very good Night, and that he spoke with much greater Facility than he had done; which, they said, was a 'good Sign, and gave great Hopes of his Recovery.' Upon this comes *Forsan*, and told me "they waited for me with Impatience, to read the Contract to me that was just drawn up, and to have it sign'd."

The very Name of Contract threw me into a cold Sweat: I thought, replied I, they would not perform that Ceremony till the *Marquess's* Recovery. "He'll take Care (answered the Gentleman most unmercifully) "not to delay his Happiness: "he has spent best Part of the Night in giving Instructions to the Lawyer; and you yourself will "be Judge how much to your Advantage: there "is not a Woman in all *Paris*, let her be who "she

" she will, who would not be in your Place ; in
 " less than three Months you'll think so too."

I don't well know how I got to the sick Person's Chamber : my Knees bent under me thro' Trouble and Weakness. I found two Strangers there, one was writing, whilst t'other dictated at one End of the Room. I judged they were proceeding upon the cruel Contract.

The old *Marquess* was sitting up ; as there was more light in the Room than the Night before, I was surpris'd to find his Looks so little altered, to what one might have expected. He took me by the Hand, and squeez'd it with much greater Violence than one could have imagined from his Condition, gave Orders to be left alone with me, and then spoke as follows.

' *Fenny*, hear me ; I have but two Words to say.
 ' The State to which you see me reduced, is owing
 ' to you ; and if I recover, 'tis to you I shall be
 ' beholden for my Life. My Son assures me you
 ' are ready to make me happy ; *Dubois* has given
 ' me an Account after what an heroick Manner
 ' you consented to this Sacrifice : it is not yet too
 ' late, say but the Word, and I'll release you,
 ' and sacrifice in my Turn the small Remnant of
 ' Life I have yet to come.' " My Word is engag-
 " ed to your Son, my Lord, (cried I resolutely) and
 " I do not recall it : since he loves you so well, as
 " to offer you all he holds dear in this Life, I ought
 " to convince him that she, who has been judged
 " worthy of his Love can likewise imitate his noble
 " Example." ' Enough (answer'd he) call in my
 ' Son, and let them read the Contract.'

Whilst they were obeying his Orders, the old *Marquess* ask'd me, if being so near him was not disagreeable to me ? I answered only with a low Bow. My Lover came in ; he was dressed like one going to a Party of Pleasure : That Melancholy, which clouded his Face the Night before, was dis-

perfed. I
 Effort (C
 moves
 Looks
 to you.
 were fo
 had no A
 nance wo
 ferved the
 in spite
 wardly.
 loves me,
 adorn'd v
 the Sacrif
 rupted m
 The T
 they can
 ed me.
 Jewels t
 Livres, :
 Cafe of
 in Cafe
 whole E
 I was o
 fits of it
 Tho'
 what fur
 Son ; I
 the prin
 and he
 deserve
 ftruck m
 municat
 ' Creat
 ' of Re
 ' real
 ' Make
 ' agreee
 ' be fat

perfed. How cruelly did I fuffer ! ‘ This fecond Effort (cried his Father, giving him his Hand) moves me as much as the firft ; your contented Looks convince me, and prove how dear I am to you. I wifh to God *Mademoifelle* (faid he) you were fo either in Behaviour or Inclination !’ I had no Answer to make ; the Caft of my Countenance would have bely’d all I could have faid. I obferved the young *Marquess* fhun’d my Eyes, and that in fpite of an Air of Satisfaction, he fuffered inwardly. This Obfervation eas’d me a little : he ftill loves me, faid I to myfelf ; and like a Victim he is adorn’d with Chaplets of Flowers only to decorate the Sacrifice. The Reading of the Contract interrupted my Reflections.

The Titles of the Parties were paffed over, and they came immediately to the Articles that regarded me. I had a Jointure of four Thoufand Livres, Jewels to the Amount of one hundred thoufand Livres, a Coach and a Houfe, with Furniture in Cafe of my Husband’s Death without Ifsue. But, in Cafe of Ifsue by him, I was to enjoy his whole Eftate till the Children were at Age, when I was oblig’d to account with them for the Profits of it.

Tho’ I underftood little of Bufinefs, I was fomewhat furprifed to hear no Mention made of his only Son ; I thought to myfelf he ought to have been the principal Party in this authentick Inftitument, and he behaved himfelf fo well in this Affair, as to deserve to be confidered in his Turn. This Idea ftruck me fo ftrongly, that I could not help communicating my Thoughts of it. ‘ She is an adorable Creature (cried the old *Marquess* ;) what Juftnefs of Reasoning ! what Fund of Equity ! She is a real Treasure.’ After this, he fpoke to me : ‘ Make yourfelf eafy, *Jenny*, my Son and I are agreed ; every thing is fettled betwixt us, he will be fatisfied, and fo will you.

After

After they had read over the Contract, they brought it to the old *Marquess* to sign. It was then presented to the Son, who did the same; however, not able to constrain himself so well, but that he let drop a Sigh. This Proof of the Violence he did himself, and the Tears which forced their Way in spite of him, moved me to such a Degree, that I let the Pen fall twice from my Fingers before I could sign my Name. The old *Marquess*, sick as he was, observed it. ‘Ah! do not force her to it,’ cried he; then turn’d himself to the other Side.

The *Marquess* taking hold of this Interval threw himself at my Feet. ‘Ah! what are you doing, *Jenny*? (said he all in Tears) have you a Mind “I should lose my Father?” The Accent with which these Words were pronounced made me tremble to the very Heart, and I sign’d my Name.

The old *Marquess*, whom his Son inform’d what I had done, turn’d himself round, and gave me his Hand: ‘Enough, *Jenny* (said he) I know your Sincerity, and am satisfied; the greater Difficulty you had, the more generous is your Conduct.’ After that he declar’d he was dispos’d to go to Rest, and order’d *Forfan* to conduct me back again to my Apartment, and to use his Endeavours to amuse me.

We all went out of his Chamber, the *Marquess* only remained; he waited on me to the Door, and made me Signs of Approbation and Satisfaction. Alas! it gave me some small Comfort: How cruel must one’s Situation be, when obliged to catch at such Trifles!

I was scarce got to my Apartment, but I found myself indispos’d; they were obliged to put me to Bed; a Minute after a Shivering indicated a Fever. I underwent the Paroxysm; it soon turn’d to a hot Fit, but did not continue, and I soon grew better.

My Lover was intirely ignorant of what had happen’d to me: there was not one of the whole Family that did not adore him, and would not have

laid

laid down
dear it h
Father;
if he were
me, it m
Father an
Howev
him igno
work’d a
was visib
ceived gr
himself,
and he ca
Forfan, to
imagined
be perfor
His Son
come: h
‘one Pro
‘was, to
‘Appreh
‘nute, m
‘leaving
Marquess
better to
in order
of him,
Signs to
he, being
the Caus
“*selle m*
“my F
durst spe
was he
‘Ah! (c
‘I alwa
I was
Eyes: I
to him)

laid down their Lives for him. They all knew how dear it had cost him to make this Sacrifice to his Father ; and 'twas apprehended with Reason, that if he were made acquainted with what had befallen me, it might have Consequences fatal both to the Father and Son.

However, it was impossible any longer to keep him ignorant of my Situation. My Presence had work'd a Miracle in favour of the old *Marquess* ; he was visibly recover'd thereby, and they had conceived great Hopes. He was no sooner come to himself, but he had a mind to finish the Marriage ; and he carried it with so much Secrecy, that except *Forfan*, to whom he had given his Orders, every one imagined the Celebration of the Marriage would not be perform'd the Evening after signing the Contract. His Son even did not know it, till the Priest was come : he sent for him, and said, ' He had now but one Proof more of his Tendernefs to ask, which was, to conduct me into his Apartment : that the Apprehension he was under of expiring every Minute, made him desire to have the Consolation of leaving me his Name before it was too late.' The *Marquess*, ever a good Son, stifled his Grief, and the better to prove his Zeal, went away precipitately, in order to fetch me the sooner : but what became of him, when as he enter'd my Room they made Signs to him to tread softly ! " How now ! (cried he, being told that I was in Bed, and not knowing the Cause) " did not I send Word to desire *Mademoiselle* might not go to Bed before she had spoke to " my Father ? " Every body was silent ; no one durst speak ; in fine, he would be obey'd. How was he struck after knowing all I had suffer'd ! " Ah ! (cried he in a pretty loud Voice) ' this is what I always dreaded.'

I was not asleep, these Words made me open my Eyes : I saw it was my Lover : " Approach (said I to him) " you seem troubled, what would you have
" farther

"farther with me?" The *Marquess* fearing to oppress me afresh, durst not tell me the Nature of his Message, before he had enquired about my Health. I answer'd him, that I felt no Pain, for fear of giving him any Uneasiness. These Assurances brought him back to his Designs: he intreated me in the tenderest Terms to finish what I had so well begun. The Calmness with which I answer'd him, "he should have Reason to be content," or the Notion he conceiv'd that he ought to inform me why my Presence was requir'd, lest the Surprise might occasion some cruel Accident, made him imprudently own the Reason why he press'd me to rise. My Love for him was still strong enough to give him this fresh Instance of my Attachment. The *Marquess* pass'd into another Room; they dress'd me and although my Legs trembled under me, and I could scarce see out of my Eyes, I follow'd him and forced my self to finish this Sacrifice, let it cost me what it would.

Every thing was ready for the fatal Ceremony. Upon entering the Room I was conducted to the Bed-side. The Priest advanced, I gave myself and Lover for lost. Resolution yielded to Nature; Shivering seiz'd my Limbs, and cold dewy Sweat spread itself over my Face: I gave a great Shriek and fell to the Ground.

My Fainting ended in a high Fever, which redoubled, and brought me to the last Extremity; the third Day it abated. But how great was my Surprise! when offering to rub my Face, I found my Hand withheld, and was told, that the little Life I had left, depended on keeping myself warm. This made me judge myself in Danger; I begg'd the Person who tended me, not to dissemble the Nature of my Illness. It was some time before I received an Answer; I could hear them cry, which only serv'd to encrease my Apprehensions and Impatience.

At last o
' and Pie
' her kno
' small
' No, M
' called in
' dence
' nues, y
' must
' fake
' care o
The C
commend
Peace the
ter able t
of appear
God, tha
After thi
the first T
My fir
Marquess
Distemper
from my
all at the
would no
ons. Af
upon a l
enquire a
swer'd, '
' in his
' Life, b
' Dange
nued l.
pretty we
what ail
they) ' n
' quence
The la
they end

At last one said, 'The young Lady's good Sense and Piety will prevent any ill Consequence from her knowing it is the small Pox.' "How! the small Pox! (cried I) O Heavens! I am gone!" "No, *Mademoiselle* (replied the Priest who had been called in;) 'take Courage and place your Confidence in God; if this favourable Turn continues, you will soon be out of Danger.' "You must not flatter me, Sir, (replied I) for God's sake tell me the real Truth, that I may take care of my poor Soul."

The Clergyman approv'd of my Resolutions, commended me for them, and said, that the greater Peace the Mind enjoy'd, Nature would be the better able to exert itself. I was under so great a Dread of appearing unprepar'd before the Judgment Seat of God, that I confess'd myself with great Devotion. After this I found myself much better, and, for the first Time since my Illness, began to reflect.

My first Thoughts were, whether or no the young *Marquess* was acquainted with the Nature of my Distemper. I was at a loss how to get the Truth from my Attendants. I was convinced they were all at the old *Marquess's* Beck, and consequently would not be pleas'd at my asking any such Questions. After some Debate with myself, I pitch'd upon a Pretext I thought plausible, which was to enquire after the old *Marquess's* Health. I was answer'd, 'that the Accident which happen'd to me in his Presence, had like to have cost him his Life, but that now he had been two Days out of Danger.' "And the young *Marquess*? continued I. 'He is pretty well (answer'd they.) That pretty well startled me. "Does he know (added I) what ails me?" "God forbid he should (replied they) 'nobody dares inform him of it, as the Consequences might be fatal.'

The last Word struck me; it was a Slip, and they endeavour'd in vain to palliate it. I concluded my

my belov'd Admirer was sick ; I found it afterwards to be but too true.

However, I pretended not to suspect it. I resolv'd to take the first Opportunity with my Aunt, to set her a talking, she was too simple to disguise the Truth ; but Care had been taken to prevent me. When I enquir'd for her, Answer was made, that she had desir'd leave to be absent a few Days, since she could be of no Service to me, and that she would return after she had finish'd her Business. I saw thro' the Artifice, and judg'd something was the matter, which I must not expect to be acquainted withall.

So much Uneasiness, or the Course of the Distemper, brought on the Fever again, and the Paroxysm was so violent, that I was judg'd to be in extreme Danger. When my Aunt heard this, she would not be denied, but insist'd on seeing me. As they gave me over, she was at last admitted. She no sooner set her Foot in my Chamber, but she bawl'd out, ' that she was my Servant, and would have the Management of me, otherwise she would tell every Body that they had kill'd me only to vex her.' This lucky Anger sav'd my Life. Her Method was directly contrary to what had hitherto been observ'd ; she gave me Wine, took off some Clothes by degrees when I was too hot ; and in fine was so careful of me, that in four Days the Pocks, which had begun to strike in again, fill'd much better than could have been expected.

Dear *Barbara* no sooner saw this Change, but she pronounc'd me out of Danger, and undertook to answer for my Recovery, provided they did not tease me as they had hitherto done.

These Words being reported to the old *Marquess*, who was on the mending Hand, and who had Reasons, as will be seen very shortly, to send continually to enquire after my Health ; these Words, I say, forwarded the Acknowledgment of a Resolution I had little Reason to expect : He sent *Dubois* to tell

my

my Au
' me a
' shoul
' as w
' had
this to
ness th
liev'd
mende

Bar
ment,
every
with n
vours t
tion,
took u
harshly
so terri
and no
stood r
Means

It w
still I w
of Spe
Life.

to me,
" is th
' Let's
' I hav
' on th
' well,
' is fom
her Ha
' fine
' breat
' Go,
' hund
' ing r

Vol

my Aunt, ' she might assure me, he would not give
 ' me any farther Vexation ; and that as soon as I
 ' should be recover'd, he would send me such News,
 ' as would obtain a Pardon for all the Uneasiness he
 ' had created me.' *Barbara* having communicated
 this to me, calling all the Saints in Heaven to wit-
 ness the Truth of what she said, I was so much re-
 liev'd by it, that in a short Time I was much
 mended.

Barbara took so much upon her in my Apart-
 ment, and there were such strict Orders given for
 every one to obey her, that I was no longer pester'd
 with my former Attendants. I had two signal Fa-
 vours to beg of her, which hitherto I durst not men-
 tion, because the Moment I began to speak, she
 took upon her and enjoin'd Silence, telling me very
 harshly, *I must either be ruled, or buried.* This was
 so terrifying, that I hold my Peace in a Moment ;
 and no little Girl, though never so well bred, ever
 stood more in Awe of her Mother ; so excellent a
 Means is Fear to promote Obedience.

It was now the thirteenth Day of my Illness, and
 still I was not suffer'd to talk, when at last Liberty
 of Speech was a little indulged me. This was new
 Life. " Ah ! my dear Friend (cried I pulling her
 to me, and taking her about the Neck) " to you it
 " is that I owe my Life ; I will never forget it."
 ' Let's hear no more of that (said the good Creature)
 ' I have only done my Duty, and deserve no Praise
 ' on that Score ; you have nothing to do but to get
 ' well, that we may go back to our Village. That
 ' is something like a Paradise (continued she, setting
 her Hands on her Sides ;) ' I prefer it to all your
 ' fine Apartments and your *Paris*, where one
 ' breathes nothing but Infections and Misfortunes.
 ' Go, go, talk no more about it, one had better a
 ' hundred Times be poor, than pay so dear for be-
 ' ing rich.

My Aunt, who was always transported when she was thinking of her Village, said a great deal to the same Purpose ; I let her vent her Humour ; after which addressing myself to her : “ Now, my dear Friend (said I) you must do me one Kindness, and “ you will complete my Cure.” “ I wish it don’t hinder it (replied she ;) I’ll lay a Wager you are going to enquire after the *Marquess*, the young one I mean ; for as to the old one, I am not such a Fool as to imagine you are any ways concern’d about him.” “ You guess right (said I making much of her) “ where is he ? what is he doing ?” “ If you must know (replied my Aunt looking down, which was her Way when she told a Lye) ‘ he is in the Country, but will soon return.’ “ Ah ! (continued I) “ how have I deserv’d that you should “ impose on me ? I see plainly you no longer love “ me.” Saying this, I turn’d to the other Side, and feign’d to be very angry. “ There it is now (cried she) ‘ every Trifle puts her out of Humour ; ‘ if I don’t answer her, she cries ; and if I should, ‘ she would cry much more : one does not know ‘ what to do ! There is Plague enough with some ‘ sort of People.’

Less than this was sufficient to alarm me very cruelly. “ Well then (said I) since you will not “ satisfy me, I will rise and go myself.”——“ God forbid, dear Child (cried my Aunt running to me.) “ Well then, compose yourself, and I will tell you “ the Truth, provided you promise to place your “ Confidence in God, and not be vex’d.” I promised every thing she desir’d ; but, alas ! what did I hear ?

That amiable Lover, of whom I was so fond, was taken ill upon my fainting away ; the Constraint he laid upon himself, to give his Father Proofs of a more than filial Tenderness, affected his Blood and threw him into a burning Fever. He talked and raved continually on me ; when the Paroxysms

Paroxysms came on, they were oblig'd to bind him, he having in one of them broke from those who attended him, and run to my Apartment to see me. The Infection of the Small Pox, which he had never had, seiz'd him, and for eight Days there were little or no Hopes of his Life.

This Account overwhelm'd me : but I durst not betray myself, for fear of not hearing the real State of my Admirer. My Aunt assured me, that two Days before, his Father having sent him a Message, he began to mend ; but every one agreed he would be very much mark'd, and become as homely as he had been handsome before he fell ill.

“ Ah ! what care I whether he be handsome or
 “ not (I cried) if his Life is but safe. Oh ! Heavens, how unfortunate am I, not to be in a
 “ Condition to tend him ! Yes, dearest of Men, I
 “ would never leave your Bed-side, you should be
 “ convinced by my Tenderness in—*Barbara* interrupted me very sternly, saying, ‘ I had talk’d
 ‘ but too much, that I must compose myself if I
 ‘ intended ever to be well.’ I was for replying, but upon her telling me in a resolute Manner, that if I would not comply, I must not expect to hear any more of the *Marquess*, I yielded for fear of what she threaten’d. I held my Peace ; but my Mind exerted itself.

The other Favour I intended to beg of my Aunt, and which gave me great Anxiety, was to consult my Looking-Glass, that I might judge what Condition I was in, and whether the Small-Pox had spared me. I was very uneasy, as often as I reflected that my Beauty might possibly vanish : but, to do myself justice, I must say it was not entirely on a Principle of Vanity, that I was troubled ; tho’ I was fond enough of my Face, yet I did not carry my Folly to any great Excess ; there was another Cause to which it was at present owing. Heavens ! cried I to myself, what will become of me if I grow

ugly ? Will my Lover know me again ? Did not that fatal Beauty inspire his Passion ? Will it not be extinguish'd with the Lustre of what first created it ? This dismal Thought pierced my very Soul ; it was in vain to comfort myself with reflecting on his generous Sentiments and Probity ; still a Doubt remain'd which overwhelm'd me, and this Apprehension was a Hindrance to my Recovery.

The next Day I heard a piece of News which pleas'd me. *St Fal* was come, and appear'd inconsolable at the Recital of what I had gone through, and the Condition I was then in : he sent me word, that as soon as ever it was practicable, he would wait on me to express his Concern for my Illness.

He came ten times a Day to the Door to be inform'd how I was. My Aunt added, that he never left his Cousin, and that the poor Lad had enough to do in tending two sick People : the two were the young *Marquess* and myself ; as for the Father, he was perfectly recover'd, as we soon learnt.

I promis'd myself great Satisfaction in seeing this amiable Friend : I had a Project to execute, and which took up my Thoughts for some Days. *St Fal's* Probity was too well known to me, to admit of the least Distrust, neither did I question his Discretion. The Design was ridiculous enough, but suited with the Delicacy of my Way of Thinking. It was always my Opinion, that a Humour may be indulged, provided it tends to nothing criminal, though a little out of the Way ; for that's nothing, where Pleasure and Fancy find their Account.

But, before I executed my Project, I was curious to discover what Effect the Small-Pox had on my Face ; with this View, I took the Opportunity of my Aunt's being in a good Humour, who was certainly very excusable if she was sometimes otherwise, considering her continual Fatigues. I desir'd her, not without blushing, to bring me my Dressing-glass. ' What to do (cried she) not to shift your
' Head-

‘ Head-clothes, I hope ? Certainly you are not so mad.’ “ Lord, no (replied I) do you think I “ would be so indiscreet ? nothing but a little Curiosity” — ‘ Oh, is that all ?’ (cried she interrupting me ;) ‘ What, you are afraid of being as ‘ homely as the young *Marquess* ? Nay, nay, if ‘ that be all, make yourself easy. I’ll hold a Wager you are not mark’d, thanks to my Lord, with ‘ which you have been better anointed, than Mr. ‘ *Gripart* was, when catch’d making Love to my ‘ Niece.’ I suffer’d the good Woman to have her Talk out ; after which I renew’d my Request, and with some Muttering she complied.

Though I had reason to expect the Consequence of the Pocks, which I was sensible cover’d me all over, yet I was so frighten’d at the hideous Roughness of my Skin, which before was so smooth, that I scream’d out and let fall the Glass. ‘ I told you ‘ what would come on’t (cried *Barbara* picking up the Pieces ;) ‘ you are much the better for your ‘ Curiosity truly.’ “ Good God ! my dear Friend (said I very impatiently) “ don’t be so much concerned for the Loss ; I should not value that, if “ I did not look so frightful.” ‘ Marry come up (replied my Aunt) ‘ if you are a Fool (begging your ‘ Pardon) I can’t help it : who told you that you ‘ were ugly ? I’ll take my Oath, you will be handsomer than ever.

I was so strongly persuaded of the contrary to what she said, that I cried bitterly. ‘ Well or ill, ‘ as our good Patron shall order it (cried *Barbara* ;) ‘ is this acting reasonably, and deserving the Blessing ‘ of Heaven ? Go, you don’t deserve to have any ‘ Care taken of you ; and, since you have so little ‘ Confidence in my Skill, I know what I’ll do ; ‘ I’ll go back to my Village, and God for us all.’ — This was ever her Threat, and I was sure to have it.

In order to make my Peace, I promised her not to cry any more ; but, upon Condition that I might see myself again. Another Glass was brought. Whether through Prejudice, or from what she had said, I know not, but methought I did not seem so frightful as at first : to be better satisfied, I lifted up one of the dried Pocks, and saw with Pleasure that the Skin was smooth underneath. This put new Life into me, as it freed me from much Uneasiness. What meer Trifles affect us either with Joy or Sorrow ! We are but Children at all Ages, Toys are still our Pursuit ; under different Forms, it's true, but, in reality, much the same.

The Day following afforded me such convincing Proofs of the *Marquess's* Recovery, that I no longer doubted the Truth of what I was told concerning it. He wrote to me. What Joy ! His Letter consisted but of four Lines, and yet did me more good than all the Doctors and Apothecaries put together.

I Am assur'd that you are upon the Recovery ; this has wrought a perfect Cure in me : if your Love equals mine, you will not be long in following my Example. Was not my Honour engag'd, I would tell you what urgent Motives I have to wish it. I must leave you to guess ; my Father having reserv'd to himself the Privilege of informing you. Adieu, my dearest ; make me easy as soon as possible.

This powerful Remedy was so efficacious, that my Heart overflowing with Joy, gave new Vigour to my whole Body. In two Days I had Strength enough to write an Answer. *St. Fal*, who was now admitted into my Chamber, and to whom I communicated my Design, undertook to deliver it. I had engaged him to be true to me, nor was I deceiv'd.

I F a Desire of seeing you, my dear Marquess, could make me well, I should be able this Moment to
tell

tell you in Person that you are my only Happiness. Yet alas ! notwithstanding my Eagerness to behold you, I am afraid I must expect a cold Reception. I am quite altered ; my few Charms are now no more, as I plainly discover with my own Eyes : I only valued them, as they secured me your Affections : What can I think ? must I bewail the Loss of them ?

I waited *St. Fal*'s Return with the greatest Impatience ; never did Moments seem so tedious before. Ah ! cried I to myself, the bare Idea of my being grown homely, has perhaps effected what I so much dreaded ! What Blindness, that Men should deat on a vain Outside, which a vicious Turn of Mind often renders contemptible, and where the Eye is not taken at once, never give themselves the trouble to examine, whether the Want of such trifling Allurements may not be richly supplied from within ! Is it possible, that a Man to whom I had given my Heart, and whom I have so much esteem'd, should be so very worthless as to fix his Affections on a little more or less Beauty ? His Answer put an End to my Cares and resolv'd my Doubts.

St. Fal brought it laughing very heartily ; ' you ' have occasion'd (said he) one of the most comical ' Scenes that ever happen'd.' " Stay, (said I) let " me be satisfied here first, before we go any farther." A Serenity appear'd in my Countenance on reading the first Words ; he reproach'd me in the tenderest Manner for doubting his Constancy, and the little Strefs I laid upon his Sentiments. *Do you attribute,* said he, *to your Charms, the Respect and Esteem my Heart conceiv'd from the first Moment I was acquainted with your amiable Character, embellish'd with so many invaluable Qualifications ? Such is the Beauty I admire, such the Charms I esteem, and which never fade.*

The Letter concluded with bantering me ; he attack'd me with my own Weapons, and said, *it was*

my Business to furnish myself with a new Provision of Sentiments, and refer'd me to *St. Fal* for an Explication. This made me still sonder than ever; and I was so charm'd with the Letter, that I kiss'd it with the greatest Warmth.

St. Fal finish'd what the other had began. ' You don't know (said he) that your Note has put a Thing into the *Marquess's* Head, which perhaps he had never thought on otherwise. After he had bit his Nails, according to Custom, he call'd for a Looking-glass, and having examin'd himself for some Time, he cried out, *Truly I have great Reason to be nice indeed!* and then: *How ugly I am, St. Fal! The Deuce take me, I shall never dare look Jenny in the Face again!* I burst into a Fit of Laughing at his Exclamations, and a Dialogue ensued that was pleasant enough.' I insisted upon hearing the Particulars.' *St. Fal* finding it amus'd me, complied with my Request. We are never tir'd with talking of what is dear to us, and it was past my Hour of Repose before I perceiv'd it. My good Aunt, who was inflexible on that Head, took upon her, and, as she was in the right, we readily submitted.

I was confin'd to my Bed eight Days more, but the Time did not seem long. The amiable *St. Fal* brought me News of the *Marquess* three Times a Day, and he as often heard from me. The Messages I receiv'd from his Father, who frequently sent a *Valet de Chambre* to enquire how I did, bid me hasten my Recovery, for that he design'd me a Present, which would be highly acceptable. I durst not interpret the Meaning of this, for fear of deceiving myself, and encreasing my Vexation in case of a Disappointment.

I know not whether the Mind has a Fore-knowledge of what is to happen, or only guesses at it; but I enjoy'd a greater Serenity than ever I had experienced before: I had not a Moment's Uneasiness; or if a little Cloud arose, a thousand Rays of Hope well-ground-

ground
disper
runne
Th
Marq
his Fa
' know
' Plea
' he o
' was
added
' did n
' nion
' me t
' when
' man
be dist
' is po
' and j
' to th
' Reas
' in eig
' mylts
' stice,
' suade
I ask
" woul
swer'd
' self.
' be at
' self fo
' the Pr
' and th
' conclu
Dubo
' him,
' was n
' woul
St. Fal

grounded as I thought, without knowing why, soon dispers'd it. This interior Tranquility was a Fore-runner of the Happiness which waited for me.

The Day I began to sit up, *Dubois* came from the *Marquess* to inform me he had receiv'd a Visit from his Father, who was perfectly recover'd: 'He acknowledged that the Sight had given him great Pleasure, and renew'd his Sense of the Obligation he ow'd me, being convinced, that next to God he was beholden to me for his Father's Recovery.' He added, 'that though there was no Mention of it, he did not doubt but his Father was of the same Opinion, and that notwithstanding he was forbid seeing me till farther Orders, he was not alarm'd at it, when he consider'd the Manner in which the Command was imposed.' *Dubois* encouraged me not to be dishearten'd at this. 'The old *Marquess* (said he) is positive, and will be obey'd, but good-natur'd and just at the same time, and I think his going in to the County no bad Omen; doubtless he has his Reasons, and I'll lay a Wager, we hear from him in eight and forty Hours time. Such is the Man, mysterious to the last Moment; but, to do him Justice, never obstinately in the wrong, nor easily dissuaded from what is right.'

I ask'd *Dubois*, "if he thought the old *Marquess* would see me before he left the Town?" 'No, (answer'd he) 'for he dreads a sick Person like Death itself. And certainly his Tenderness for his Son must be at the highest Pitch, since he could conquer himself so far as to make him a Visit; and if you knew the Precautions he took before he enter'd the Room, and the Distance he kept when there, you would conclude his Apprehensions border'd on Folly.'

Dubois added, 'that he took his Nephew with him, tho' it was easily discern'd that the Journey was no ways agreeable; but that his Complaisance would prevent his showing any Dislike.' Indeed, *St. Fal*'s Character surpasses every thing I ever met

with ; and the Woman, who is so happy as to engage his Affection and become his Wife, may justly boast she possesses the Phoenix of Men.

Dubois and I were very deep in Conversation, when I heard a Noise at the Door. “ Go, (said I to my Aunt) “ and see who it is.” ‘ Ah! ah! (cried *Dubois*, seeing the Door set wide open by one of the old *Marquess’s Valets de Chambre*) ‘ it is he himself ‘ come to bid you adieu ; his Affection must be very ‘ great to have brought him hither.’ It was the old *Marquess*, who stopping short about four Steps from the Door, call’d out, “ I am come to know “ how you do, and take my Leave.” I turn’d towards the Door, and congratulated with him on his Recovery. “ I have a great deal to say to you (continu’d he) “ at our next Meeting : I am order’d to “ take the Country Air, and am going ; but, we “ shall see one another shortly : in the mean time, “ I’ll send a Lady to keep you Company, a particular Friend of yours, and one you will be glad “ to see. Farewel, lovely *Jenny*, take care of yourself ; remember it is I who desire it ; our Separation will be but short.” Saying this, he made a low Bow and retir’d.

St. Fal came the next Moment. “ Well, charming ‘ *Jenny* (said he) you have had a Visit from my ‘ Uncle ; it’s a great Sacrifice he makes to you.’ “ I am overjoy’d (answer’d I ;) but, can’t you inform me, who this Friend is that he will send, and “ I shall be so glad to see ?” ‘ It is a Mystery (replied the *Count*) ‘ he would not let me into the ‘ Secret ; but, he loves to surprise every body.’ “ Certainly (said I) it must be *St. Agnes* he means.” ‘ That cannot be (replied *St. Fal*) for she is gone out ‘ of Town ; I saw both her and her Husband since ‘ my Return ; they came to enquire after your ‘ Health before they set out.’ “ How! (cried I) has “ she been so obliging, and I know nothing of it ?” My Aunt, who came in, assur’d me, the Lady had

sent

sent constantly every Day, but that I was then so ill that it was improper to let me know it.

Still my Head run on this Friend I was promis'd, but could not imagine who it could be. *St. Fal's* taking his leave, and his generous Resolution, as he said, to make Love give Place to Friendship, was very moving, and banish'd all other Thoughts: in return for so noble a Conduct and such Disinterestedness, I promis'd that my Study should be to deserve it; in which I have been as good as my Word.

Dinner was but just over when I was told that a Lady enquir'd whether she could see me without giving any Uneasiness: I guess'd it was the Person about whom I had been so inquisitive: My Answer was, that I long'd to see her. Alas! nothing was ever said with greater Truth: it was *Madame de G——*. I scream'd for Joy, and open'd my Arms to receive her, she threw herself upon me. The Pleasure of seeing each other after so long an Absence, was too great not to bereave us both of Speech for some Time. At last I broke silence, crying out, "Is it you, Madam? Nay, then let Fortune do its worst, if I have found you again; in all the severe Trials I have undergone since I was torn from you, my Mind has ever preserv'd your dear Idea. The Pledge you left me of your Friendship, the dear Picture, which I have kiss'd a thousand Times, is a silent Witness" — "Poor Thing!" (cried *Madame de G——* interrupting me) "she is still the same; her Gratitude charms me." Her Expressions on the Occasion were very tender.

Two Hours were spent in mutual Endearments. As desirous as I was of knowing how I came to be beholden to the old *Marquess* for her Company, good Breeding, methought, made it necessary to enquire first after *Monsieur de G——*. She told me, "he was at his Seat, where he impatiently expected the Pleasure of seeing me. "How! (cried I) shall I ever be so happy as to live again with my worthy

“Mamma!” “Yes, my dear Child (replied *Madame de G*——) ‘that is the Motive of my coming here: but I am afraid I shall not enjoy you long. ‘You seem surpris’d? On the contrary you ought ‘to be pleas’d; but, ask no Questions, I have promis’d Secrecy, and must not be worse than my Word.’

So many Precautions taken to keep me from the Knowledge of what certainly regarded me very nearly, gave me some Uneasiness: I own’d as much to my dear Friend. ‘Take Courage (replied she) you ‘may be assur’d I should never have been pitch’d ‘upon to give you any Vexation; it’s too well ‘known how dear you are to me.’ “But, Madam, (said) “you are not appris’d, I dare say, that my ‘present Condition is owing to what I have undergone?” ‘I know the whole Affair (continued the good Lady) “it was not the old *Marquess’s* ‘Fault, as you think, that you were not married to ‘him: your Apprehensions were too precipitate, the ‘Evil was but imaginary—— Let this suffice, (said she breaking the Thread of her Discourse) ‘if you ‘love me, don’t oblige me to say any more. Knowing my Fondness for you, I am diffident in myself; ‘and will never pardon you, if you give me any ‘Cause to repent my Tenderness.

I was convinced I was not to expect an Eclaircissement; notwithstanding my eager Curiosity, I desisted from importuning her. I ask’d a thousand Pardons for my Imprudence, promising she should have no Reason to complain of me a second Time. She took me in her Arms, and express’d a Regret for being upon the Reserve, declaring an entire Confidence in me, of which she should very soon give convincing Proof.

This dear Friend never left me during my Recovery. It was soon completed; as I heard every Day from my Lover concerning his Affairs, my Heart enjoy’d a perfect Tranquillity, and my Health was en-

entire
scarce
the S
in fu
and S
very
doubt
great
vated
them
Ma
ask’d
her?
ly: S
prove
The
G——
thank
‘ment
‘parta
‘As to
‘ance
‘of fin
‘pove
‘and
‘Your
‘perfe
‘who p
‘your
Who
apart f
holy R
Vexatio
for Ma
have w
son: T
I wa
when I
my Hea

entirely establiſh'd : excepting a little Redneſs, it was ſcarce diſcernible that I had ſo lately recover'd from the Small-Pox. I promiſed myſelf a delicate Pleaſure in ſurpriſing the *Marqueſs*, who, from my Letters and *St. Fal*'s Information had concluded that I was very much ſeam'd. We may talk of the Mind, and doubtleſs it has its Force, but a little Beauty is of great Service. Alas ! my Charms were only cultivated for my Lover's Sake ; I knew no other Uſe of them than what my Tenderneſs for him inſpir'd.

Madame de G — finding me fit to go abroad, aſk'd if I was willing to go into the Country with her ? I answer'd by embracing her very affectionately : Something dictated to me, the Journey would prove fortunate.

The Day before we ſet out, I deſir'd *Madame de G* — to permit me to do my Devotions, in order to thank God for ſparing my Life. ' Your pious Sentiments I commend (replied ſhe) and am deſirous of partaking in your Devotion by accompanying you. ' As to our particular Merit, where a due Compli-
'ance with what Religion requires, is wanting, it is
' of ſmall Weight. The Uſe of the Sacraments is a
' powerful Preſervative againſt our own Weakneſs,
' and the Dangers which ſurround us on all Sides.
' Your Piety, *Jenny*, (continued ſhe) edifies me ;
' perſevere ; Heaven, which never abandons thoſe
' who place their Confidence in it, will bring you to
' your wiſh'd-for Port.

Who would have imagin'd that a Day I had ſet apart for ſo holy an Action, and conſecrated to a holy Repoſe, ſhould prove a Day of Trouble and Vexation ? But, ſuch it was ; and had it not been for *Madame de G* —, whom I was ſo happy as to have with me, I muſt have lodged that Night in Priſon : This may appear ſtrange ; but it is no Fiction.

I was recollected in Meditation after Communion, when I found myſelf pulled by the Scarf : Turning my Head about, ſomething ſurpris'd at the Liberty which

which was taken with me, I discover'd to my no small Terror the Man with the great Whiskers who belong'd to *Mr. des Roches*, he who insisted on being my Husband, and had given me so much Trouble. *You are catch'd at last*, cried the Saviss; *if you make your Escape from my Master you will be very cunning: He shall know you are here, the Sergeants will make you walk. Well, well, you shall be taught better Manners for the future.*

Let any one imagine my Surprise, or rather Perplexity; as ill Luck would have it, I had no one near me; *Madame de G*—— was in another Part of the Church, where I had left her when I went up to the Altar; but, I presently resolv'd how to behave. I concluded, that I was not in Danger of being insulted in so holy a Place; this Reflexion encouraged me to press through the Crowd, which was very great, and at last I reach'd *Madame de G*——. ‘What is the Matter? (said she, looking at me.) You are much alter'd; are you ill?’ I told her what had happen'd, and show'd her the *Valet* with the Whiskers, who had follow'd me, and was standing at my Elbow. She presently took the Thing, for I had before acquainted her with my Adventure; she only smiled instead of comforting me. ‘Be easy (said she) there is not the least Shadow of common Sense in the Affair; and if your pretended Husband dare to give you any farther Trouble, as blind as he is, he shall be made to see his Folly.’

When Service was done, *Madame de G*—— rose up, and bid me follow her. Passing along, I saw a great Bustle in the Bottom of the Church; the People whisper'd one another, and it was evident something had happen'd. *Madame de G*—— order'd one of our Attendants to enquire what was the Occasion of the Disturbance; he presently return'd, saying, there were Sergeants at the Door waiting to take somebody into Custody. ‘This is design'd (said I to my worthy Friend) against me.’ ‘Don't be afraid

(an-

(answer'd she) ' am not I with you?' I took Heart again and reach'd the Door. But how was I surpris'd to find there the blind Man, the little Boy, and a Gentleman holding a Woman by the Hand, and disputing with my pretended Husband!

' It is very surprising (said the Gentleman) that notwithstanding your Misfortune of being Blind, and this Gentlewoman's Asseverations (meaning her he led by the Hand) ' that you should persist in denying her to be your Wife, because your Son, who never saw her, tells you it is not her.' The Man with the Whiskers, who stuck close to me, hearing this, put in his Word, saying aloud, *My Master is in the right, that is not his Wife; this is she*, pointing to me. This drew the Eyes of the Assembly upon me. *Madame de G* ——— seeing the Confusion I was in, bid the Servants clear the Way, and order'd the Coach to pull up. The Stranger made a Sign that she was the right Wife, and told the Crowd, the Affair was as she said, and that it was a Folly to question it. The blind Man, as obstinate as a Mule, insisted he was right, and was for having both the Women taken into Custody, saying, he had obtained a Warrant for that Purpose, and would have it served. This notable Decision made every one laugh; but the Person who was entrusted with the Execution, gave him to understand that he must choose, and that very justly, for he had no Mind to bring himself into Trouble for him. We heard no more than this; we got into the Coach: *Madame de G* ———'s Equipage made such a Figure, and appeared to belong to a Person of so great Quality, that though the Officer bawl'd out to have us stop, nobody was bold enough to execute his Orders.

Madame de G ———, who was highly diverted with my Fears, and thought the Adventure very extraordinary, ordered a Servant to stay and see the Event. He informed us ' that the Man with the
' Whiskers,

‘ Whiskers had follow’d us by his Master’s Orders,
 ‘ still positive that I was his Wife ; but that upon
 ‘ the *Marquess’s* Foot-men giving him chase, he
 ‘ was so terrified, that he took to his Heels with-
 ‘ out looking behind him ; that as to my pretended
 ‘ Husband, he was at last brought to Reason, his
 ‘ Wife having spoke to him in private, and given
 ‘ him such convincing Proofs, that he owned to
 ‘ his Friend he had been mistaken ; that the
 ‘ Serjeants were discharged as useless, his Wife
 ‘ having declared, that so far from avoiding her
 ‘ Husband, she had searched every where for him,
 ‘ when she heard he was not dead, as had been
 ‘ reported.’ All which was the more easily credit-
 ‘ ed, as she had lived with a Relation of her Hus-
 ‘ band’s, who came, having been sent for expressly,
 ‘ and confirmed what the other had said ; the blind
 ‘ Man knew her by her Voice, and thus ended the
 ‘ Affair.

The next Day we set out. *Madame de G* —,
 as soon as we were out of Town, said, ‘ the Tediouf-
 ‘ ness of the Journey must be alleviated by some-
 ‘ thing that was amusing : Hitherto (said she) I
 ‘ have had no Opportunity of telling you abun-
 ‘ dance of things, and acquainting you with what I
 ‘ have gone thro’ since I saw you. It’s highly
 ‘ reasonable, my dear Child, as such I have always
 ‘ considered you (continued this worthy Lady em-
 ‘ bracing me) ‘ it is highly reasonable I should make
 ‘ a Return for your Confidence in me, by giving
 ‘ you mine. You know *Mr. de G* —, and his
 ‘ Taste for Women ; you will easily guess I am
 ‘ going to entertain you with his Gallantries : I
 ‘ have suffered from them of various Kinds : I bore
 ‘ it all patiently for a long while, because his Be-
 ‘ haviour was ever respectful to me ; but perceiv-
 ‘ ing his Conduct chang’d all on a sudden, and that
 ‘ I was in Danger of losing him intirely, I resolv-
 ‘ ed to dive to the Bottom of the Affair, and em-
 ‘ ploy

‘ ploy all Means possible to break off an Engage-
 ‘ ment, which seemed to be attended with worse
 ‘ Consequences than any of the rest.

‘ This was no easy Task. *Monsieur de G——*,
 ‘ as you must have observed when with me, makes
 ‘ a Mystery of every thing, and carries an Appear-
 ‘ ance which deceives, and screens him from Cen-
 ‘ sure. I was much perplexed how to act. That
 ‘ he was desperately in Love, even so as to neglect
 ‘ his private Affairs, a thing not usual with him,
 ‘ and scarce ever at home, was evident; but how
 ‘ to discover this Object of his Passion, was the
 ‘ Difficulty. To endeavour to gain over those of
 ‘ his Servants who were in the Secret, was lost la-
 ‘ bour: as they were more in his Interest than
 ‘ mine, my Enquires, of which he was doubtless
 ‘ informed, served only to augment his Precautions,
 ‘ and encrease his Coldness to me. This threw me
 ‘ into great Trouble, nor could I discern any way
 ‘ of extricating myself.

‘ One Day when I was more melancholy than
 ‘ usual, my Husband having for the first Time been
 ‘ very rough with me, *Christina*, that trusty Ser-
 ‘ vant you remember at my House, found me in
 ‘ this Condition, and pressed me so very earnestly to
 ‘ know the Occasion, that, prevail’d on by the
 ‘ Grief she show’d, I discovered the whole Affair
 ‘ to her: she told me I was too good natured,
 ‘ and that instead of crying at that rate, which
 ‘ might prejudice my Health, I ought rather to
 ‘ think of putting an End to his Irregularities and
 ‘ my own Vexation. What would you have me
 ‘ do? replied I, is it possible for me to hinder his
 ‘ liking another and slighting me? Yes certainly,
 ‘ answered *Christina*; Men, Madam, are just what
 ‘ we please to make them. I would lay all I am
 ‘ worth in the World, if it were possible for me
 ‘ to be in your Place, that I would soon cure him
 ‘ of his Passion for his Mistress, and make him
 ‘ more

' more in Love with me than ever. That would
 ' be extremely difficult, replied I, for two Rea-
 ' sons: The most important of them is, I have no
 ' longer that Youth on my Side which enchants—
 ' As if you were not still as handsome as an Angel,
 ' replied *Christina* very complaisantly? The other
 ' Reason is, continued I without taking any Notice
 ' of this Piece of Flattery, *Monsieur de G*——
 ' loves Women, and ever will: consequently, tho'
 ' I should extinguish his present Flame, he would
 ' soon fall back, and all my Endeavours would
 ' only serve to bring on new Troubles, and e-
 ' strange him from me perhaps for ever, particular-
 ' ly should he discover my Practices. I allow this
 ' last Observation to be just, replied *Christina*, af-
 ' ter a short Pause; I would never advise a Wo-
 ' man to appear to lay any Restraint upon her
 ' Husband: it is often an Excuse for his Extrava-
 ' gances, and never fails of rendering the Wife in-
 ' supportable. Nay, the Obstacles laid in his Way
 ' frequently give a sharper Edge to his Appetites,
 ' and heighten the Enjoyment. This is my No-
 ' tion, and I believe well-grounded.

' I knew *Christina* had been well educated, and
 ' did not want for Wit; but, I should never have
 ' imagined she was Mistress of so much good Sense.
 ' I agreed with her in the Principles she laid down,
 ' as I assured her, and which I had ever religious-
 ' ly observed. So much the worse, Madam, re-
 ' plied *Christina*; on some Occasions we ought to
 ' strike out from the common Rules, the great Art
 ' is to time it right.

' Give me leave before I mention the proper Me-
 ' thods, as I think, for restoring your Tranquilli-
 ' ty, to amuse you with an Adventure I had se-
 ' veral Years since with your Husband *Mr. de G*—,
 ' which has some Connection with what I have had
 ' the Honour to say to you, and which I never yet
 ' related to you. It was always my Opinion that we

ought

ought to be satisfied with doing our Duty, without arrogating the Praises of others on that Account. For, to what Purpose would it have been at that time to acquaint you with it, unless it were to give you an unprofitable Vexation, and render myself suspected?

I was about eighteen, when *Mr. de G* — —, whose Heart perhaps was not then otherwise engaged, began to fancy me. I had not the Honour at that time, as you may remember, Madam, to be so near your Person as at present; taken up with waiting on your Daughter, I thought of nothing but how to please and serve her: my Ambition went no farther, every thing else seemed of no Consequence to me.

One Day when my young Lady was gone with you to the Opera, *Mr. de G* — — came into my Room, where I was ordering some little things of my own in *Mademoiselle's* Absence. What! cried he, are you all alone *Christina*? I thought you had been with my Daughter at the Opera? Is it that you are not fond of such things, or is my Wife so barbarous as to refuse you such an Amusement? My Answer was only a Yes, or a No, I don't recollect which; but his coming in to my Chamber made me colour very much: He had never spoke to me before, so that it was an Honour quite new to me; besides, I had heard of his Taste for young Women; your Ladyship's Chamber-maids frequently talked of it, and I always took care to overhear them.

It was this which occasioned the Confusion I was in. I trembled, not knowing which way to turn myself. He eyed me from Head to Foot, and the greater Eagerness he express'd in viewing me, the more my Consternation increased. You are very charming, *Christina*, continued he presenting his Hand: Do you know I am determined to make your Fortune, and that from the time

you

' you came hither I have been contriving it ? You
 ' are too generous, Sir, replied I still blushing, to
 ' concern yourself about so insignificant a Person :
 ' I am not so partial as to think myself worthy your
 ' Attention. What do you call worthy, said he
 ' interrupting me ? I vow, I see nothing in all
 ' *Paris* so amiable. Why, your Complexion is
 ' charming, your Eyes ravish one ; let me have
 ' the Pleasure of gazing on them. Saying this he
 ' drew nearer by Degrees. Heavens ! Sir, cried I,
 ' leave me, I beg ; if my young Lady's Gover-
 ' nefs should happen to come, and should find I
 ' have the Honour of your Conversation, she will
 ' certainly inform your Lady ; I shall be severely
 ' chid, and not without Reason : I am not one of
 ' those ——— Don't be afraid, replied he, I am
 ' upon the Watch ; and as for the mean Opinion
 ' you have of yourself, it is entirely groundless.
 ' For know, *Christina*, that any Man, even of the
 ' greatest Quality, would think himself completely
 ' happy to become an Equal and enjoy the Com-
 ' pany of so charming a Creature.

' Saying this, to which I answered as before, he
 ' came up to me, and took the Liberty of remov-
 ' ing my Neck-handkerchief. I thought it was
 ' time to be very loud, imagining, the Fear of be-
 ' ing surpris'd with me, would make him retire ;
 ' but I was mistaken : he had the Precaution to
 ' send all the Servants out of the Way under differ-
 ' ent Pretences, and I found myself to be entirely
 ' in his Power. This was evident : for tho' I had
 ' cried out twice, he was proceeding to Extremities.
 ' I was terrified, but did not lose my Presence of
 ' Mind. Well, Sir, said I looking earnestly at him,
 ' make my Fortune, and I am yours. With all my
 ' Heart, replied he very joyfully, make your own
 ' Terms, which I will accept of, on Condition
 ' you return my Love. Agreed, answered I very
 ' courageously. Give me in Hand a hundred *Louis*

' *d'Ors*

d'Ors to obtain my Father's Liberty, being confined on Account of that cursed Tax which ruins so many Collectors and other brave Fellows : After this you must buy me a House, and provide for me that I need not go to Service, and then I'll love you as much as you can desire. Done, cried *Mr. de G* ——— quite transported ; shake Hands, and take this Kiss as Earnest ——— No, Sir, replied I blushing more than ever, you must begin with surer Tokens of your being sincere, than the Kiss you Offer ; the Money, Sir. That is but reasonable, answer'd *Mr. de G* ———, surprised no doubt to find me so coming and more alert than he expected ; I'll run to my Closet and fetch the Money : Stay here, I'll return in a Moment.

He was no sooner out of my Room, but I made my Escape. I flew up stairs to one of your Women who lay ill, and consequently I was sure to find : He'll not come after me, said I to myself, and for the future I'll take care never to be alone, and so prevent his having an Opportunity of plaguing me.

I was as good as my Word. Two Years pass'd without his being able to speak to me ; he lost his Labour in watching for an Opportunity : I was on my Guard, and baffled all his Attempts.

I was now persuaded that *M. de G* ——— had entirely forgot me, when rising one Morning I heard him in his Daughter's Room. As my Bed stood in one of the Closets, I could easily hear what pass'd. I was not surpris'd at his early rising, which was customary, but at his coming into my Lady's Apartment, and that her Chamber-maid had opened the Door without calling me. I grew uneasy, my Door was not fastened, but I immediately bolted it very softly ; being secured from any Visit, if he should have taken it into his Head, I listened to the Conversation

‘ fation with all the Curiosity of a Girl of my
‘ Age.

‘ What! would you have me, Sir, complain to
‘ my Mother of *Christina*? said my dear Mistress
‘ For what Reason? The poor Girl never deserved
‘ such Usage from me. That is nothing, replied
‘ *Mr. de G*——, do as I bid you; ’tis for her
‘ Good that I put you upon it: while she stays
‘ here, she will not hear of being settled. I know
‘ a proper Party for her, and when you are ac-
‘ quainted with the Affair, you will approve of
‘ the Proposal. Is it possible you should have
‘ so little Regard for what I say, as to hesitate a
‘ Moment!

‘ *Mademoiselle de G*——, unable to prevail with
‘ herself to say any thing against me, knowing the
‘ tender Respect I had for her, still endeavoured to
‘ evade doing it. Her Father flew into a Passion.
‘ Well, cried he rising up, I have done; but take
‘ Notice, I’ll never forget your refusing me.

‘ This was more than enough to influence your
‘ Daughter, who always had, as you know, Ma-
‘ dam, an uncommon Respect for her Parents. She
‘ called back *M. de G*——, who had pretended to
‘ go away, and promised to be directed by him.

‘ Since you know how to behave, replied he,
‘ am willing to forget what is pass’d; but it is un-
‘ on Condition you punctually perform what I re-
‘ quire of you. Tell your Mother that you have
‘ perceived of late that *Christina* is in Love; that
‘ she is so infatuated as receive her Gallant in your
‘ Apartment when you are abroad: that coming
‘ home unexpectedly you saw —— I was so terr-
‘ ed at what I heard, that I bawled out it was false
‘ and that I saw plainly my Ruin was designed, but
‘ that I would publish *Mr. de G*——’s Motives
‘ having recourse to such infamous Proceedings
‘ that I would go immediately to acquaint his La-

of the whole Affair, and complain of a Fiction as false as it was cruel and unjust.

The Tone in which this was uttered, had a surprising Effect. *Mr. de G* — apprehending I should be as good as my Word, and seeing me rush out of the Closet all in Tears to go and inform you, Madam, of what was carrying on, he stopt me, saying, I was a Fool not to see it was all an Artifice to oblige me to come out of the Closet and make his Daughter laugh. I did not push the Affair any farther; it was evident he gave this turn to it only to stifle the Matter. Persuaded as I was of this, and that he really intended to make you turn me away, that he might have an Opportunity of prevailing on me without Disturbance from you, or alarming the Family; (I was not mistaken; for I chanced some Years afterwards to learn the whole Design; he had gained over *Mademoiselle's* Chamber-maid, who was since turned away, and had undertaken to bring me to accept of his Offers) I vow'd to *Mr. de G* —, that if ever he endeavoured to surprise me again, I would that Instant leave the House, and proclaim my Reasons to the whole World. From that Moment, Madam, he has taken no notice of me, nor given me the least Disturbance. So true it is, that when a young Woman happens to be ruined, it is for want of knowing how to defend herself as she ought.

Christina, after finishing this Adventure, added, that she only related it to convince me that my Husband stood in greater Dread of me than I imagined, and that if I had shown a little more Resolution, I should not have had such just Reason of Complaint.

I ask'd *Christina* when she had done, what Conclusion she drew from her Story and the Reflexion upon it. That *Mr. de G* — is not so obstinate as you think, said she; and if you take proper Methods,

‘ fation with all the Curiosity of a Girl of my
‘ Age.

‘ What! would you have me, Sir, complain to
‘ my Mother of *Christina*? said my dear Mistress
‘ For what Reason? The poor Girl never deserved
‘ such Usage from me. That is nothing, replied
‘ *Mr. de G——*, do as I bid you; ’tis for her
‘ Good that I put you upon it: while she stays
‘ here, she will not hear of being settled. I know
‘ a proper Party for her, and when you are ac-
‘ quainted with the Affair, you will approve of
‘ the Proposal. Is it possible you should have
‘ so little Regard for what I say, as to hesitate a
‘ Moment!

‘ *Mademoiselle de G——*, unable to prevail with
‘ herself to say any thing against me, knowing the
‘ tender Respect I had for her, still endeavoured to
‘ evade doing it. Her Father flew into a Passion.
‘ Well, cried he rising up, I have done; but take
‘ Notice, I’ll never forget your refusing me.

‘ This was more than enough to influence your
‘ Daughter, who always had, as you know, Ma-
‘ dam, an uncommon Respect for her Parents. She
‘ called back *M. de G——*, who had pretended to
‘ go away, and promised to be directed by him.

‘ Since you know how to behave, replied he, I
‘ am willing to forget what is pass’d; but it is up-
‘ on Condition you punctually perform what I re-
‘ quire of you. Tell your Mother that you have
‘ perceived of late that *Christina* is in Love; that
‘ she is so infatuated as receive her Gallant in your
‘ Apartment when you are abroad: that coming
‘ home unexpectedly you saw — I was so terri-
‘ ed at what I heard, that I bawled out it was false
‘ and that I saw plainly my Ruin was designed, but
‘ that I would publish *Mr. de G——*’s Motives for
‘ having recourse to such infamous Proceedings
‘ that I would go immediately to acquaint his La-

of the whole Affair, and complain of a Fiction as false as it was cruel and unjust.

The Tone in which this was uttered, had a surprising Effect. *Mr. de G* — apprehending I should be as good as my Word, and seeing me rush out of the Closet all in Tears to go and inform you, Madam, of what was carrying on, he stopt me, saying, I was a Fool not to see it was all an Artifice to oblige me to come out of the Closet and make his Daughter laugh. I did not push the Affair any farther; it was evident he gave this turn to it only to stifle the Matter. Persuaded as I was of this, and that he really intended to make you turn me away, that he might have an Opportunity of prevailing on me without Disturbance from you, or alarming the Family; (I was not mistaken; for I chanced some Years afterwards to learn the whole Design; he had gained over *Mademoiselle's* Chamber-maid, who was since turned away, and had undertaken to bring me to accept of his Offers) I vow'd to *Mr. de G* —, that if ever he endeavoured to surprise me again, I would that Instant leave the House, and proclaim my Reasons to the whole World. From that Moment, Madam, he has taken no notice of me, nor given me the least Disturbance. So true it is, that when a young Woman happens to be ruined, it is for want of knowing how to defend herself as she ought.

Christina, after finishing this Adventure, added, that she only related it to convince me that my Husband stood in greater Dread of me than I imagined, and that if I had shown a little more Resolution, I should not have had such just Reason of Complaint.

I ask'd *Christina* when she had done, what Conclusion she drew from her Story and the Reflexion upon it. That *Mr. de G* — is not so obstinate as you think, said she; and if you take proper Methods,

* thods, a Stop might be put to the Vexations
 * which overwhelm you.

* The first Step I would advise, continued the
 * good Girl, is to find out your Rival and her Ha-
 * bitation; then to have her informed very perem-
 * ptorily, that as yet you are ignorant of the Af-
 * fair, but that if once it comes to your Knowledge,
 * you have so much Power, that she will be infalli-
 * bly crushed, or confined for Life. This done,
 * which cannot but produce a good Effect, some
 * Friend of *M. de G*—must be applied to, and prevail-
 * ed upon, after laying open your Grievs, to talk
 * resolutely with your Husband on the Subject. He
 * must be desired to acquaint *M. de G* — that you
 * will be imposed upon no longer, but will come to
 * an open Rupture, which sooner or later must ruin
 * his Reputation.

* All *Christina's* Reasons could not prevail upon
 * me to follow her Advice; but occasioned a whim-
 * sical Resolution which seemed to promise equal
 * Success. I am apt to think no Wife before me
 * ever thought of such a Stratagem. You shall be
 * judge, my dear Child, continued *Madame de G*—:
 * I never reflect on it without laughing, and I'll
 * lay a Wager you will do so too when you know
 * it.

* *Christina* was no sooner apprised of my Plot,
 * but she clapp'd her Hands by way of Applause,
 * and answer'd for the Success. In order to set it
 * on Foot, I went into my Husband's Closet the
 * next Morning. After enquiring how he did, The
 * Carnival, said I, is at hand, I have a Fancy to
 * pass it, as well as the Lent, in the Country, and
 * not return to *Paris* till after Easter. I am come
 * to know, Sir, if you approve of it. The Idea
 * of my Absence was too acceptable not to meet
 * with Approbation: he not only replied, I was
 * my own Mistress, and should be ever so: but even
 * accompanied his genteel Expressions, which were
 * now

‘ now a Novelty to me, with a Purse of Gold, to make the Carnival the more agreeable, as he was pleased to express himself.

‘ That very Day, *Christina* and I began our Journey : but instead of taking the Road which leads to my Estate, I went to the House where her Mother liv’d, whom I had sent for the Night before, and acquainted with my Design. They got me a Taylor, I put on a Night-gown and a Man’s Night-cap to prevent his having any Suspicion. I made him take my Measure, and bespoke two Suits, one very rich, the other a little plainer, but begg’d he would make them with all Speed.

‘ In less than four Days I was metamorphosed into a genteel young Fellow, and the Disguise became me exceedingly.

‘ I ask’d *Christina* and her Mother how they liked me. They protested I look’d charmingly, and personated a Man so naturally, that no Creature would ever suspect I was any thing else. This delighted me, and I never doubted but my Project would succeed according to my Wishes.

‘ I have a *Valet de Chamber*, who was always in my Interest, and one you have seen at my House : I had given him orders to have *Monsieur de G——* watch’d, and learn, cost what it would, where his Mistress lived. He obey’d me, just as I could wish. In three Days time, he inform’d me, she lived in a little bye Street turning out of *Fauxbourg St. Honoré*, at a new-built House, and that my Husband supp’d there every Night. I was overjoyed at this Discovery, and ordered every thing accordingly.

‘ I was not satisfied with knowing where this Girl lived ; it behoved me to know when she went out, and where one might see her. I was apprised two Days after, that she often went to Plays, of which she was passionately fond. My

Q

‘ *Valet*

‘ *Valet de Chambre*, who served me as Footman,
 ‘ had got acquainted with her’s : they had drank
 ‘ together ; and my Man, who was fly, gave me
 ‘ sufficient Intelligence to flatter myself, that it
 ‘ would not be so difficult a Matter, as I imagined,
 ‘ to make an Acquaintance with her.

‘ They wete upon the Watch, to give me No-
 ‘ tice the very Moment she went abroad. I had
 ‘ hired a Waiting-Jobb, by the Month. At the
 ‘ Corner of the Street I waited for Miss : she was
 ‘ not long before she came out: my Coachman had
 ‘ Orders to follow her, and to stop at every Place
 ‘ where she did. She enter’d *Paris* by *Saint Honoré-
 ‘ street*, went and bought something at a Millener’s
 ‘ Shop, turn’d down *Larbersel-street*, and then to
 ‘ the Play-house. There I thought I was sure of
 ‘ her, and was not mistaken : she was accompanied
 ‘ by a Servant elder than herself, but very well
 ‘ dressed ; I could not guess whether she was a Re-
 ‘ lation or her waiting Woman : there is no Dis-
 ‘ tinction now a Days in Dress, and ’tis difficult to
 ‘ discern thereby the different Conditions of Man-
 ‘ kind. I could not get a full View of her, for
 ‘ want of a favourable Opportunity, I had only a
 ‘ Glimpse ; she appeared to be tall and well shap-
 ‘ ed ; that’s all I could distinguish.

‘ I was not much better off, when I came into
 ‘ the Play-house, altho’ I had placed myself in one
 ‘ of the Boxes joining to her’s : it was so early, that
 ‘ there were but some circular Lights in the Boxes.
 ‘ Nevertheless, the House was full ; it was the first
 ‘ Representation of one of *Mr. Voltaire’s* Tragedies,
 ‘ intitled *N.* You have often heard me talk, my
 ‘ Dear, of that illustrious Author, and you may
 ‘ remember, that I extoll’d him to the Heavens, as
 ‘ well as the Publick ; this may make you com-
 ‘ prehend the Magnificence of the Entertainment,
 ‘ and that all the People of Fashion and Sense at
 ‘ *Paris* were present.

Wait-

‘ Waiting till they lighted the Candles, and I
 ‘ could more easily examine *Mademoiselle Julia* (that
 ‘ was her Name, as my *Valet de Chambre* had in-
 ‘ formed me) I hearkened attentively to her Dis-
 ‘ course. Notwithstanding she spoke in a low Voice,
 ‘ I heard her say to the Person who came with her,
 ‘ that she trembled lest *Monsieur de G* ———
 ‘ should know she was at the Play. I found out,
 ‘ from what they said, that they had made my
 ‘ Husband believe they were only gone to buy some
 ‘ things, and according to my Conjecture, it ap-
 ‘ peared he was jealous, and had a watchful Eye
 ‘ upon his Mistress. I was not sorry to find it
 ‘ so; ’twas just what I wanted to attain the End I
 ‘ had propos’d.

Here I interrupted *Madame de G* ———. “ I
 “ have been, said I, under the greatest Impatience
 “ for this half Hour; therefore do me the Favour,
 “ my dear Lady, to tell me what End it was you
 “ propos’d to yourself; I’ll own to you sincerely,
 “ that I comprehend nothing at all of the Matter.”

‘ You are very hasty, (replied *Madame de G* ———
 with a Smile) ‘ I have half a Mind to leave you in
 ‘ Suspense, till the Incidents that are to follow,
 ‘ have informed you; but I should make a good
 ‘ Princess, I don’t love to refuse. Know there-
 ‘ fore that my Design was, to gain the Damsel’s
 ‘ Affections, to get an Assignment, and to be sur-
 ‘ prised in her Company, and thereby oblige my
 ‘ Husband to abandon her. I had still another
 ‘ View; which you shall not know, but in pro-
 ‘ per Time and Place.

‘ As soon as the House began to be lighted up, I
 ‘ look’d on *Mademoiselle Julia* with a greedy Eye:
 ‘ I thought her charming: she had an enchanting
 ‘ Sprightliness in her Countenance: the Fineness
 ‘ of her Complexion dazzled sufficiently, without
 ‘ that Quantity of Red she laid on: her Neck was
 ‘ admirable, and the rest of her Figure was per-
 ‘ fectly well turn’d.

‘ After this Examination, I was not surpris’d
 ‘ at my Husband’s Fondness for her. Notwithstand-
 ‘ ing I am a Woman, I never was backward in
 ‘ doing Justice to those of my Sex that deserved
 ‘ it. I was just in regard to this Person, and sen-
 ‘ sible of all that was to be seen in her.

‘ It was no difficult Matter for me to make an
 ‘ Acquaintance with her: these Creatures carry not
 ‘ their Reserve so far as to refuse Conversation. I
 ‘ had a long one with her, and as she saw me com-
 ‘ pletely dress’d, and that I had something of an Air
 ‘ of Distinction, she was pleas’d with all I said in her
 ‘ Commendation. I asked her Leave to make her a
 ‘ Visit: she did not absolutely grant it; but it
 ‘ was easy to perceive, that before the Play was
 ‘ over she would not refuse it. The Play began.
 ‘ I was so charm’d with it, and heard it with so
 ‘ much Attention, that I had like to have forgot
 ‘ my Project. Figure to yourself, my dear Child,
 ‘ that Delicacy of Sentiment was never carried to
 ‘ a higher Pitch, than what the celebrated Poet
 ‘ affected the Audience with, in this Tragedy: e-
 ‘ very thing was majestick, noble, moving: the
 ‘ Actors were more the real Heroes they personat-
 ‘ ed, than themselves: Fancy, Address, Energy of
 ‘ Stile, Dignity; all this concurr’d in the Compo-
 ‘ sition of *Zaire*. Happy, thrice happy, those
 ‘ who possess Talents in such an eminent Degree!
 ‘ They deserve to have Monuments erected to their
 ‘ Honour, as in former Days. What do I say?
 ‘ in doing justice to Authors of this Rank, it is
 ‘ ourselves we honour in raising Monuments to
 ‘ them. Is it not a Monument of the good Taste
 ‘ of that People, who knew so well whom thus to
 ‘ distinguish?

‘ I took the Opportunity of the Intervals be-
 ‘ tween the Acts, to obtain my Request. Fair *Ju-
 ‘ lia* seem’d on purpose to delay me, till the awful
 ‘ Solution of the Play, and did not grant my Peti-
 ‘ tion till it was over. I have a Difficulty, said she,
 ‘ in

‘ in adm
 ‘ appear
 ‘ no mo
 ‘ fear y
 ‘ self fo
 ‘ you h
 ‘ tion is
 ‘ self, I
 ‘ tionall
 ‘ you wi
 ‘ from y
 ‘ inform
 ‘ have c
 ‘ wish, i
 ‘ it. O
 ‘ present
 ‘ that it
 ‘ Breast
 ‘ Afte
 ‘ told m
 ‘ the fair
 ‘ suade
 ‘ the Fa
 ‘ all Tra
 ‘ you are
 ‘ you ta
 ‘ sooner
 ‘ to listen
 ‘ make u
 ‘ as to ha
 ‘ fully sp
 ‘ no mor
 ‘ I too
 ‘ next Da
 ‘ without
 ‘ the Ser
 ‘ with J
 ‘ as soon
 ‘ Mademo

in admitting your Visits ; and that because you appear to me a dangerous Man ; if you were no more than an ordinary Person, I should not fear you so much ; but, without valuing myself for my Wit, I have Sense enough to discover you have a great deal, and that your Conversation is enchanting. For Reasons known to myself, I am obliged to grant your Petition conditionally : when you are acquainted with them, you will not be surpris'd at the Precautions I exact from you. I will even own, that I could easily inform you what my Motives are. Perhaps you have conceived a good Opinion of me : I could wish, if it were possible, that you might persist in it. Of this we will talk another Time. For the present, I must desire, when you come to see me, that it be after Dinner, and to leave it in my Breast to send you away when I shall think proper.

After having had this Discourse with her, she told me where she lodged. I said every thing to the fair *Julia*, that I thought most likely to persuade her, how much I was transported with the Favour she had granted. You Men are all Traitors, said she pleasantly as she rose up ; you are the loveliest Things in the World, when you take a fancy to court us ; but you have no sooner succeeded, no sooner are we foolish enough to listen to you, than you become perfidious, and make us repent the Regard we have been so silly as to have for you. This Farewel was so gracefully spoken, that, had I been a Man, there needed no more to have captivated me entirely.

I took care not to fail my Appointment the next Day. Little thought I of being sent away without seeing her. I found standing at the Door the Servant whom I saw the Night before along with *Julia* : she shew'd me into a little Parlour as soon as she knew me again, and told me, that *Mademoiselle* would be vastly mortified for the

' Trouble I had taken : that she had a Visitor just
 ' come in, whom she did not expect, and it was
 ' not possible for her to see me that Day. I imme-
 ' diately thought this Disappointment was a con-
 ' certed thing, either to excite the Passion I had
 ' discover'd, or to make me explain myself better :
 ' In order to make short Work on't, I thought pro-
 ' per to begin by winning *Gogo* (that was her Cham-
 ' ber-maid's Name) I gave her ten *Louis d'Ors*,
 ' which made her blush more than the most impu-
 ' dent Discourse one could have utter'd. My Pre-
 ' sent had its usual Effect ; it purchas'd her Confi-
 ' dence : she acquainted me with what I knew as
 ' well as herself, that is to say, that *Monsieur de*
 ' *G——* was in Love with *Mademoiselle Julia*.
 ' He is terribly jealous, said this Wench, and
 ' knows already that my Mistress spoke to you last
 ' Night at the Play : she was no sooner return'd
 ' home, but *Monsieur de G——*, who was wait-
 ' ing for her, made a furious Noise : we have been
 ' crying almost all Night long. However, Matters
 ' are made up, he has not stir'd out since yester-
 ' day, and, to compleat our Misfortunes, he has
 ' told us of his Wife's Absence, which will give
 ' him, he says, an Opportunity of coming here
 ' at all Hours. If he thought the News would be
 ' any Satisfaction to us, the poor Man was very
 ' much mistaken ; we are cruelly mortified at it.
 ' Whilst he was at *Paris*, we had Time to breathe,
 ' he left us one Part of the Day to ourselves : Yes
 ' truly, from Morning till Eight of the Clock at
 ' Night *Mademoiselle* was at Liberty : she certainly
 ' made no bad Use of it ; there is not a more retir'd
 ' Person in all the World, and except two or three
 ' of her own Sex she now and then sees, she leads
 ' the Life of a Nun, Sir ; she is a little Treasure,
 ' never to be enough esteem'd.

' My Present, as you see, my dear Child, had a
 ' wonderful Effect. I catch'd at this Opportunity

of being acquainted with the whole Affair. Come
 tell me, my dear Gogo, replied I, does *Monsieur*
de G — make you some Amends, by his Libe-
 rality, for all the Vexations he gives you? —
 Why, pretty well, answer'd she turning aside —
 the Truth is, he might do better; we know he
 is rich. But *Mademoiselle* is not mercenary; Com-
 plaisance works more upon her, than all the Trea-
 sures in the World: For Example now; it would
 be the same thing as stabbing her to the Heart, to
 offer her a Gratuity; 'twould grieve her to the
 very Soul, and she would certainly fall sick upon
 it. I know her Folly on this Subject, and blame
 her for it. What can one do? Every body has
 their Whims. Would you believe it, Sir, con-
 tinued the cunning Gogo, that I am obliged, in
 order to ease her of the Vexation I have men-
 tion'd, to charge myself with the Receipt of the
 Presents that are made her, and to instruct Persons
 how to behave, that they may not incur her Dis-
 pleasure? 'Slife! if one did but presume to offer
 her a Purse of Guineas, a Snuff-box, a Diamond,
 she would that Minute forbid you her Presence.
 No! no! there is no touching there.

But, replied I without seeming to understand
 her Meaning, how did *Monsieur de G* —
 get acquainted with her, and manage his Matters
 so as to become her Gallant? Ah! Sir, ask me
 not about it, answer'd Gogo with a flirting Air,
 his way of breaking the Ice had like to have
 thrown *Mademoiselle* into Fits; nothing was ever
 done in so rude a manner. He meets her at the
 Opera; after ogling her there, he has her follow'd
 home. The next Morning as soon as he was up
 he wrote her Word, that he admired her, that
 he knew very well she was kept by a Counsellor
 of the *Parlement*, and that but very indifferently
 (he was well inform'd.) Will you, said he to
 her, do one Thing? Dismiss your Counsellor,

and I will give you (do but observe the Brutality if you please) I will give you a thousand Crowns a Month ; by way of Preliminary I here send you a hundred *Louis's*, do as you will. Adieu, Charmer, think well of this ; afterwards we will be better acquainted.

This Conclusion almost made me laugh. Here I trac'd my Husband's own Likeness to the Life. But, said I to *Gogo*, this Way of making Love does not seem to me so brutal. Pardon me, Sir, said she, that's not the Way to make Advances to a Woman of her great Merit, and if we had not found Means of correcting *Monsieur de G* —, he had never set his Foot in this House again.

Tell me then (said I) how you compromis'd Matters, for you seem to me a Girl of real Merit. You are pleasant, Sir (replied *Gogo*) I pretend to no sort of Merit ; but I know the World a little. I undertook to go the next Morning to *Monsieur de G* — I told him, *Mademoiselle* was extremely angry at his Letter and his hundred *Louis's* ; that but for me, they would have been sent back again, and that I was forced to exert all the Credit I had with her, to keep her in any Degree of Moderation.

Monsieur de G — was rude enough to answer me, that he did not think there needed all this Ceremony to huddle up a Love-Affair with a Wench to be had for Money. Truly, Sir, said the cunning *Gogo*, I had a Mind to fly at his Throat ; I gave him what he deserved ; and after a thousand bitter Reproaches, I fell a crying. My Tears render'd *Monsieur de G* — more tractable : he beg'd me to make his Peace with my Mistress, and to let him know in what he had offended her : Swearing by his strong Box, that he had behav'd to her in the same Manner as to many more, except that he had never as yet made

so ha
thee
will
I wr
above
He
that
long
He
stres
Lette
she w
to spe
she i
prom
her.
witho
Mon
forry
Sir,
have
spoke
gard
polite
Weig
W
my
pye.
that
my M
her w
his F
of H
nage
next
fome
vide
who
him,

' so handsome an Offer to any body. To convince
 ' thee of it, says he (take Notice of that *Thee*) I
 ' will let thee see the rough Draught of the Letter
 ' I wrote to her, and which I made Use of, for
 ' above these thirty Years, for the like Purpose.
 ' He show'd it me accordingly ; 'twas so soil'd,
 ' that I easily believ'd it had been compos'd full as
 ' long ago as he said.

' He wanted to know, after that, why my Mi-
 ' strefs had been so angry with him. Because your
 ' Letter, said I, had like to have ruin'd her : that
 ' she was come of a good Family, not very rich,
 ' to speak the Truth ; but for that very Reason 'tis
 ' she is tampering with the Counsellor, who has
 ' promised to marry her, and who you think keeps
 ' her. After all this, judge yourself, if she is angry
 ' without Reason. Oh ! that's another Affair, cried
 ' *Monfieur de G——* ; but I am not the less
 ' sorry, for I am in Love with the Wench. Truth ;
 ' Sir, said I, that very Word *Wench* is enough to
 ' have you thrown out of the Window, had it been
 ' spoken before my Mistress : if you have that Re-
 ' gard for her, you ought really to make use of
 ' politer Expressions ; they would have as much
 ' Weight as the Offers you have made.

' What shall I say to you, Sir ? said *Gogo*, whom
 ' my *Louis d'Ors* had set a chattering like a Mag-
 ' pye. I gave *Monfieur de G——* to understand,
 ' that I had with much Difficulty gain'd so far upon
 ' my Mistress, as to make her think 'twas worth
 ' her while to give him Encouragement, and that
 ' his Frankness was a sure Proof of his being a Man
 ' of Honour. I told him besides, that I had ma-
 ' naged so well, as to contrive an Interview for the
 ' next Day, and that if he behav'd himself hand-
 ' somely, the Counsellor would be dismiss'd, pro-
 ' vided he paid down to me, not to *Mademoiselle*,
 ' who would not receive any thing as coming from
 ' him, a whole Year's Advance. What shall I say

' more? every thing was concluded according to
 ' my Direction; and from that Time *Monsieur de*
 ' G—— has been Lord and Master here. By
 ' degrees I have brought him to humour *Made-*
 ' *moiselle*. Whenever he makes her a Present, it
 ' must either be put into one of her Dressing-boxes,
 ' or into my Hands: no Thanks are return'd for
 ' it, and as he does Things pretty generously, we
 ' bear with him.

' I was sufficiently instructed by this Prodigy of
 ' a Waiting-maid, not to be at a Loss concerning my
 ' Husband. I ask'd her, after what manner she
 ' could contrive me an Interview with her Mistress.
 ' She assur'd me it should be the next Day, at the
 ' same Hour, and that if the jealous Man were so
 ' cruel as to be there again, I should receive a
 ' Note to be at a third House she would appoint me,
 ' and whither she would come to me, under the
 ' first Pretence that occur'd.

' I judged from this Discourse, and from what
 ' happened to me the next Day, that my Affairs
 ' were in a right Channel. I found *Julia* alone.
 ' She seem'd to have drawn forth all her Charms to
 ' compleat her Conquest over me. I repeat it a-
 ' gain, had I been of a different Sex, I must have
 ' lov'd her: she shew'd a Modesty and a Sweetness
 ' in her Conversation that charm'd me. I ad-
 ' vanced through all the gradual Progressions of
 ' Love with her: not without fearing she would
 ' push it too briskly; and I had my Reasons not to
 ' draw it to a certain Period, which I carefully
 ' avoided.

' Nothing, as you see, dear Child, could go on
 ' better than my Design. All that remain'd far-
 ' ther to be done, according to my Scheme, was to
 ' hazard the desiring an Assignment at Night, and
 ' so to have myself surpriz'd in *Julia's* Company.
 ' Will you believe me, that when I was upon the
 ' Point of doing it, there arose within me such a

' Tender-

‘Tenderness towards this Gir^l, that I hesitated
 ‘above four Days? She had given me so en-
 ‘dearing a Reception; she seemed to love me so
 ‘sincerely, and I had discover’d such a Fund of
 ‘Wit and good Sense in her, that I thought it a
 ‘Piece of Cruelty; not to be parallel’d, to con-
 ‘trive the Ruin of so amiable a Person. I put it
 ‘off from Day to Day: In short, I could not come
 ‘to a Resolution.

‘On the fifth Day that I had been under these
 ‘Agitations, *Julia* sent to invite me to Dinner;
 ‘she knew where I lived. As soon as we had dined
 ‘she gave Orders to *Gogo*, to tell *Monsieur de G—*,
 ‘if he should take a Fancy to come, that she was
 ‘gone out, and she did not know where. He will
 ‘play the Devil, said she, but that’s no Matter, we
 ‘will find Ways to appease him: this Day will I
 ‘dedicate to the peaceable Enjoyment of my dear
 ‘*Minet* (this was the familiar Name she had given
 ‘me, and she well deserves I should make her this
 ‘Sacrifice.) ’Twas with trembling I thank’d her
 ‘for this Favour. I am undone! said I to myself;
 ‘how shall I behave, if she should——. In
 ‘a Word, dear Child, I never was so much put to
 ‘it in all my Life.

‘But charming *Julia*’s first Words restor’d me:
 ‘I have no Mind, said she, to be disturb’d, being
 ‘determin’d to discover to you the secret Motions
 ‘of my Soul. Do you know that I love you, and
 ‘can you guess how you have stole into my Heart?
 ‘No certainly. By your Discretion. Would you
 ‘think, dear *Minet*, seeing the Life I lead, that
 ‘I oftentimes reflect, and spend whole Days in
 ‘Tears? This Overture affected me. Speak,
 ‘*Julia*, said I mov’d with Pity; you amaze me!
 ‘This is what I little expected. What are your
 ‘Grievances? Can I be so happy as to put an End
 ‘to them?

‘ Yes, my dear *Minèt*, replied the sorrowful
 ‘ *Julia* in Tears ; you are the only Person in the
 ‘ World who can restore my Peace, after which I
 ‘ daily sigh. But first hear my Story ; ’twill not
 ‘ be tedious.

‘ To the Amours of *Monsieur le Marquis de*——
 ‘ a General Officer, and of *Mademoiselle la R*——
 ‘ the celebrated Actres, I owe my Birth. I was
 ‘ privately brought up by a Woman who had
 ‘ liv’d with my Mother, but falling into bad Cir-
 ‘ cumstances, she left me to the wide World. She
 ‘ has been dead these four Years, and I still con-
 ‘ tinue to live, as you see, without Money, with-
 ‘ out Protection, without Assistance. It has not
 ‘ yet been in my Power to quit a Life which I
 ‘ detest. Would you think that I am doing Pe-
 ‘ nance in the high Road to Perdition ? Would you
 ‘ imagine, dear *Minèt*, that the Address of a Man
 ‘ is to me a Torture ? and if it continues much
 ‘ longer, Despair will drive me into the most
 ‘ frightful Extremity ?

‘ You seem surpriz’d, and not without Reason.
 ‘ You will answer me without doubt, that there is
 ‘ nothing easier than to abandon such a Course of
 ‘ Life, which I myself condemn, and is highly
 ‘ scandalous : but, my dear *Minèt*, I have been
 ‘ brought up in some Plenty, from whence I have
 ‘ contracted a Habit. The Idea of wanting even
 ‘ Superfluities carries Horror with it : my Table
 ‘ always well furnish’d, and I have been waited on
 ‘ all my Life : if I change my Conduct, there’s
 ‘ an End of all at once, and I shall be reduc’d to
 ‘ extreme Want. These, my dear *Minèt*, are the
 ‘ Considerations that overwhelm me, and detain
 ‘ my Disorders. This is a great deal : but I am
 ‘ going to surprise you much more,

‘ ‘Tis now about a Year, when being more than
 ‘ ever alarm’d at the State I was in, I made a firm
 ‘ Purpose of altering it, and of doing my utmost to

‘ break

‘ break loose from those infamous Bonds, with
 ‘ which I was fetter’d. Fully determin’d, I went
 ‘ one Day into a Church ; sent for a Director with
 ‘ an Intention to consult him upon my Situation,
 ‘ and to engage him, after a sincere Acknowledge-
 ‘ ment of all my past Faults, to take Compassion
 ‘ of me, and to find some charitable Means of extri-
 ‘ cating me for ever from the Life I led.

‘ He heard me with all the Attention he was ca-
 ‘ pable of, insisted on my making, by Way of
 ‘ Preliminary, a general Confession, and whilst I
 ‘ was preparing for it to refrain from all Irregula-
 ‘ rity : he concluded with saying, he would use all
 ‘ his Endeavours to procure me some honest Means
 ‘ of subsisting.

‘ I resign’d myself entirely to his Advice. As
 ‘ soon as I came home, I discharg’d my Servants ;
 ‘ sold all my Furniture ; dismiss’d a Lover who
 ‘ provided for me, and retir’d some Distance from
 ‘ the Town, with a firm Resolution of remaining
 ‘ conceal’d, living in a Retreat, and of abandon-
 ‘ ing the World, and its deceitful Joys.

‘ My Director was three Months without giving
 ‘ me Absolution, under Pretence of knowing, if
 ‘ what I called a Conversion, might not be a Dis-
 ‘ gust, which would wear off in a few Months : he
 ‘ persisted all this Time in refusing me a Blessing,
 ‘ which I so ardently desir’d, and which I regarded
 ‘ as the Seal of my approaching Tranquillity. I
 ‘ sometimes bemoan’d myself on that Account ;
 ‘ but nothing could move him. During these
 ‘ Delays, I saw the little I had, diminishing daily,
 ‘ what Money I had was just spent ; I foresaw that
 ‘ I was going to be destitute of all Relief, and gave
 ‘ myself up to Melancholy. Would you guess what
 ‘ occasion’d all these Delays in my Director ? he
 ‘ waited till I was reduc’d to the last Extremity,
 ‘ to make Proposals of a most impious and a most
 ‘ detestable Nature. Shall I own it to you, my
 ‘ dear

‘ dear *Minet* ? He was fallen in Love with me ;
 ‘ he was bold enough to declare it, and that in such
 ‘ an impious manner, as cover’d me with Confu-
 ‘ sion and Horror. I drove him shamefully from
 ‘ my Sight, telling him, that if he durst return and
 ‘ offer to speak to me again, I would make him
 ‘ repent what he had done, and make my Com-
 ‘ plaints that he might be punish’d by his Superiors
 ‘ according to his Deserts.

‘ But what was I preparing for myself ? The Mis-
 ‘ creant not having the Fear of God before his Eyes,
 ‘ could there be Hopes of his standing corrected ?
 ‘ No, my dear *Minet* ; he was so provok’d at my
 ‘ Steadiness, that he swore he would be reveng’d ;
 ‘ and he punctually kept his Word.

‘ I had pass’d the Remainder of that Day in Tears,
 ‘ and had resolv’d to seek some Clergyman whose
 ‘ Reputation for Religion and Piety might shelter
 ‘ me from such Misfortunes as had lately happened
 ‘ to me, when about Dusk an *Exempt* with several
 ‘ Assistants came and carried me off. They did not
 ‘ give me Time to inform myself of their Reasons
 ‘ for this Violence : I was hurried to Prison ; and
 ‘ ’twas three Months before I was enlarg’d.

‘ I easily imagin’d from whence this Stroke came.
 ‘ I conceive, my dear *Minet*, that you can very well
 ‘ guess at it. ’Twas to no Purpose to justify myself,
 ‘ and to tell those who had confin’d me the Occasion
 ‘ of my being secur’d : They look’d on all I said as
 ‘ an idle Invention ; it made no Impression ; and
 ‘ they did not so much as make a Report of it.

‘ The first Thing I did after I was set at Liberty
 ‘ was to go and return God Thanks. I learnt from
 ‘ my Landlady, that there was a famous Preacher,
 ‘ who besides that, pass’d for one of the ablest Di-
 ‘ rectors. I went. I acquainted him with my Hi-
 ‘ story : He conceiv’d a Horror at the Proceedings
 ‘ of my wicked Confessor : He took three Days to
 ‘ resolve upon what could be done for me ; at the

End

‘ End of which, he told me he had thought of
 ‘ something to enable me to end the Remainder of
 ‘ my Days in Peace and Tranquillity.

‘ I did not stay to ask him what it was. So happy
 ‘ did I think myself to be rescued from Want, of
 ‘ which I even then began to feel the Effects, that I
 ‘ threw myself at his Feet, assuring him that I should
 ‘ be eternally obliged to him, and that I would never
 ‘ cease to pray to Heaven for his Preservation.

‘ But what do you think he had done for me, my
 ‘ dear *Minet*? You will be full as much surpriz’d at
 ‘ it, as I myself then was. O Heaven! is it thus
 ‘ your Ministers distribute the pious Contributions of
 ‘ the Well-dispos’d? The Clergyman bid me be the
 ‘ next Day at a Convent call’d *les Filles du bon Pa-*
 ‘ *sieur*, that he would meet me, and he would lay
 ‘ down what was required for my Subsistence as long
 ‘ as I lived.

‘ I was enraged at this Proposal, for I detested a
 ‘ Convent; besides, I knew from a Friend of mine
 ‘ formerly, what sort of a House this was; and
 ‘ that in order to be admitted, one must own one’s
 ‘ self to have been a common Prostitute. I stifled
 ‘ both my Grief and Astonishment: I had been too
 ‘ severely treated by my former Director, to dare
 ‘ to put myself in a Way of making this Man re-
 ‘ pent of his Goodness towards me: I was convinc’d
 ‘ besides, that too much Zeal was often as danger-
 ‘ ous, as too little Virtue. I went away, after I
 ‘ had promis’d to be the next Day at the Place ap-
 ‘ pointed; but with a firm Resolution of forfeiting
 ‘ my Word, and never more to think of seeking
 ‘ Consolation in the Bosom of such People, in whom
 ‘ so much is wanting to render them humane and
 ‘ compassionate.

‘ I return’d Home oppress’d with Sorrow, and a
 ‘ desponding Heart, full of all that had happened to
 ‘ me since my sincere Desires of a Conversion. After
 ‘ a thousand cruel Reflexions, I wrote to *Gogo*, the
 Ser-

' Servant you now see about me ; I knew where she
 ' liv'd : She came, or more properly flew to me :
 ' She had ever had a tender Regard for me ; of
 ' which she gave me Marks after I had with Tears
 ' imparted to her all that had happen'd to me ; in-
 ' stead of making me any Answer, she quitted my
 ' Room with as much Haste as she had enter'd it.
 ' I thought at first, that seeing me in Misery and
 ' Distress, she deserted me ; but just Heaven, how
 ' much Reason had I to repent me of too hasty and
 ' too unfavorable a Judgment ! I heard about a
 ' Quarter of an Hour afterwards, a Coach stop at
 ' the Door ; it was *Gogo* ; she brought me whatever
 ' she could scrape together ; and giving it, said,
 ' 'twas all my own, bid me make Use of it, and that
 ' she should think herself too happy to spend her
 ' Days with her dear Mistress. I gratefully em-
 ' brac'd the good Creature, and swore to her, that let
 ' what would happen, we would never part more.

' Assuredly, when I compar'd her Zeal with that
 ' of the Ecclesiasticks, whom I mention'd, had I
 ' not Room to think that one often finds Christian
 ' Charity lodged in very improper Places ? But
 ' where is the Wonder of that ? the greatest Part of
 ' those who are appointed to practise it, and be its
 ' Distributors, abuse and drive it away, if I may say
 ' so, by a wrong Application : It needs must find an
 ' Asylum, and refuge itself somewhere or other.

' This, my dear *Minet*, is my History ; from
 ' whence you may easily comprehend, how much
 ' I abhor my present Situation : I am very desirous
 ' of changing it ; but the Methods of doing it ap-
 ' pear'd so difficult, from the first Steps I took, that
 ' I durst no more attempt it, and that I have per-
 ' sisted till now in the State of Life you see.

' I was mov'd even to Tears at what *Julia* had
 ' related. I waited with Impatience to know what
 ' might be her Views on me, and why she had gi-
 ' ven me the Preference, in assisting on an Occasion

wherein

wherein I seem'd so improper a Person to be employ'd

' She did not make me wait long. You will scarce believe, said she, that you are the only one in the World, on whom I depend to draw me from the Precipice into which I am fallen. You have so often assur'd me of your Love, and this with so much Discretion, that I flatter myself you will afford me the most convincing Proof. Assist me, Sir, in taking that Step I most desire, I only ask your Protection: The Money *Monsieur de G——* has bestow'd on me, since he has visited me, is sufficient to set me up in a Way of Business, changing my Name, Place of Abode, and Conduct. I have admitted Disorder only to enable me to fly from it. Some Money I have sav'd; and with what my Goods will produce, I reckon to make up a Sum of ten thousand *Livres*: 'Tis but a small Matter; yet sufficient to begin with. Marry I will not, neither will I become a Nun; one is as hateful to me, as the other; what I desire is, to carry on a Trade, in order to make the most of my Pittance, and afford me enough to live comfortably and honestly in the World. In you alone I place my Confidence: If you love me sincerely, you won't refuse me your Advice and Assistance; I take you for a Man of too much Honour and Principle to give me any Distrust.

' I was preparing to answer these Requests, and to applaud *Julia* for her Sentiments which I so much approv'd, when we heard *Gogo* screaming at the Door, and doing all she could to hinder *Monsieur de G——* from coming in. He had learnt in the Neighbourhood, that *Julia* was not gone out, and moreover that there came a well-dress'd Gentleman just at Dinner-time. This had rous'd his Jealousy. He had got in, in Spite of all *Gogo* could say to him, altho' she had given him her Word, that she would inform him where her

' Mi-

' Mistress was, and that with a Design of getting
 ' rid of him, and giving me Time to get off; but she
 ' could not prevail. *Monsieur de G——*, who was
 ' in a Passion, brought up his Servants, and bid
 ' them break open the Door where we were. This
 ' was what made the Uproar.

' *Julia* gave herself over for lost. Ah! Sir, said
 ' she to me, take Pity on me, or I am ruin'd! if this
 ' Brute finds me here with you, he will have no
 ' Mercy on my Life. I encouraged her; for I
 ' was sure that I had infallible Means of appeasing
 ' his Wrath: I came to a Resolution whilst *Julia*
 ' was speaking; and I was not sorry for what had
 ' happen'd.

' In the mean time they were hard at Work to
 ' force the Door. I bid *Julia* assure *Monsieur de*
 ' *G——* thro' the Door, that she would immediate-
 ' ly open it, provided he would send away his Ser-
 ' vants, and not make such a Disturbance, advising
 ' her at the same time to be sure to scold first, mak-
 ' ing as if he had waken'd her out of her Sleep. I
 ' told her besides, that I would hide myself, and
 ' that if he presumed to use her ill, I would soon fly
 ' to her Assistance. She follow'd my Advice, and
 ' play'd her Part very well. Scarce had she begun
 ' to raise her Voice, but my Husband lower'd his:
 ' The Door was open'd: He maunder'd; but
 ' *Julia* was beforehand with him; She said, 'twas
 ' mean and pitiful in him to commit such Extrava-
 ' gances: She for her Part had a violent Head-ach,
 ' and should never forget his brutal Behaviour. In
 ' fine, she said a great deal. *Monsieur de G——*
 ' seeing her in a Night-cap (for that was really the
 ' Case) and alone, began to think he was wrong,
 ' and that he had been imposed upon, with the Story
 ' of a Gentleman's having come to Dinner with
 ' her; he ask'd for him, telling her he had been so
 ' inform'd. She assur'd him that she had dined a-
 ' lone,

and could not conceive how he was capable of crediting such idle Reports.

All things went on swimmingly : But it was not my Intention they should continue so. I had form'd my Project. *Julia* was just going to take *Monsieur de G*—— into the next Apartment under a Pretence of showing him something she had bought, when I stirred myself in such a Manner, that he heard and saw me. Hah! hah! *Mademoiselle*, cried he, are these your Tricks? It is thus you expose me? As he utter'd these Words, he gave her a Box on the Ear, and fell to beating her. As eager as I was in getting out from the Closet, to come to her Relief, he had already given her fifty Blows, which made her cry out most lamentably. Sure 'tis very rash and daring in you, cried I, laying hold of him and assuming a menacing Voice, to treat this young Lady after this Fashion; and that before me too. *Monsieur de G*—— little dreaming to have found a Spark of so much Metal, as I appear'd (for I had cock'd my Hat over my Eyes) drew back a Step or two, grew pale, and laying his Hand on his Sword, told me, that the Wretch cost him dear enough to have her all to himself. This would have done well enough some Years ago, cried I, bursting in to a Fit of Laughter, for I could not contain; but People of your Age are fit for nothing but to maintain Mistresses, and such young Fellows as I, to—— and Zounds—— I could hold out no longer; my Laughter spoil'd all. *Monsieur de G*—— knew me; and was so prodigiously frightened at my Presence, and at finding me shut up with his Mistress, as well as imagining that I could have —— He was so astonish'd, I say, that he fell back into an easy Chair with so disconcerted a Countenance, that *Julia* herself, who knew not the Meaning of all this, nor the Reason of my immoderate Laughter, could not refrain, in spite

of her Tears, from laughing herself. She soon
 discover'd the Mystery ; not only my Voice gave
 her a Suspicion, but my Behaviour to *Monsieur de*
G—— I had seated myself on his Knee : instead
 of bitter Reproaches, which he might well expect,
 I applauded his Choice of so amiable a Person as
Julia, and fondly rallied him for his Cruelty to
 her. At last he recover'd from his Surprise, and,
 mightily pleas'd to see Things take this agreeable
 Turn, begg'd to know the Solution of this bur-
 lesque Adventure. I related it without Disguise,
 and finish'd my Narration by saying, that so far
 from disapproving the Esteem he had for the
 charming Person, who had created me so much
 Trouble and Uneasiness, I was the first to intreat
 his Perseverance in it ; and that I hope^d in con-
 sideration to me, he never would withdraw it
 from her.

' If what had pass'd, so much astonish'd my Hus-
 band, it was nothing, my dear Girl, in compari-
 son of this Request : It was necessary at last to
 ease him of his Perplexity. I made *Julia* repeat
 her Story : She told it with new Graces : She con-
 cluded with most moving and reiterated Intreaties,
 to be drawn from the Abyss wherein she was
 plung'd : She interwove her Supplications with
 such pious and just Reflections on the Affair of
 Salvation, that *Monsieur de G——* could not help
 being moved. We all cried in Concert ; and
 the Adventure terminated in a Pension for Life,
 which *Monsieur de G——* granted *Julia*, sufficient
 to make her easy for the rest of her Days.

' This, dear *Jenny*, continu'd *Madame de G——*,
 is the End of an Adventure, on which I shall ever
 have Reason to value myself. *Julia* resides al-
 ways in *Paris*, and leads the Life of an Angel : I
 see her from time to time : She edifies me, my
 sole Pleasure is to be with her. But, the most
 surprizing Thing is, that *Monsieur de G——* is en-
 tirely

' tirely
 ' great
 ' as long
 We c
 to dine,
 Story.
 say, no
 many R
 order ;
 find a p
 Charge
 That
 Seat.
 greatest
 with the
 encrease
 his Age
 great C
 should I
 what he
 as myst
 so much
 After
 ter *Chr*
 have m
 not kno
 and the
 membe
 because
 her Vir
 to me.
 They
 ed me,
 Madam
 if I wa
 answer
 who en
 G——
 into m

' tirely reclaim'd from Women, and leads a Life of
' great Regularity, for which I shall bless Heaven
' as long as I have Breath.'

We came in Sight of the Village where we were to dine, just as *Madame de G* — had finish'd her Story. I thought of it, as it really was, that is to say, no less interesting than agreeable. It furnish'd many Reflections on Necessity, which occasions Disorder ; and on the little Care those Persons take to find a proper Remedy, who by their Vocation and Charge are obliged to do it.

That very Day we arriv'd at *Madame de G* —'s Seat. *Monsieur de G* — receiv'd me with the greatest Civility. I return'd my Acknowledgments with the greater Pleasure, as what I had lately heard, encreas'd my Regard for him. He seem'd to bear his Age much worse than his Lady. I behaved with great Complaisance. He gave me to understand I should have good Company. I could not conceive what he meant ; for it must be observ'd, he was full as mysterious as my good *Mamma de G* —, never so much as naming the *Marquess de L. V.*

After the first Compliments were over, I ask'd after *Christina*, the Servant I so much lov'd, whom I have mention'd elsewhere ; she was present and I did not know her again : She took me about the Neck, and thank'd me very obligingly for my kind Remembrance of her. I was the more sensible of it, because the Instance her Mistress had given me of her Virtue render'd her the more amiable and dearer to me.

They had conducted me to the Apartment design'd me, where I was changing my Clothes, when *Madame de G* —, who had left me, came to know, if I was ready to see some Company just arriv'd ? I answer'd by rising and meeting the old *Marquess*, who enter'd the Room accompanied by *Monsieur de G* —, his Son, and *St. Fal.* The Colour came into my Face ; I little expected so ceremonious a Visit.

Visit. The old *Marquess* complimented me upon having recover'd of my Sickness handsomer than ever, as he was pleas'd to say. As for my Lover, 'twas far otherwise, he could scarce be known again: The Minute he saw me, he stept back, whisper'd *St. Fal*, and held up his Finger, as much as to say, is it thus you put your Tricks upon me?

I return'd the old *Marquess's* Compliment for Compliment, and wish'd him Joy upon his good Looks. The Conversation turn'd for a Minute upon our past Sickness. The old *Marquess* rallied his Son on his being so maul'd. This Point concern'd me: I could not help taking his Part myself, saying, I thought him the same as ever: To which he made no other Answer than a Bow. His Father replied, that partial Eyes saw always favourably, and that he was not at all surpris'd at it.

Silence ensued, because the old *Marquess* was mute, and seem'd recollected within himself. I trembled, and knew not what to think of it; but it was soon broke. My Lover's Father asked *Monsieur de G*—— if he had given Orders that we should not be interrupted; to which being answered in the Affirmative, he said; *It's well*: Then casting his Eyes on me, spoke as follows:

' It is high Time, dear *Jenny*, to put an End
' to your Troubles and to crown your Virtue: You
' certainly merit a Fortune superior to that which
' you are on the point of enjoying; this I have
' been long convinc'd of, and you are accordingly
' dear to me; but with all your good Qualities, I
' should never have decided in your Favour out of
' Motives of Convenience, and such as regard me
' personally, had it not been for the Proofs you have
' given me of your elevated Sentiments. These Proofs
' have been hitherto a Mystery, and I will first of all
' explain it to you. I knew the Passion you had for
' my Son, as well as the Excess of his towards you.
' It would have been too great a Sacrifice in me, to
' have

‘ have approved of your mutual Flame, without an
 ‘ Assurance of your being both worthy of it. What
 ‘ Means did I employ to find that out? Why, I
 ‘ gave you both an Opportunity of Sacrificing that
 ‘ Passion to me, which from its Birth created me so
 ‘ much Uneasiness.

‘ I would satisfy myself by a Trial arising from
 ‘ my Son’s Heart, whether he deserv’d I should
 ‘ forget my own Rank and publick Censure, out of
 ‘ Complaisance to him; and whether I was beloved
 ‘ by him sufficiently to yield up to me all that was
 ‘ most dear to him in the World: If I discover in
 ‘ my Son, said I to myself contriving the Means that
 ‘ were to convince me, that he loves me well enough
 ‘ to renounce what he doats on, then he deserves I
 ‘ should consent to his Happiness.

‘ What I am going to say, will surprise, you,
Jenny, (continued he) when you call to Mind all
 ‘ the Steps I have seem’d to take to gain your
 ‘ Favour, and the Proposals I made to marry you:
 ‘ but, don’t be deceived: it was but to try your
 ‘ Character to the Bottom, and whether a For-
 ‘ tune in present was capable of tempting your
 ‘ Vanity. Young People are so often ensnared by
 ‘ Objects, artful in bringing about their own Ends,
 ‘ that I would not suffer my Son to run the Risk
 ‘ of repenting his having given himself up to such
 ‘ a one; ’tis for that Reason I watch’d you so nar-
 ‘ rowly, and endeavour’d by all possible Means to
 ‘ discover the inmost Recesses of your Heart.

‘ I have Reason to be satisfied with my Discove-
 ‘ ries in your regard; but this was not sufficient
 ‘ to determine me, I wanted to know what Dis-
 ‘ positions my Son was in; and if *Forfan* had not
 ‘ informed me where you was hid, I should have
 ‘ begun by obliging my Son to discover you, and
 ‘ to deliver you into my Hands. Had I pre-
 ‘ vailed, I should have been satisfied: I should
 ‘ have saved both of you the many Hazards you
 ‘ have

‘ have run; but Heaven, that has punish’d my Presumption in endeavouring to fathom, like itself, the Heart of Man, after shewing me the Danger my Son incurr’d, has been pleas’d to restore him to me, and preserve a Treasure for him, with which his Life was wound up, and which was ever destin’d to be his.

‘ To compass my Ends, dear *Jenny*, that Fit of Sickness, which to every one appeared to be real — “How! (cried my Lover, kissing his Father’s Hand) “the cruel Condition in which I saw you, which the whole Town talk’d of, was “it nothing but a Feint?” “Yes, Son (replied the *Marquess*) ‘twas all a Pretence; but let me go on, every Thing shall be made clear.

‘ It was not difficult for me (continued this artful Nobleman) ‘to act the Part in Question: my Servants know my Humour, and that I will be obeyed, and never forgive indiscreet Talk. *For-* ‘*san*, whom I had taken again on account of the Service he had done me, was let into the Secret, two *Valets de Chambre*, and my Surgeon: as these are the only People that approach us, it was no hard Matter, with their Assistance, to make the Family believe whatever I pleas’d. Such was the Mystery. My Son has shewn himself worthy of what he is; he generously sacrificed what was most dear to him, to preserve his Father’s Life; I was as much moved with this Sacrifice, as I admir’d your Complaisance for my Son. That Day, when Nature prevail’d over your generous Resolution, was I about to reward you; you were then going to be united. One Minute later my Son had taken the Place I seem’d to occupy. Your fainting away, O my dear *Jenny*, prevented this Stroke premeditated with so much Pleasure. How much did I repent, from the Dread of losing you both, my not discovering myself sooner!

‘ But

‘ But Heaven, whom I have implored so much in
 ‘ your Behalf (continued the worthy *Marquess*) by
 ‘ restoring you to me, puts it in my Power to finish
 ‘ what I have begun. Approach, my dear Son,
 (cried the *Marquess* rising and taking me by the
 Hand) ‘ Be happy : I give you *Jenny* : making
 ‘ you this Present, I reckon I once more give you
 ‘ Life.’ Pronouncing these Words he seemed to
 melt ; we both fell at his Feet. I was so seized, so
 overjoy’d, so full of I know not what, that I can no
 ways explain the true State I was in. The *Mar-*
quess himself dropt a Tear, *Monfieur* and *Madame de*
G—— and *St Fal* joined in this affecting Scene.
 After some moments Silence, the *Marquess* made us
 rise and take our Places, then continued thus.

‘ If you are satisfied, my dear Children, truly I
 ‘ am not less so myself ; but this is not always suf-
 ‘ ficient, Decency must be observed. I have taken
 ‘ my Measures so well, that the World shall be for-
 ‘ ever ignorant of the real Origin of my Daughter-
 ‘ in-Law. I do not mention this to humble her,
 ‘ she is greater by her Virtue and fine Qualifications
 ‘ than a vain Birth can make her ; but considering
 ‘ what Slaves we are to Prejudice, I thought I
 ‘ might lawfully employ an innocent Stratagem, to
 ‘ impose upon those of my Rank. *Jenny* shall ap-
 ‘ pear well born, and notwithstanding they bid the
 ‘ Banns this Day in her Village, I have contriv’d
 ‘ Matters so, that they cannot discover my Se-
 ‘ cret.

‘ In fine, every thing is ready for the Celebration
 ‘ of a Marriage so much desired ; the Contract you
 ‘ both sign’d, and which cost so many Tears, will
 ‘ serve ; it is drawn in your Names. Thus, my
 ‘ dear Child (said the old *Marquess* to me smiling)
 ‘ you see that the Uneasiness you then express’d
 ‘ for the *Marquess*, and which I approv’d, was with-
 ‘ out Foundation. Don’t you remember I told you,
 ‘ we should be all satisfied ? have I deceived you ?

‘ It remains that I inform you (continued my Lover’s Father, addressing himself to me, to make every thing clear) ‘ that not being determin’d whether to carry you, I had Recourse to my old Friends *Monsieur* and *Madame de G—*, as Persons on whom I might depend. I knew the Obligations you lay under to them, and that Idea seem’d so suitable, that I went immediately and acquainted them with the Affair, recommending Secrecy. I was very apprehensive of its taking Air; after causing so much Care and Anxiety to these Children, I thought it but just to reserve to myself the charming Satisfaction of being the first to inform them of their Happiness.

Thus did the old *Marquess* finish this delightful Harangue: it renew’d our Marks of Acknowledgment: My Heart was full; but I durst not give so lively Proofs of it as my Lover. He threw himself twenty Times at his Feet, kissed his Hands as often, spoke to him in the tenderest and fondest Manner. After a proper time spent in these Transports, the old *Marquess* told me, ‘ my Father and Mother were come; that he had sent for them in order to assist at the Celebration of my Nuptials; but that I was to give them to understand that they were to return no more to their Cottage, it being of the last Consequence in the Measures he had taken for concealing who I was. ‘ They shall lose nothing by the Bargain (said he to me smiling) ‘ I give you my Estate *de F—A—*, which is a hundred Leagues off, (it yields twenty thousand Livres a Year) you shall live there with them and your Husband, till I think proper to have you nearer me. Your Father and Mother shall remain there, and be Lords and Masters; this will make amends for the Loss of their own Country. You’ll have time enough to instruct them in the Journey how they must behave.’ It is not difficult to assume an Air of Ease, when one

is

is so
Good
Task
H
to th
did i
that
‘ shal
TH
ry th
broug
who
as for
to pre
‘ dism
‘ me
‘ had
‘ no R
My
ment.
nestne
as obt
ter ga
Ma
going
Nothi
be eas
ed a S
in his
Emoti
was in
which
so man
expect
mistak
self wi
The
Apart
Father

is so effectually. How sensible was I of so much Goodness! should I endeavour to express it, the Task would be endless.

Hitherto I never had an Opportunity of owning to the old *Marquess* that *Barbara* was my Aunt; I did it now. 'Well, so much the better (continued that dear and worthy Father of my Lover) 'we shall render one more Person happy.

The old *Marquess* inform'd us moreover (for every thing can't be said at once) that he had only brought with him and retained in his Service those who attended him in his pretended Sickness; and as for all the rest, he had taken others in their room, to prevent any Discovery: He added, 'that he had dismiss'd *Forsan*, knowing he was not agreeable to me; (How good was this of him!) but that he had provided so well for him, that he would have no Reason to complain.'

My Joy was too great to admit of any Resentment. I interceded for *Forsan* with so much Earnestness, that he might partake of the common Joy, as obtain'd his Readmission; his Behaviour ever after gave me Satisfaction.

Madame de G—— finding all was said, propos'd going to Supper; every one was willing enough. Nothing gives a better Appetite than Joy; it will be easily imagin'd, neither the *Marquess* nor I wanted a Stomach. At Table I could read Impatience in his Eyes. Must I blush to own I felt the same Emotion? I was certainly excuseable. Besides, I was in continual Dread of some unforeseen Event which might crush all my Hopes; I had experienc'd so many Disappointments, that I was habituated to expect no Day could pass without them; but I was mistaken; every thing has its Time; ill Fortune itself will at last be weary of persecuting us.

The Moment Supper was done, I flew to my Apartment and lock'd myself up with *Barbara*, my Father and Mother. I immediately fell at their

Feet, owning myself their Daughter and Niece, and asking Pardon for my not discovering myself sooner; alledging the Reasons of it, in a short, but succinct manner. The Reader must imagine their Surprise and Transport. They cried for Joy, when I acquainted them with the Happiness designed me. My Mother, pressing my Cheeks to hers, sometimes cried out, *God be prais'd!* Then again, *I always told you, Husband, she would prove a good Girl.* Our Time was too short to be employed in these mutual Endearments, I told them in two Words what was intended for them; then propos'd to my dear Aunt, who could scarce persuade herself I was her Niece, either to follow me, or return to her beloved Village, offering her my Father's House, and to buy a Piece of Land to it. 'No, no, (said she very honestly) 'I am for no Village where you are not to be, my dear Niece, since Providence will have me to call you so. Your Secret would be well kept, truly, were I to return to my Village! To be plain with you, I should hunt out every Gossip in the Place, beginning with *Mr. Curate*, to be sure, as our Betters must be serv'd first; I am old Tell-truth.' I could not forbear smiling at her Simplicity; nevertheless I intreated her to be on her Guard for my Sake: Her Answer was, 'that I had nothing to fear whilst she was out of her own Village, as I had experienced from the Time I had lived with her.'

During this, somebody knock'd at the Door; it was the impatient *Marquess*: "Every thing is ready (said he thro' the Keyhole) "they wait for you." The Door being open'd, he catch'd me round the Neck, and kiss'd me so eagerly, that I blush'd very much. "Nay, (cried he) you must not be angry now." Saying this, he embraced my Father, Mother, and Aunt with great Tenderness, calling them by those Names, and concluded with saying to me, "What is it we stay for?" His abrupt

rupt.
him
every

In
from
sufficie
The o
Our M
they n
entirel
ness.

our mu
Family
Happi
and fo
and in

The

rupt Impatience made me smile, and I follow'd him with a light Heart to the Church, where every thing was ready to unite us for ever.

In fine, we were married. What did not follow from that charming Ceremony? I am silent; it's sufficient to say, that it's ever fresh in my Memory. The old *Marquess's* Scheme was follow'd to a tittle. Our Marriage occasion'd various Speculations; but they made no Impression on the *Marquess* or me, entirely taken up with promoting our own Happiness. Two Sons and a Daughter were the Fruit of our mutual Loves. Amidst the great World, my Family employs all my Time; there centers my Happiness. My Husband, ever tender, complaisant and fond: can I conclude with a more endearing and interesting a Circumstance?

The End of the Twelfth and last Part.



and I followed him to the Church, where
 every thing was ready to wait for ever.
 As time we were married. What did not follow
 from that charming Ceremony? I am silent; it's
 tedious to say, that it's over itself in my Memory.
 The old days of youth were all in a flash.
 A strange occasion! A strange Spectator; but
 they made no mention on the subject of me,
 entirely taken up with promoting our own happy-
 ness. Two hours and a half were the term of
 our mutual love. Amidst the great World, my
 family employ all my time; that centre my
 thoughts. My friend, ever ready, consulting
 and ready: and I conclude with a more charming
 and interesting circumstance.

The End of the Twelfth and last Part.



100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200